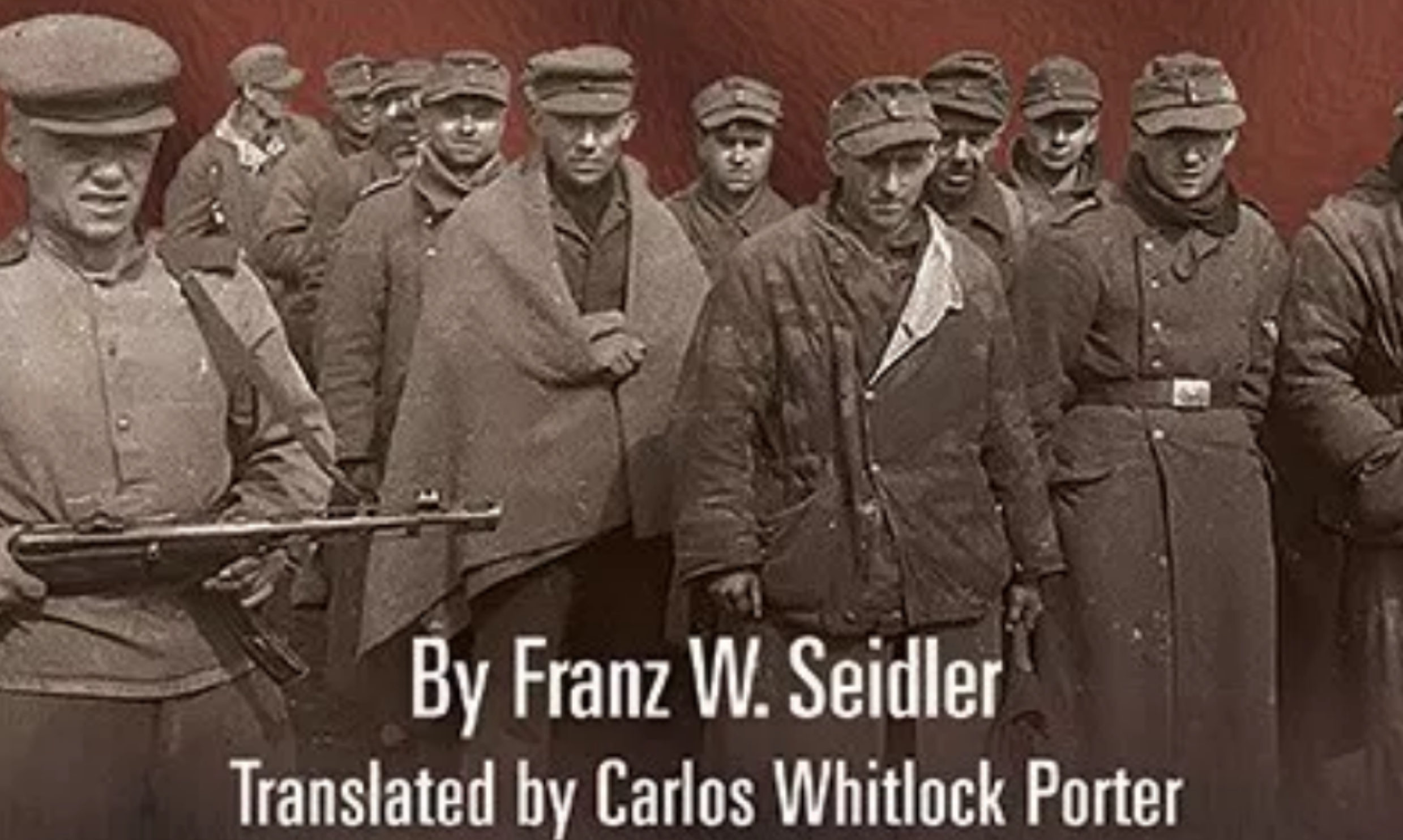


Crimes Against the Wehrmacht



By Franz W. Seidler

Translated by Carlos Whitlock Porter

Crimes Against the Wehrmacht

Franz W. Seidler

**Translated by
Carlos Whitlock Porter**

CRIMES AGAINST THE WEHRMACHT
Franz W. Seidler

Translated by Carlos Whitlock Porter

The original title:
VERBRECHEN AN DER WEHRMACHT

Translated and published by permission.
(c) 2015 by Carlos Whitlock Porter. All rights reserved.
ISBN 978-1-329-13871-1

All photos and text documents reproduced in the present volume are
from the Federal Archives/Military Archives, Freiburg.

Front Cover: Soviet cannibals in German captivity.

Table of Contents

Translator's Preface	5
About the Author	6
Initial Press Reactions	8
Foreword	10
Introduction	13
Soldiers in the Shadow of Politics.....	13
The Anti-Wehrmacht Agitation	13
The Wehrmacht in the War Against the Soviet Union	22
The "Criminal" Orders	25
The Testimony of the Military Chaplains	32
Stalin's Illegal Conduct of the War	
During the "Great Patriotic War".....	35
Provisions of International Law Violated by the Soviets ...	35
The Partisan War in Violation of International Law	40
Abuse of the Red Cross	44
Violations Against the Prisoner of War Convention	45
Revenge on Collaborators.....	46
Soviet War Propaganda	48
Atrocity Propaganda in Support	
of the Fighting Morale of the Red Army	48
The Murder Appeals of Ilya Ehrenburg.....	53
The Tradition of Soviet Crimes Against Humanity.....	57
The German Measures.....	61
The Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau	
in the Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht	61
German Counter Propaganda	64
References	69
On the Editing.....	75

Documentation	76
Introduction to Volume One. “War Crimes of the Soviet Armed Forces, 1941”	76
Introduction to Volume Two. “War Crimes of the Soviet Armed Forces, 1942”	87
Chapter A.1. Murder and Mistreatment of POWs and Defenseless Wounded	95
Chapter A.2. First Report on the Treatment of German Prisoners of War in the Russian Hinterland	327
Chapter A.3. Plundering of Prisoners of War and the Dead and Wounded.....	331
Chapter A.4. Desecration of Military Graves	332
Chapter A.5. Guerrilla Warfare	339
Chapter A.6. Use of Dum-Dum and Explosive Bullets (Ammunition Prohibited Under International Law)	348
Chapter A.7. Prohibited Weapons and Ruses de Guerre.....	361
Chapter B. Violation of the Red Cross and Attacks on Medical Units and Field Hospitals.....	369
Chapter C.1. Atrocities of the Bolsheviks Against the Civilian Population of Ukraine.....	424
Chapter C.2. Atrocities of the Bolsheviks Against the Civilian Population in the Baltics	440
Chapter D. Cannibalism Among Russian Prisoners of War and on German Dead	443

Translator's Preface

There is no consistent equivalence between German and American or British army or Air Force ranks. In other books, the following terms are usually translated as follows:

Gefreiter = Private First Class
Feldwebel = First Sergeant
Unterfeldwebel = Sergeant
Hauptfeldwebel = Chief Sergeant
Oberfeldwebel = Staff Sergeant
Stabsfeldwebel = Sergeant Major
Schütze (Grenadier) = Rifleman (Private)
Oberschütze = Private 1st Class (or Chief Rifleman)
Obergefreiter = Leading Aircraftsman (Luftwaffe)
Unterfeldwebel = Staff Sergeant (Luftwaffe)

The problem is that if you translate them into English and then back into German you very often get the wrong ranks in German. There is some overlap. For this reason I have usually chosen to leave them in German.

Other terms:

Wehrmacht = Armed Forces
Heer = Land Forces
Armee = Army
Luftwaffe = Air Force
OKW = Supreme Command of the Armed Forces
IC or Ic = Third General Staff Officer for Intelligence and Counter-Intelligence.

Bilddokument(e) zu Fall [...] = Pictorial Document(s) to Case [...]
Textdokument(e) zu Fall [...] = Text Document(s) to Case [...]

About the Author

Franz W. Seidler is a Professor of Modern History specializing in Social and Military History at the University of the Bundeswehr [German Federal Armed Forces], Munich. Dr. Seidler's principal field of research is the Second World War. His principal publications in book form deal with the personnel problems of the Wehrmacht [Armed Forces], Wehrmachtgefolgen [Armed Forces Auxiliaries], Wehrmachthilferinnen [Armed Forces Female Auxiliaries], the Organization Todt, and the Deutscher Volksturm [ad-hoc home defense units], as well as with problems of legal jurisdiction of the German Armed Forces and collaboration in German-occupied territories. The present volume is intended to provide a picture of the dangers posed to every German soldier by the Red Army's conduct of partisan warfare in violation of international law, and the "thousand deaths" possibly suffered by the fathers and grandfathers of those same persons who now wax indignant about the "crimes of the German Armed Forces".

The traveling exhibition known in German as "Vernichtungskrieg: Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944" ["War of Extermination: Crimes of the Wehrmacht 1941-1944", translated into English as "The German Army and Genocide: Crimes Against War Prisoners, Jews and Other Civilians in the East, 1939-1944" or simply, "The Crimes of the German Army", and referred to below as the "Anti-Wehrmacht Exhibition"] – is simply an exercise in propaganda. It states no historical facts and provides no precise factual data or details. The present book, however, in the first of two volumes, provides full documentation of more than 300 Soviet war crimes committed in 1941-1942, accompanied by exact descriptions, many of them proven in detail by eyewitness statements and horrifying photographic evidence. This shocking volume was made possible by a systematic study of the archives of the incorruptible and entirely objective Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau ["Wehrmacht Untersuchungsstelle"], which investigated 8,000 war crimes. Even Goebbels' propaganda ministry was compelled to keep silent about these atrocities for fear of their possible effects on the morale of the domestic front. Only now is the full truth of the matter revealed. Horrifying mutilations, including deliberate blindings, rapes, inconceivable tortures, sadism, massacres of wounded men in hospitals, cold-blooded slaughter – even cannibalism practiced [by the Soviets] on [the bodies of] German soldiers – all proven in abundant

detail. The photographs – more than 100 of them – are enough to make the reader's blood run cold. The book is a shocking indictment of an army which committed truly shocking, and unpunished, war crimes – Stalin's Red Army.

Initial Press Reactions

“The scalding of hands during interrogation, fatal bayonet wounds in the backs of bound and helpless prisoners, members of the Wehrmacht, even cannibalism – all the horrors of a hate-filled *Soldateska* – as proven by testimony and medical evidence”.

– *Focus*, 50/1997.

“This unique book written in refutation of the Anti-Wehrmacht Exhibition should be owned by every soldier, young and old.”

– *Zeitschrift Kamaraden* (Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Kamaradenwerke und Traditionsverbände e.V.) [Association for Comradeship and Tradition]

“At long last, running counter to the spirit of the times, an historian refutes the Anti-Wehrmacht Exhibition by means of solid documentation.”

– *Welt am Sonntag*, 9/1998.

“This material is absolutely reliable, I can assure you... the documentation is badly needed and is to be welcomed.”

– Prof. Dr. Alfred M. de Zayas (quoted in *Focus*).

“This book, better than any defense brief, will prove itself the most effective weapon against the libelous ‘Anti-Wehrmacht Exhibition’.”

– Dr. Alfred Mechttersheimer, *Frieden*, 2000 (Friedenskomitee 2000 [Peace Committee 2000]).

“Kill the German wherever you find him. Beat him on the street, in the house, blow him up with grenades, stick bayonets in him, pitch forks, cut him in half with axes, impale him, cut him up with knives, hit, however you can, but kill! Kill him, and you rescue your life and that of your family. Kill him and you rescue your homeland, your people. Everywhere you must kill the beast! When he stops to sleep – tear to pieces the sleeping one. If he goes into the forest – there he will find death. If he is on the road, a mine should tear him to pieces. If he travels by train – let the train be derailed. Crush, split, stab him in the forest, on the field, on the street, destroy him everywhere!”

– Ilya Ehrenburg

Foreword

This book is a reply to the exhibition “War of Extermination: Crimes of the Wehrmacht 1941-1944”, shown by a Hamburg private institute for social research in several cities of the Federal Republic of Germany and Austria. The stated intention of its organizer, Hannes Heer, is to open debate “on the most barbaric chapter of German and Austrian history” (after Auschwitz). Barbarity has many faces. Verbally, it is expressed through venomous hatred, and, in action, in the bestiality of murderous deeds.

The “Power of Images”, with which the Exhibition is credited, is also expressed by the contents of the present book. What men are capable of doing to each other makes one shudder. The human body, of course, only offers a limited number of variants of torture even for the most perverted fantasy, but the victim of torture dies a thousand deaths. Most of the victims of Soviet murders would have preferred to have died quickly by a bullet in front of a cemetery wall or a noose on the gallows, as practiced by the Germans during their executions. The mutilations alone give the reader an idea of the sufferings of the victims of the Red Army before they died. If the reader, in viewing the photographs, tries to put himself in the victim’s place while they were being martyred, tormented, beaten or mauled to death – in the condition in which they were found by their comrades – he will obtain an idea of what men without morals are capable of doing.

In contrast to the Anti-Wehrmacht Exhibition, the present volume of documentation on Soviet military atrocities has no room for falsification, misleading texts and arbitrary claims.

- All cases are proven.
- The place names and dates are beyond doubt.
- The detailed circumstances of the cruel events were supported by eyewitnesses.
- The pictures are not private photographs, but juridical and medical probative material.
- The texts have not been manipulated in any way.
- For most documents, additional probative material exists, which can be consulted by scholars.
- The wording of the texts can be verified in the Federal Archive / Military Archives Freiburg under the heading RW 2 / v. 147–v. 152.

In contrast to the ‘Anti-Wehrmacht Exhibition’ and the related catalogue and volume of essays by the same name [“Vernichtungskrieg: Verbrechen der deutschen Wehrmacht”], this book is not “politically correct”. It is not part of the contemporary trend, because it does not libel the soldiers – including those of the Wehrmacht.

Only those who collaborate in reviling the Armed Forces of the German Reich as a criminal gang enjoy the favor of the propagandists and opinion makers in the mass media. A person who makes the blanket assertion that “soldiers are murderers” is acting in accordance with the Federal Constitutional Court of Germany. But anyone who describes members of the Wehrmacht as victims, too, is violating a rigidly enforced contemporary taboo.

In Germany, “political correctness” is determined by the media. For example, a person who says, “I am ashamed to German” is being “politically correct”. Anyone who says, “I am proud to be German” is called a “Nazi”. Anyone who says, “Hitler’s criminal Wehrmacht treacherously and traitorously attacked the peace-loving Soviet Union in June 1941” is “politically correct”, even if the statement itself is factually untenable. In Germany, everybody talks about “Hitler’s soldiers”, but nobody talks about of “Stalin’s soldiers”, “Churchill’s bomber pilots”, or “Truman’s atomic bomb droppers”. People defending the erection of monuments to deserters from the German army during World War II are “politically correct”, although everybody knows that no state, for a variety of reasons, can be built on the services of deserters. Anyone who states, quite correctly, that almost two million foreigners fought with the Wehrmacht in German uniforms against Stalin, is “politically incorrect”, even though the statement is quite true historically. At the present time, it is “politically correct” to praise “civilian service” as representing a higher value than “military service” (indeed, it is even impermissible to compare it to “alternative service”); at the same time, the military virtues upon which any nation depends are denigrated as “secondary” value, and are alleged to be of little more value than those required to run a concentration camp.

The citizens of the nation are instructed by the media, not only as to which topics do, and do not, meet the requirements of “political correctness”, but in the latest popular pedagogical tools for the conduct of discussion and in all the latest expressions which must be avoided at all costs. Obviously, the very selection of the vocabulary of discourse tends to predetermines the course of thought. The media are not referred to as the “Fourth Estate” for nothing; on the contrary: the media form a fourth branch of government, along with the legislative,

judiciary, and executive branches. In political science, the media are sometimes sarcastically referred to as a “Mediocracy” and its practitioners, “Mediocrats”.

Scholarship, however – if it wishes to live up to its name – cannot be concerned with whether or not historical findings are politically convenient according to the political dictates of the moment. The duty of scholarship is to the truth alone: the task of the scholar is to probe the unknown, to state facts, investigate legends and revise false testimony. Article 5, paragraph 3 of the Basic Law guarantees the freedom of scholarly research.

As social scientists, historians are faced with a particularly difficult task: they know that much of what appears in school textbooks is simply untrue. But this has often been the case in the past. Schopenhauer’s opinion of history is as true today as it was 150 years ago: “History is infected with lies the way a whore is infected with syphilis”. In other words: When it comes to the frivolity of enquiry and manipulation of results, history has overtaken statistics.

Munich, November 1997
Prof. Dr. Franz W. Seidler

INTRODUCTION

Soldiers in the Shadow of Politics

The Anti-Wehrmacht Agitation

Attacks on the German Armed Forces, or Wehrmacht, occurred sporadically between 1945 and 1990, but only affected individuals; following the reunification of Germany, however, these attacks escalated into full-scale broadsides affecting everyone. Despite the fact that Socialism (i.e. Communism) had been thoroughly discredited – its ideology acknowledged by most people as inhumane and its national personification, the USSR, a nightmare of oppression, a few Socialist doctrines survived the collapse of the Eastern bloc and “came West” as a new Gospel of Salvation. They may be defined in terms of terminology. On the other side of the Iron Curtain, the term “Liberation” was made obligatory in describing the defeat of the German Reich in 1945. Over the past few years, it has also come into common use in the West. It has also become fashionable to refer to National Socialism by means of the Marxist term “fascism”, as used in the Soviet Occupation Zone and German Democratic Republic since 1945, and to refer to members of the German resistance as “anti-fascists”. This process of criminalizing the Wehrmacht acquired truly grotesque proportions following the reunification of Germany in 1988.

The political goal of the Leftists is clear: if they can succeed in branding the Wehrmacht as a “criminal organization”, then the next blow will be aimed at the Army of the Federal Republic of Germany. In particular, if the fathers of the Bundeswehr, and the tens of thousands of officers and non-commissioned officers who created the Bundeswehr, were nothing but a gang of criminals, even in 1955, then the Bundeswehr itself cannot be much better, having doubtless passed on the “criminal” standards of the Wehrmacht to the younger officers of the Bundeswehr. Despite all the restrictions against the utilization of the Bundeswehr for purposes of aggression, despite all the precautions against the issuance or following of illegal orders, despite the “leadership of conscience”, despite all the political education, the

Bundeswehr allegedly cannot be trusted. Founded by members of the 'fascist' Wehrmacht, it must necessarily be a "neo-fascist" organization, dominated by diehard "fascists".

This argument ignores several things: for example, the fact that the National People's Army of the German Democratic Republic – the embodiment of a socialist class army – was also built up by officers of the Wehrmacht. 500 former Wehrmacht officers from the People's Army were incorporated into the NVA [East German Army] during the reorganization of the People's Army in 1956. Of the 82 higher command posts, 61 of the officers were from the Wehrmacht. The commander of the NVA Tank Troops, Major General Arno Von Lensky, who, as Assistant Judge of the 3rd Senate of the NS People's Court, had participated in 20 trials, involving several death sentences, was even rewarded the "Anti-Fascist Fighter's Medal" (1).

The most ingenious, impressive and popular undertaking of agitation against the Wehrmacht began in 1995 with the exhibition, "War of Extermination: Crimes of the Wehrmacht 1941 to 1944", probably the most successful historical traveling exhibition in the history of the Federal Republic of Germany. The exhibition received enhanced prestige when the President of the Federal Constitutional Court held the inaugural speech for the exhibition in Karlsruhe, after which the High Burgomaster of Munich took over sponsorship of the exhibition; prestigious locations, rich in tradition, were made available to the exhibition in both Frankfurt/Main and Bremen.

Hannes Heer, who designed the exhibition on behalf of the private "Institute For Social Research" in Hamburg, describes the Wehrmacht, in the exhibition catalogue, as "a pillar of the National Socialist system" and a "compliant instrument of its terror", allegedly "active in all its crimes, participating as an entire organization". "The Wehrmacht played an active role in the Holocaust, in the plundering of the occupied territories, in the mass murder of the civilian population and in the destruction of Soviet prisoners of war". The Wehrmacht was alleged to have been "a participant, as a part of the National Socialist society, in the crime of the Holocaust more extensively and more readily than has been hitherto assumed". From the very beginning, the Wehrmacht was alleged to have tried "to eliminate all traces of its crimes and even the memory of those crimes". It was even alleged to have been finally unmasked only by means of the exhibition! The image of the "decent Wehrmacht" was supposedly tarnished beyond repair. "Proof" of these assertions was exhibited on panels and accompanied by "explanatory" texts and photographs.

The organizers of the exhibition nevertheless failed to live up to

the claims of historical accuracy made by the Exhibition itself. The following three criteria show that elementary demands of historical working procedure were not respected:

1. The exhibition is of no use in helping to determine the truth, because the truth is already known. The legend of the “good Wehrmacht”, supposedly unmasked by the Exhibition, is a myth anyway. Thousands of publications on the Second World War show that soldiers of all belligerent nations, including Germans, participated in war crimes. Illegal orders under international law were issued on all sides. Despite all this, not even the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg succeeded in stigmatizing the Wehrmacht as a whole, or in branding it a criminal organization. All apprehended war criminals were prosecuted, and prosecuted, among others, by Germans. By 1949, a total of 5,029 complaints had been filed against individual persons. Since the founding of the Federal Republic of Germany, German courts have investigated approximately 12,000 cases. Apprehended war criminals and soldiers guilty of crimes against humanity were punished. The Institute for Contemporary History in Munich was given the task of processing the historical records of the Third Reich. When initially founded in 1947, it was expressly referred to as the “Institute for the Research of National Socialist Policy”. The Central Agency for the State Administration of Justice for the Clarification of National Socialist Crimes in Ludwigsburg has been searching for war criminals for 40 years. The Military History Research Office published eight of the ten volumes in the series “The German Reich and the Second World War”, in addition to a great many monographs. The exhibition makes no significant contribution to these efforts to deal with the past. All the facts cited by it have long since been known. On the other hand, the exhibition also ignores many known facts.

The exhibitors are not concerned with historical truth; they are only concerned with libeling the Wehrmacht. The description of military war crimes presented, citing three examples, the 6th Army in Byelorussia and Serbia, would be insufficient to form an overall judgment even if performed impartially. The exhibition gives the impression that atrocities were only committed by Germans, while ignoring the atrocities of the Red Army and the partisans. Nowhere are visitors informed that the partisans fought in violation of international law (Article 1 of the Fourth Hague Convention on Land Warfare), and that the execution of partisans was perfectly legal under international law. Reprisals against civilian populations – no matter how unjust they might appear in the light of higher morals – were also legal under

international law, too, if the actual assassins and saboteurs could not be found and the civilian population was suspected of harboring or concealing them. The execution of partisans shown by the exhibition were, in many instances, the results of legal proceedings under military justice or summary law.

2. Historical working methods require differentiated, evenly balanced procedures. The exhibition makes blanket statements about the Wehrmacht generally, while ignoring the fact that the Wehrmacht (or German Armed Forces) consisted of three branches of service. At least 18 million soldiers served in one of these three branches of service at some time during the war. The field forces, not including the reserve army, consisted of 4,500 battalions. Crimes committed by individual soldiers cannot be imputed against an entire unit. Participation in war crimes by army units are not the fault of the larger units to which they belonged. The failings of one unit of an army does not imply a failing on the part of all other units of the same army. Nor can individual soldiers be found guilty of following illegal orders under international law – orders from higher levels of command – if the individual soldier had no knowledge of those orders. The criminal intentions of the Commander in Chief of the Wehrmacht, Adolf Hitler, reflected in a few orders, prove nothing about the character of the Wehrmacht as a whole, or about individual soldiers.

The exhibition does not differentiate between the SS and Police on the one hand, and the Wehrmacht on the other. The former were under the command of the Reichsführer SS, Heinrich Himmler, while the latter were under the Supreme Command of that branch of the Wehrmacht. The Land Forces, Air Force, and Navy all had their own spheres of authority. The Wehrmacht had nothing to do with special missions of the SS or police detachments, although they were occasionally assigned to support roles, for example, in partisan warfare, which became the domain of the SS in 1942. (2)

The captions of the Exhibition photographs are so slanted that visitors are given the impression that crimes are being depicted even when the acts depicted are perfectly banal. Soldiers carrying chickens or driving pigs in front of them need not necessarily be “pillaging” or “plundering”. An infantry soldier shown with a burning village in the background is not necessarily an “arsonist”. A Soviet soldier drinking from a puddle by the road need not necessarily be in “German captivity”. Not every dead civilian has been “murdered” by the Germans; they may have been murdered by the Soviets, as occurred during the withdrawal of the Red Army in Lvov. In the absence of any

showing of where, when, why and how the events depicted actually happened, or even the origins of the photos, the probative value of such photographs is dubious.

The exhibitors are, of course, quite capable of offering us large numbers of photographs of shootings and hangings, the captions of which are filled with ellipses and a great deal of bold print, but there is no attempt whatever to clarify whether or not the executions involved were in conformity with international law, or even the result of legal proceedings. They are incapable of offering any proof that German soldiers tortured their victims or mutilated them. The exhibitors produce no orders or proclamations of German agencies advocating murder or manslaughter.

Testimonies of defendants and witnesses before Soviet courts are, as shown by all experience, far from reliable. Reports as to the manner in which such testimony was obtained are plentiful (3). At approximately the same time as the show trial in Minsk, 16 German soldiers confessed to participating in the murder of 15,000 Polish officers and soldiers at Katyn. Seven of them were hanged, on the basis of a decree of the Presidium of the Supreme Soviet of the USSR of 19 April 1943, the text of which actually demanded the sentence which was later imposed: "On Measures for the Punishment of German Fascist Evildoers Guilty of the Murder and Mistreatment of Soviet Civilians and Captured Members of the Red Army as well as Spies and Traitors to the Mother Country among Soviet Citizens and their Accomplices". The death sentences were carried out in public and the bodies left hanging on the gallows for days as a deterrent (4). It has since been discovered that the Katyn massacre was committed by the Soviets themselves (5). How many other German soldiers were executed on the basis of this decree, dripping with propaganda, remains unknown.

3. Historical data should be verifiable. Verifiability is a basic requirement of all historical documentation. Testimonies incapable of verification and duplication are simply subjective statements.

90% of the photos in this exhibition have no probative value whatever. A great many of them allegedly originated from the pockets of dead or captured German soldiers. If so, those same pockets must have contained pictures of their wives and children as well. What happened to them? Were they destroyed? Was it found impossible to manipulate such photographs for political purposes? Pictures of wives and children, family photographs and other souvenirs from home, would have rendered the exhibition more human; this was evidently not

desired.

Photographs for which no source is given have no probative value in proving the alleged crimes of the photographers. “Proof” of unknown origin, produced at an unknown place in time, is historically worthless. Of the 314 photos in small format, 208 are labeled “Unknown location”. 62 show no Wehrmacht participation at all. 19 originate from Poland before 1941. 15 show ordinary military actions – for example, burning houses – without any connection to the alleged subject of the exhibition (i.e. “crimes of the Wehrmacht”), while 10 are totally unrelated to the Wehrmacht; they relate to the SS, SD or Reichs Labor Service (6). Even the quotations commenting on the photographs are very difficult to verify. Many texts on the accompanying panels are abridged. The references refer to historical files only, with no indication of the file numbers. Visitors to the exhibition are referred to allegedly important sources by means of bold print. But the sources consist exclusively of passages supporting the opinion of the exhibitors. Qualified statements, and contradictions contained in the same documents, are concealed from visitors by means of deletions (...).

Nor do the exhibitors shrink from obvious distortions:

- The crime committed at Tarnopol [today: Ternopol], for example, cannot be attributed to the 6th Army, because no unit of the 6th Army had yet reached the crime scene (7).

- Franzl’s letter, quoted in the exhibition, is described as a field letter from a member of the Wehrmacht, but is really the letter of a member of SS-Unit Group 4 b in Sonderkommando C (8).

- The best-known picture in the exhibition, the execution of civilians against the cemetery wall of Pancevo in Banat, also reproduced on the cover of *Der Spiegel* on 19 March 1997, has not only been (slightly) retouched, for example, the steel helmet of the soldier with the pistol, but is also accompanied by a misleading caption. Page 28 of the Exhibition catalogue says: “In Serbia, the Wehrmacht, from the very beginning, left no doubt that they were willing to proceed against civilians with great brutality. When two SS men were shot in Pancevo, the capital of Banat, on 17-18 April 1941, i.e. before the capitulation of the Serbian army, the garrison commander, Lieutenant Colonel von Bandelow ordered the murder of civilians in ‘reprisal’. Members of the Wehrmacht drove residents of the village at random through the streets”. What really happened is that German soldiers were repeatedly shot at during the night from the Orthodox cemetery at Pancevo. A search for the assassins was unsuccessful. After a few days, members of the German armed forces discovered an underground passageway from a mausoleum located inside the cemetery, leading to

a nearby inn, thus facilitating the movements of the snipers. One night, a trap was set for the partisans. The next time German troops were shot at, other troops stormed the inn and found a trap door to the passageway to the cemetery. All persons present were arrested. A summary court sentenced them to death: 18 members of the Yugoslavian army, disguised as civilians, were sentenced to death by shooting, while 17 male civilians and one woman were sentenced to death by hanging. The sentence was carried out on 22 April 1941. The executions by shooting were carried out against the cemetery wall by a firing squad from the Regiment Grossdeutschland. The hangings were performed by a civilian at another location (9). The procedure was neither a reprisal nor an act of the local garrison commander, but rather, the carrying out of a legal sentence under international law. The accompanying texts of the exhibition also fails to mention that the Yugoslavian troops took away nine ethnic Germans during the retreat from Pancevo and shot them in a nearby forest. In the eyes of the exhibitors, a crime is a crime only if committed by a German.

– A photo of naked men was clearly revealed to be a falsification of the text. Its title in the exhibition was “Jews Preparing for Execution”. In reality, the photo consists of a detail from an illustration from the book *Deutsches Vorfeld Im Osten* [*German Perimeter in the East*], published by Helmut Gauweiler in Cracow in 1941, showing a column of Jewish workers preparing to take a bath in the Weichsel (10). The comment of the news magazine *Focus* on this revelation was: “Nobody who treats sources and photographs in this manner has any right to be taken seriously. When dealing with such a complex topic... historical honesty on the part of the exhibitor is an absolute necessity” (11). Exhibition organizer Hannes Heer’s comment in reply was simply: “Just say it’s a fake, then. Do what you like” (12). This statement reveals the frame of mind behind the exhibition: the exhibitors are not concerned with the truth, but rather, with a mission. They are ideological fanatics, and, as such, are indifferent to the standards of scholarship.

– Other falsifications were discovered by Wolf Stoecker in the book *Armee im Kreuzfeuer* [“Army in the Crossfire”] (13).

What are we to conclude when we learn that the exhibitors never changed a single text proven to be false, and never removed a single photograph? What is the credibility of a person with no concern for a truthful representation of a topic?

Neither of the exhibitors possesses the scholarly qualification for a serious exhibition on the Wehrmacht. Hannes Heer, as a student, was

a member of various Communist organizations. He has made no contribution to the promotion of truth through a mastery of historical working techniques. The titles of the publications of his fellow-exhibitor also reveal the slant followed by both exhibitors. Dr. Jan Philipp Reemstra might well be suspected of wishing to erase the guilt of his father, who was an admirer of Hitler and a financial supporter of Göring, providing generous donations intended for the construction of Göring's chateau-like private residence, Karinhall (14). At the end of 1943, Reemstra Senior succeeded in obtaining a quasi-monopoly for the sale by his company of the standard cigarette army issue, cigarette, Sulima-Rekord, for the Wehrmacht, earning a fortune by the end of the war. Every German soldier received five cigarettes a day, and could buy another five as the canteen for three pfennigs each. With up to 13 million soldiers on active duty in the Wehrmacht at that time, the fortune earned in pfennigs in just 17 months can easily be imagined.

An historically balanced exhibition relating to "war crimes" should relate to all war crimes – the atrocities, violations of international law and human rights of all belligerents. Using the Wehrmacht as a standard of reference, this raises other questions as well:

- Was the Wehrmacht's conduct of warfare particularly criminal compared to that of the armies of the other belligerents?
- To what degree did the other belligerents obey international law and the prescriptions of humanitarianism?
- How did the other belligerents treat civilian populations and prisoners of war?

The military historian Hartmut Schustereit, on behalf of the *Abeitsgemeinschaft für Kameradenwerke und Traditionsverbände e.V.* [Association for Comradeship and Tradition] of the Wehrmacht, prepared an expert report on the chapter in the exhibition catalogue written by Hannes Heer. Schustereit proves Heer's ignorance of military technical terminology and his use of vocabulary typical of Soviet Russian agitation and propaganda, as well as a selective presentation of content excluding all sources contradicting the claims of the exhibition. The articles are not classified into any general history of the Second World War, and there is no evaluation of the literature on the subject. The historical research of the last thirty years is more or less ignored. There is no discussion of German-Soviet relations prior to the outbreak of the war. The claim that the partisan war really only began in 1942 is in complete contradiction to the war diaries of all German units having served in the East. As a whole, the articles do not fulfill the scientific requirements to which a representation worthy of

publication must correspond. This combination of the falsification of sources and a general slandering of the Wehrmacht as a whole, expressed, to some extent, in strident propagandistic clichés peppered with Soviet “agitprop” vocabulary, reveals the exhibitors’ real order of priorities: they are not interested in an objective appraisal of the Wehrmacht, only in slandering it. (15)

Bodo Scheurig goes even further in his criticism of the exhibition: “Thinking persons are beginning to suspect that the exhibition is intended to rob us of our self-respect. The political background of these ‘specialist collaborators’ must necessarily nourish such a suspicion”. (16)

Thus, as it travels through the country, the exhibition “War of Extermination: Crimes of the Wehrmacht 1941-1944” offers only a distorted picture of the real content of the exhibition. Youthful visitors with no knowledge of the historical background and relationships are easily deceived, since they cannot make comparisons due to their ignorance of the actual facts.

Nor are they aware that, at the same time, and, more exactly, as the result of a counter-trend to the criminalization of the Wehrmacht by the traveling exhibition in German and Austria, in Russia today, members of the Wehrmacht who, while confined in Soviet prisoner of war camps, had previously been sentenced to work camps and prisons for alleged participation in war crimes and common crimes are now being rehabilitated. 35,000 German soldiers – mostly officers – were victimized by this procedure between 1947 and 1949. For several years now, the condemned persons and their relatives have been entitled to file applications for rehabilitation with the General Prosecutor’s Office of Russian Military Justice in Moscow (Colonel Kopalin). 6,500 out of approximately 10,000 applications had already been processed by the end of 1996. Over 5,100 German soldiers have already been rehabilitated, including the commanders of the 15th Cossack Cavalry Corps, General von Pannwitz; Major Erich Hartmann, Germany’s most successful fighter pilot, with 352 victories; Cavalry Sergeant Boris von Drachenfels, who barely escaped the death penalty in the Kiev War Crimes Trial, and Major General Erich Walther, leader of the 2nd Parachute-Armored Infantry Division during the last weeks of the war and holder of the German Oak Leaf Cluster (17).

The Wehrmacht in the War Against the Soviet Union

No serious historian should attempt to absolve from guilt all the military forces participating in any war. Violations of international law occur in every military conflict. Belligerents either err in their interpretation of the *jus ad bellum* [laws on the legality of waging war] or in their application of the *jus in bello* [laws on the conduct of war]. Sneak attacks, preventive attacks, civilian crimes, criminal crimes, plundering of the civilian population and crimes against humanity appear to form an integral part of war. Attempting to whitewash the Wehrmacht would be very foolish. At least three sets of circumstances argue against any such attempt:

1. The Wehrmacht was a creation of the Third Reich. After the swearing an oath of loyalty to the person of Adolf Hitler on 1 August 1934, the Reichswehr assumed the name prescribed by article 47 of the constitution of the Weimar Republic of 1919. The Wehrmacht thus became the sole armed force of the nation. The Luftwaffe was founded in 1934, compulsory military service introduced in 1935, and rearmament accomplished in the following years. In 1939, the Wehrmacht was the most powerful military force in Europe. State and Wehrmacht leadership were ready to carry out the revision of the Treaty of Versailles, perceived by the majority of Germans as a victor's *diktat*. In law, this would indicate a partial identity of aims of political leadership and the military.

2. The generals of the Wehrmacht did not rebel against the NS regime. It submitted to the primacy of politics in the person of the Führer and Reichschancellor. Today, it is disputed whether the correct time for an act of opposition would have been the so-called Röhm Putsch in June 1934, the Czechoslovakian crisis in May of 1938, the "Night of Broken Glass" in November 1938, or the march on Poland in August 1939. During the successful phase of the war, the Wehrmacht leadership stood behind their Commander in Chief. The Generals did not support Colonel General Blaskowitz when he raised the topic of the crimes of the SS in occupied Poland (18). They allowed themselves to be involved in Hitler's ideological aims following the announcement, on 3 March 1941, of the racial-ideological plans for the war against the Soviet Union (19). On 26 March 1941, they approved the Agreement between Land Forces and SS which enabled the systematic extermination of the Jews behind the front by the Einsatzgruppen (20).

3. The top officers of the Wehrmacht declared, even before the Russian campaign, that they were conducting the ideological war desired by Hitler. The OKW prepared a series of orders in violation of

international law: the Barbarossa Order, the Commissar Order, the Communist Order, and, later, the Commando Order and Night and Fog Decree. On 3 March 1941, Jodl, Chief of the Wehrmacht Operations Staff, informed his high officers that: "This campaign is more than a contest of arms, it will lead to a conflict of ideologies." The Eastern campaign was therefore a struggle of extermination; it was necessary to distance oneself from the standpoint of soldierly comradeship. An unknown number of Supreme Commanders, Commanding Generals, and Commanders identified with these ideological words. No one resigned his command in protest.

Regardless of these and perhaps other accusations a general condemnation of the Wehrmacht and its leadership is unhistorical.

1. As early as the preliminary investigations for the Nuremberg Trial of the Major War Criminals, the prosecutors applied to the Court to have six organizations or groups – including the General Staff of the Wehrmacht and the Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht – declared criminal. The attempt failed. If it had succeeded with the Political Leaders of the NSDAP or SS, every single officer in the OKW and every officer on the General Staff would have been punishable simply by reason of his membership in these authorities or groups. The court rejected the application because the OKW and General Staff were not "organizations" or "groups" under the terms of the designations used in Article 9 of the London Agreement of 8 August 1945 (21) and because the drafting of officers into the OKW or the incorporation in the General Staff was not voluntary, but was, rather, effected by order. The assumption of functions in these agencies implied no *mens rea* (22). Since the collective condemnation failed, separate trials of the individual generals had to be held, for example, Cases 7 and 12.

2. The Wehrmacht was naturally represented by National Socialist propaganda as a pillar of National Socialism, and the soldier was glorified alongside the farmer and worker as a representative of a courageous people; but the mentality of the majority of members of the higher officer corps was that of Prussians or patriots, not National Socialists. Just as on all other levels of the Third Reich, some members of the Wehrmacht identified with the reigning ideology, while others wanted nothing to do with it. Others were opportunists who pretended to be National Socialists to further their careers. The Wehrmacht also offered a bolt hole for many men who were not prepared to enter the NSDAP or who had problems in private life with the "golden pheasants" (as the opportunists were called). Members of the Wehrmacht were safe from persecution by the Party and Gestapo.

Members of the Wehrmacht were exclusively subject to military jurisdiction, which lay in the hands of members of the Wehrmacht.

The degree to which Hitler considered the Wehrmacht to be unreliable is shown, among other things, by his introduction, in 1943, of the “National Socialist Leadership Officers” – a sort of “Political Commissar” group – to control the officer corps. Hitler suspected his generals of acting in accordance with international law rather obeying his orders. In Case 12 of the Nuremberg Trials against Field Marshal von Leeb, Sperrle and von Küchler and 11 other defendants holding the rank of general, defense attorney Hans Laternser described the manner in which Hitler took liberties with the highest officers of the Wehrmacht: of the 17 Field Marshals of the Army during the war, 10 were relieved of their posts, 3 died in connection with the Hitler assassination attempt, and 2 were killed and 1 was captured. Only one single general remained in service to the end without reprimand. Of 36 Colonel Generals, 26 were relieved of their posts, 2 were dishonorably discharged, 7 were killed and 3 remained in service without reprimand until the end of the war (23). During the Second World War, 27 generals were court-martialed, not counting those sentenced by the People’s Court for high treason after the assassination attempt of 20 July 1944. The most frequent charge was disobedience. There were acquittals, sentences of confinement to a fortress, sentences to military imprisonment and death sentences (24).

3. During the German invasion of Russia, which has gone down into history as a mutual war of extermination, a distinction must be made, on the German side, between political planning and military reality. Many plans were actually criminal. But not all plans were implemented according to the exact wording. One reason was that the war did not turn out as planned. The other reason was that the Wehrmacht did not act in accordance with the expectations of the Reich leadership. For example: during a conference with State Secretaries responsible for economic matters in the East, Göring, the Plenipotentiary for the Four Year Plan, arrogantly said, on 2 May 1941, that the Wehrmacht must live off the land, even if it meant that x-million people would undoubtedly starve. In reality, however, the Wehrmacht fed many thousands of “Hiwis”, i.e. [Soviet] deserters and prisoners of war in the service of the German front line troops, as well as entire villages, from Wehrmacht stocks, since the Red Army had taken away everything that could be removed during their withdrawal, and had destroyed everything which might have been used to support the lives of the population (25). It was the Soviets who left the population to starve, not the German armed forces.

The so-called “criminal orders” issued by the OKW on Hitler’s behalf in preparation for the Russian campaign contained clauses and phrases which actually restricted their effectiveness. Anyone reading them carefully could see that the text actually contradicted the alleged purpose of the order on some points. Furthermore, additional orders from the Supreme Commanders of the branches of the Wehrmacht restricted the instructions of the OKW. This was true of the “Jurisdiction Decree” contained in the Barbarossa order of 13 May 1941, which fundamentally exempted criminal acts committed by soldiers of the Wehrmacht against the Russian civilian population from court martial jurisdiction; the “Commissar Order” of 6 June 1941, which ordered that the political leaders of the Red Army should fundamentally be shot immediately, and the “Communist Decree” (“Hostage Order”) of 16 September 1941, which generally provided for the shooting of 50-100 Communists for one German soldier treacherously shot. In all these orders, restrictive adverbial phrases basically and generally left the execution of these orders up to the troops on the spot.

The Commissar Order and the jurisdiction decree merit closer examination, since they relate to the topic of this documentation.

The “Criminal” Orders

The “Commissar Order” of 6 June 1941 (Guidelines on the Treatment of Political Commissars) on 18 August 1941, was expanded to include the Politruks on a Company, level, and was, according to the findings of the Nuremberg Tribunal one of the most evil, reprehensible, and criminal orders ever issued by any army (26). The Order was said to have ignored the fact that the Commissars and Politruks, as members of the Red Army, should have been treated as prisoners of war under the terms of the Hague Convention on Land Warfare (Articles 4-20) and the Geneva Convention of 27 July 1929, exactly like non-combatant members of the Soviet armed forces, i.e. doctors, veterinarians, administrative officials, judges, etc. Since this regulation had already become customary law or prescriptive rights under international law before the Second World War, it was said to be irrelevant that the Hague Convention on Land Warfare had not been signed by Italy and Bulgaria and was not recognized by the Soviet Union, and that the Geneva Convention was not signed or ratified by the Soviet Union.

The Commissars and Politruks were the personification of the Communist Party within the Red Army. They were responsible for

maintaining Army morale, one of the five basic principles of the Red Army (27). Their task was to ensure adherence to the Party Line by officers and soldiers in keeping with Communist ideology and to educate members of the Red Army in combat preparedness. The political tasks assigned to the Commissars and Politruks by the Party leadership provided Hitler with grounds to consider them Party officials rather than soldiers. Hitler considered them bureaucrats in disguise, and therefore believed himself justified in denying them combatant status. In hopes that the Red Army would collapse without the support of the Party, he ordered the Commissars and Politruks segregated and shot.

During the preparation of the Commissar Order within the military leadership corps of the German Reich, major consideration was given to the fact that Stalin, during the Finnish Winter War, had demonstrated no interest in complying with the Geneva Prisoner of War Conventions and had simply ignored the Finnish government request of 30 November 1939 for compliance with the provisions of international law (28). While Hitler's order in this regard was obediently reflected in the form of another order within the OKW, subordinate command levels were disturbed by the requirements of the Commissar Order (29). Walther von Brauchitsch, Commander in Chief of the Army, was extremely distressed. His own Chief of Staff suggested that he resign in protest. Colonel General Beck, Chief of Staff of the OKH until 1938, encouraged Brauchitsch to lodge a formal protest against the order, which he considered equivalent to an order to commit murder (30). Brauchitsch decided to issue a supplementary order only, which, while prescribing a few formal restrictions, was insufficient to eliminate the illegality of the order under international law. "The procedure against the Political Commissars must have the precondition that the individual concerned must, through a special recognizable action, have taken action against the German Wehrmacht or have attempted to do so... The shooting of the political Commissars by the troops is to take place inconspicuously, after their segregation, outside the actual combat zone, on the order of an officer" (31). He was more concerned with the effects of the shootings of Commissars on the morale of German soldiers than with the lives of these prisoners of war.

In practice, the Commissar Order proved a blessing in disguise for the Red Army. The Commissars, who had everything to lose if they fell into captivity, ordered all Soviet soldiers to resist to the end. They incited the members of the Red Army to commit atrocities against German prisoners rendering Soviet soldiers criminals under international law. An example of the fact that German soldiers who fell into Soviet captivity were killed on the instructions of the Commissars

is the order of the Commissars of the Russian 406th Rifle Regiment prior to the attack on Leski on 17 January 1942: "No prisoners will be taken, all Germans must be killed. None must remain alive". (32). Once the soldiers had committed the crimes which they had been ordered to commit, they could no longer hope for mercy from the Germans. This was what the Commissars wanted. The soldiers were to suffer the same fate as the Commissars: shooting. Members of the Red Army who fell into German captivity also explained the stubborn resistance of their units by the fact that the Commissars had threatened them to shoot them if they evacuated the position. (33). Every withdrawal brought the Commissars in danger of falling into the hands of the Germans.

Even the generals in the Eastern campaign were unanimous as to the agitation function of the Commissars and Politruks. But most of them, like Colonel General von K  chler, Commander in Chief of the 18th Army, assumed that these Party officials would be placed before a summary court martial. On 25 April 1941, K  chler instructed his Divisional Commanders: "The Political Commissars and GPU people are criminals. These are the people that make slaves out of the population... They are to be placed before a summary court martial immediately, and sentenced based on eyewitness testimony of the population" (34). Based on his experiences with the Commissars of the Red Army, General Field Marshal Erich von Manstein condemned the Commissars of the Red Army as non-soldiers in his memoirs: "They were not soldiers; they were fanatical fighters, fighters whose activities in the traditional sense of conduct in battle could only be considered illegal. Their task was not only to supervise the Soviet military leaders politically, but, rather, to give the struggle an extremely hard character, one which fully contradicts the previous concept of soldierly fighting. In actual fact, it was to these Commissars that these methods of combat and treatment of prisoners which stand in crass contradiction to the provisions of the Hague Convention on Land Warfare must be attributed" (35).

In principle, when Hitler signed the Commissar Order, he recognized that the functions of the Commissars in the Red Army were illegal under international law. The atrocities committed by "Jewish-Bolshevist Commissars" in Eastern Poland, Bessarabia and the Baltics after their incorporation into the USSR served as a justification. Hitler feared that the Commissars would continue their Communist agitation activities even as prisoners of war, and possibly incite their comrades to attack German guards. Their segregation from "normal" prisoners of war was thus understandable. The solution in conformity with international law would have been to create heavily guarded special

camps for Commissars and Politruks where the fanatics would be together. There should then have been an investigation into the crimes of which they stood accused (36).

In distributing the Commissar Order to all the armies to be assigned to the Eastern campaign, the Commander in Chief of the Army, General Field Marshal von Brauchitsch, stated that the execution of the Commissar Order must be determined by the guidelines which he had laid down in his "Discipline Order" [Manneszucht-Befehl] of 24 May 1941.

According to this order, the officers were to maintain the discipline and combat readiness of their unit and respect the strict maintenance of the Wehrmacht disciplinary regulations and the provisions of military special criminal law.

The Supreme Command of the Army Groups received the Commissar Order through the intelligence services for information purposes only. The treatment of the prisoners of war was not within their competence. The three Commanders in Chief of the Army Groups to be assigned to the Russian campaigns nevertheless agreed to take care that the Order was not carried out literally. The Hitler order could not, however, be openly sabotaged. The Commanders therefore neglected to issue written countermanding orders. Subordinate commanders were only informed orally. The Commander in Chief of the Army Group North, Field Marshal Ritter von Leeb, nevertheless wrote that, while he could not countermand the order, "he placed no value on its enforcement, and would not control its execution". (37). He expressed his objections against the Commissar Order five times to the OKH.

In the hearing of evidence at the OKW Trial at Nuremberg, it turned out that the Commissar Order in fact was sabotaged. In the field of command of two armies, approximately 200,000 prisoners were taken in the first half year of the Eastern campaign, but only 96 Commissars were reported shot. To conceal the sabotage of the Commissar Order, individual units drew up false reports, for example, that of the 39th Army Corps on 16 November 1941 on the shooting of 22 Commissars. In view of the duty to report contained in the Commissar Order for purposes of controlling the executions, the commanders had no choice but to indulge in deception (38).

Like the Commanders in Chief of the Army Groups, the Commanders in Chief of the Armies also suspended the Commissar Order, but on more practical grounds. They had observed that the mere existence of the Order had a serious propaganda effect in the Red Army. On 9 September 1941 the 2nd Army Supreme Command

(Colonel General Guderian) wrote to the Army Group Center (Field Marshal von Bock): "According to numerous reports, the stubborn resistance of the Soviet troops to be attributed in part to the sharp terror of the Political Commissars and Politruks... This attitude of the Commissars, according to all reports received, is to be attributed, above all, to the fact that they are convinced that they will be shot if they are taken prisoner". On 17 September 1941, the Commanding General of the 39th (Motorized) Army Corps, Colonel General R. Schmidt, who had expressly prohibited his troop commanders from carrying out the Commissar Order, demanded the immediate countermanding of the Order: "As long as the Commissars are unanimously compelled to defend themselves against certain death, they will stick together like the devil... But when the individual commissars know that as deserters they can save their lives, the inner determination of the political leadership corps will cease". Based on the data from the frontline detachments and the personally presented objections of the Commanders in Chief of the Army Group, the OKH decided to demand the countermanding of the Commissar Order before the OKW. The application of 23 September 1941 states:

"It is reported by commanders, commanders and the troops that a slackening of the will to fight on the Russian side is to be reached if the path to giving up the fight, to surrender or to change sides, is facilitated for the Commissars, who are without doubt the chief carriers of the bitter and bitter resistance."

The OKW proposal was rejected by Hitler, who also rejected any change to the previously issued orders, as Colonel General Jodl, Chief of the Wehrmacht Operational Staff, remarked after his discussion with Hitler on 26 September 1941. Since Stalin, on 1 August 1941, had ordered the Commissars and Politruks to remove the star from the sleeve of their uniforms, it was no longer possible to tell the Commissars and Politruks from the enormous numbers of front-line prisoners. On 7 October 1941, therefore, the Army empowered the SD and Police to look for the Commissars and Politruks in the POW camps in the rear army zone. The segregation and execution commandos in these camps were dependent largely on informers. All persons identified were formally released from the POW camps and handed over to the SS. The number of the Soviet soldiers executed according to the Commando Order cannot even remotely be estimated. Claims that the numbers involved amounted to 580,000 to 600,000 men are nonsense. (39). In May 1942, Hitler finally gave way to the urgings of the frontline troops and cancelled the Commissar Order in the area of operations. The "Special Treatment" of Commissars and Politruks in

the prisoner of war camps was also stopped.

The so-called “Jurisdiction Decree” of 13 May 1941 (“Decree on the Execution of Jurisdiction in the Barbarossa Area and on Special Measures of the Troops”) restricted the authority of military tribunals in two ways: against franc-tireurs on the one hand, and in the event of crimes committed by soldiers against the civilian population on the other.

For crimes of German soldiers committed against Russian civilians, the Barbarossa Order eliminated the obligation to prosecute. “Fundamentally”, such crimes were not to be punished. The Divisional Commanders, as supreme judicial authorities of their formation, however, were granted the right to investigate crimes committed by soldiers against the civilian population. They were instructed to order military proceedings “when required to maintain discipline or ensure the safety of the troops”. For example, the order mentioned “serious crimes based on sexual lack of self control or a criminal disposition, or in the presence of any indication that the troops are in danger of becoming brutalized”. This authority gave the military commanders the leeway they needed. Maintaining discipline was one of the primary tasks of every officer. No officer turned a blind eye to the matter. The field courts martial of the divisions on the spot of the USSR therefore worked on the same model as in previous campaigns. In addition to cases brought under military criminal law – which were to be punished according to the code of military justice – they also prosecuted offenses under civilian law, which were to be investigated according to the Reich criminal code, for example, robbery, rape, arson. The commanders made wide use of their disciplinary authority to punish any service violations jeopardizing discipline and affecting their commanding authority. In addition, the Commander in Chief of the Army, General Field Marshal von Brauchitsch, on 25 May 1941, added an additional order to the Barbarossa Order, known as the “Discipline Order”. Both orders were received simultaneously by the troops. The additional order weakened the Barbarossa Order once again. While the Barbarossa Order accepted a slackening of discipline, the Brauchitsch Order instructed the commanders to maintain discipline under all circumstances. Brauchitsch also showed the leeway given the military leadership by the Barbarossa Order. Trusting in the strictness of the officers, Brauchitsch wrote: “The individual soldier must not get the idea that he can do whatever he likes to the civilian population; but rather, that he is bound by superior orders at all times” (40).

Excesses against the civilian population, which the Barbarossa Order was intended to permit, offended the concept of war held by

most officers. The Commander in Chief of the 18th Army, Colonel General von K  chler, who had fearlessly spoken out against the SS excesses during the Polish campaign, said to his divisional commanders on 18 April 1941, when he informed them of the upcoming Russian campaign: "The inhabitants of the country – against whom, after all, we are not fighting – are to be treated well; their property is to be spared. The Army will attempt to make it clear to the inhabitants, by means of propaganda leaflets, that our intention is to liberate the countries from the Bolshevik yoke. If the inhabitants participate in the struggle against us – which, according to all reports, cannot be assumed – they will be treated as guerrillas and punished accordingly". (41). General Field Marshal Fedor von Bock, Commander in Chief of the Army Group Center during the attack against the Soviet Union, found the Barbarossa Order "intolerable in its present form and incompatible with discipline". He assigned his Chief of Staff to communicate this to the Commander in Chief of the Army (Brauchitsch). On 7 June 1941, von Brauchitsch called him personally and said "that one could interpret what I wanted from the order and what I meant, in the way in which I wished it to be interpreted, that is: where the troops are concerned, there will be no change in the treatment of crimes against the civilian population! The supreme judicial authorities are to interpret whether a act should be punished by a court or not, at the same time the maintenance of discipline plays a decisive roll". (42).

In the Luftwaffe, the Decree of 13 May 1941 was not even promulgated. On 20 May 1941 G  ring, after a talk by his Head Judge *Freiher von Hammerstein*, decided to ignore the order, because the Luftwaffe had no territorial authority in the occupied territories, and the importance of maintaining discipline argued against enforcing the order. For plundering and rape, he even advocated specially severe treatment under military law. The envelope containing the Barbarossa Order was simply filed away in the safe of the Chief of Staff of the Supreme Command of the Luftwaffe. The Order was not implemented in the Luftwaffe. On the contrary: in accord with the orders of G  ring and the Luftwaffe chief judges, crimes against the civilian population were punished with particular severity. In his memoirs, von Hammerstein wrote in 1957:

"Several sentences through which members of the Luftwaffe were sent to prison for raping Russian women, even Jews, which the higher levels thought free from any protection, were reversed by G  ring, because he considered the death penalty indispensable in maintaining discipline.

"Looting in enemy territory was punished with severe prison

sentences, for the ringleaders by death. Even in the occupied territories of Russia, therefore, just as in the West, death sentences for crimes against the population were carried out in the place where the crime was committed, or, if that was not possible, were announced to the population by conspicuous placards posted on walls, to show the population that they would be protected from acts of violence” (43).

Neither the Barbarossa Order nor its implementation indicate that German soldiers had a free hand to do as they liked to the civilian populations on the Eastern Front. The Commander in Chief of the Army was successful in keeping the punishment of civilian crimes within reasonable guidelines by authorizing the military commanders on the spot to punish severe offenses by court martial or less serious disciplinary measures. In practice, this represented an evasion of the Führer Order. Göring’s behavior amounted to a simple refusal to obey an order from the Führer. Only Göring could dare to do something of that kind. Even at the Nuremberg Trials, it was confirmed that the Barbarossa Order had no negative effect on the German soldiers, because the supreme judicial authorities carried on their functions as before (44).

The Testimony of the Military Chaplains

In the Reichs Concordat of 20 July 1933 between the German Reich and the Curia, Hitler granted exempt pastoral care to Catholic officers in the Army, both officers and men, as well as their families. Franz Justus Rarkowski was appointed Military Pastoral Care Leader by the Pope with the approval of Reich government. During the Second World War, approximately 900 Catholic priests provided pastoral care in the Wehrmacht, with 500 fulltime military chaplains under them. In addition, approximately 10,000 members of the regular and lay clergy from the rank of subdeacons on up cared for their comrades as “soldier priests”, either as male nurses or as soldiers in combat units. Although they were prohibited from performing official pastoral functions, in practice, their actions were impossible to control. There were also military chaplains, even in some divisions of the Waffen-SS. (45). In total, there were approximately 20,000 lay military chaplains in the Wehrmacht, including lay and regular priests, candidates for the priesthood and members of Holy Orders (46). The number of Evangelical priests and candidates for the priesthood amounted to somewhat less than 10,000 men (47).

What was the attitude of these pastors, the embodiment of the

Christian conscience, towards the alleged dreadful atrocities of the units in which they served? There is no evidence of any indignity, dismay or horror on their part, either publicly or privately. The pastors enjoyed the possibility of writing through military pastoral reporting channels without their military commanders knowing anything about it. Nothing is known of any protests from the Field Bishop against the actions of the army to the OKW or even Hitler. It is to be assumed that the Field Bishop would have taken steps of some kind if he had been informed of the atrocities which are alleged to have been committed. Two complaints were received. They are directed against the actions of the SS and Police detachments in the vicinity of army units, and originate from the two divisional pastors and priests of the 4th Company, 607th Regiment, Military Hospital Division of the 295th Infantry Division. Whether there were any other reports among the archives destroyed by the Catholic Field General Vicar Werthmann after the transfer of the archives of the Chief of Chaplains to Bamberg in 1945, is unknown.

Cooperation between the OKW and the Catholic chief of chaplains was undisturbed until the end of the war. He introduced the new burial regulations of the Wehrmacht, which also applied to the Waffen-SS. Christian symbols were to be retained during the burials of fallen soldiers: for every individual fallen soldier, a cross, with the name and other details, or a common cross for mass graves. The pastoral message of the Bavarian bishops of 12 August 1941, which was read out in all pulpits, stated word for word as follows: "With all our heart, we, and with us, the entire German people, thank the Wehrmacht for its sensitive care for the resting places of the fallen comrades". Similar expressions of gratitude were voiced by the Archbishop of Freiburg, Conrad Gröber, the Bishop of Munster, Clemens August Graf von Galen, and the Bishop of Trier, Franz Rudolf Bornewasser.

In view of the harmonious relations between Rarkowski and the OKW, it is highly probable that he would have protested if he had any knowledge of the atrocities of which the Wehrmacht stands accused today. He was obviously convinced that the conduct of the war by the Wehrmacht was in accordance with international law.

When the war was over, Cardinal Faulhaber of Munich issued the following pastoral message on 10 May 1945: "Beloved diocesans! We will welcome our soldiers home in so far as they now return from the field, with a thankful welcome greeting. For years, these brave men have borne the intolerable and endured the unspeakable for the homeland. Many of them will return with shaken nerves, and dependent

upon careful, patient love during the transition period. The Almighty God grant also our prisoners a swift return and our brothers, who have sacrificed their lives, eternal rest”. This is not the manner in which one greets robbers, murderers and rapists.

Stalin's Illegal Conduct of the War During the "Great Patriotic War"

Provisions of International Law Violated by the Soviets

The Russian campaign, which is what the Germans call the Eastern campaign, or the "Great Patriotic War", as the Soviets call it, was, in many respects, a war outside international law. The ideological conflict between National Socialism and Socialism degenerated into a war of extermination over wide stretches of territory. In accordance with the propaganda thesis of the Reich Ministry for People's Enlightenment and Propaganda, German soldiers conducted a war to rescue the West from Bolshevism. The Soviet Union fought to expand Marxism-Leninism. German soldiers died for Führer, Volk and Vaterland; the Russians and others died for the future of the proletariat and for Stalin. There were violations of international law on both sides.

The agreements applicable in international law during the Second World War were the Hague Convention on Land Warfare of 18 October 1907 (Annex to the Fourth Hague Convention relating to the Laws and Customs of War on Land), the Geneva Prisoner of War Convention of 27 July 1929 (Convention on the Treatment of Prisoners of War) and the Geneva Convention for the Alleviation of the Conditions of the Wounded and Sick in the Field, of 27 July 1929. They regulated the relations between the belligerents and established the standard of behavior of the combatants in the war (*jus in bello*).

In international law, the Soviet Union stood outside the community of states. Lenin had repudiated all agreements signed by the representatives of almost all nations in The Hague in 1907 as a legacy of the Czarist Empire. It was the Czar who initiated the conference and whose representatives had worked decisively in the wording of the texts. The two Geneva Conferences of 1929 were never recognized by the Soviet Union (48). This had the result that the treaties didn't apply in wars involving the Soviet Union. When the Red Army marched into Eastern Poland in September 1939 in accordance with the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact, members of the captured Polish Army enjoyed no protection under international law. 12,500 Polish officers were murdered without the world learning anything about it. The Soviets set aside the provisions of international law in the Finnish-Soviet Winter

War, as well. The request of the Finnish Minister of Foreign Affairs of 30 November 1939 that both sides should respect the terms of the Hague Convention of 1907 and the Geneva Convention of 1929 went unanswered. During the Second World War, these treaties were applicable between the German Reich and its allies on the one hand and the Western Allies on the other hand, but not between the German Reich and the Soviet Union. Whether or not Stalin's offer to the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs dated 17 July 1941, forwarded through Sweden as the representative protecting power of the USSR, stating that he would be prepared to treat prisoners of war in accordance with international law if the Germans would do the same, created a mutual obligation, is disputed. Germany answered with a protest note: "The Reich Government can only express its extreme astonishment that the Soviet government, despite the attitude of its troops against German soldiers that have fallen into their hands so far, still considers itself justified in speaking of the application of the regulations of international law in the treatment of prisoners of war and, at the same time, in bringing up the subject of reciprocity... On the other hand, it has been established, based on the condition of German soldiers found during the advance of the German troops, as well as by the testimonies of soldiers having temporarily fallen into the hands of Russian troops and then having been liberated, some of whom were wounded, that the Soviet troops have martyred and tortured German prisoners in a truly indescribable and bestial manner" (49).

The protest of the Soviet Red Cross about German air attacks on Soviet hospital installations, transmitted through the International Red Cross Committee, was also rejected on the grounds that "the Soviets have placed themselves outside international law to an unprecedented extent", as proven by the torture and murder of the crews of German planes after making forced landings" (50).

The request of the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs for information on the camps for German prisoners of war in the Soviet Union transmitted through the mission of Bulgaria, Germany's protecting power, in Moscow, was rejected by Moscow. The International Committee of the Red Cross received no permit to visit camps on Soviet soil. It received no lists of German prisoners of war, although the German Reich and all countries allied with Germany, had supplied lists of names of Russian prisoners of war (51). In the Red Army, there was no sign of any willingness to respect international law. President Roosevelt's attempt during a personal conversation on 29 May 1942 to induce Foreign Minister Molotov to get the Soviet Union to ratify the Geneva Convention, permitting representatives of the

International Red Cross to visit prisoner of war camps and exchange lists of names of prisoners, wounded and killed, was unsuccessful. At this time, the German government, however, was no longer interested in communications relating to Soviet prisoners of war, because such communications would have meant that Soviet losses in German prisoner of war camps would have become public knowledge (52).

The Hague Convention on Land Warfare ("Convention relating to the Laws and Customs of War on Land") with which every German soldier was familiar, established the four criteria of combatant status in Article 1: i.e. to enjoy the status of a legitimate combatant, a soldier had to meet the following conditions: "1. To be commanded by a person responsible for his subordinates; 2. To have a fixed distinctive emblem recognizable at a distance; 3. To carry arms openly; and 4. To conduct their operations in accordance with the laws and customs of war". The "person responsible for his subordinates" did not need to be an officer, but had to be able to expect obedience to his orders by his subordinates. He had to bear responsibility for their actions. The emblem to be "worn openly" normally consisted of a uniform. This provided the wearer with the status of a member of the armed forces. Anyone who did not belong to the armed forces of an organized state but who claimed the status of a combatant, required, for such a claim to enjoy legitimacy, a special emblem, which emblem was to be communicated to the other side. The emblem documented the fighter's membership in a group obligated by the principle of order and obedience, and guaranteed, in addition to the weapons to be borne openly, the legitimate conduct of war with the enemy as an identifiable enemy. The emblem therefore had to be designed to be recognizable from a normal distance, at least from rifle range. This was to prevent the inhabitants of the country from appearing in action as combatants at one moment, and then as apparently peaceful civilians a moment later. Switching back and forth between warfare and a peaceful occupation was declared incompatible with the modern laws of war. The combat emblem must therefore be worn not just during combat, but from the first military action until the last act of war, according to the principle: once an enemy, always an enemy. It was to prevent partisans from disappearing into the anonymity of the peaceful population immediately after a combative action. Whether or not the emblem had to be fixed to the clothing or not, was disputed. In the majority view, an armband of a light color, such as worn on the left arm by the German "Volkssturm" at the end of the Second World War was sufficient, but a star measuring five centimeters in width, worn on the headgear, as interpreted by the Tito partisans, was not. The provision that arms were

to be “born openly” was intended to allow the combatant on the other side to recognize a combatant as an enemy. Pistols concealed in the pocket or weapons with sawn-off barrels concealed beneath the clothing did not fulfill the conditions of Paragraph 3. Anyone using impermissible weapons, such as shot guns, poison gas, dum-dum bullets, and anyone who failed to respect the laws of humanity, for example, by torturing or mutilating prisoners, was in violation of the laws and customs of war. Anyone who failed to respect the conditions of Article 1 of the Hague Convention of Land Warfare – anyone, without exception – had no claim to treatment according to international law, for example, to prisoner of war status. In principle, such a person stood outside the legal order of things and was to be treated, for better or worse, by the victor, as a partisan (irregular combatant) according to the customs of war, i.e. according to prescriptive law (53).

The “Convention on the Treatment of Prisoners of War” of 27 July 1929 established the principles relating to captured combatants. The five sections of the Convention were titled: “Evacuation of Prisoners of War” (evacuation from the combat zone, registration and making contact with the family), “Prisoners of War Camps” (creation and equipping of camps, care, health care, camp discipline, special provisions for officers), “Work of Prisoners of War” (organization and payment, prohibited activities), “Relations of Prisoners of War with the Exterior” (contacts with the protecting power, punishments), “End of Captivity” (release, transportation home), “Deaths of Prisoners of War”, (drawing up of wills and testaments, burial), “Bureaus of Relief and Information concerning Prisoners of War” (rights of confidants, creation of central information bureaus, information to be made available to the protecting power, function of the assistance associations). A few conditions are excerpted here: all food must correspond, in quantity and quality, to that of the reserve troops of the country in whose power they are (Article 11). Clothing, laundry and footwear are to be made available (Article 12). Once monthly, the prisoners of war are to be examined medically (Article 15). No prisoner shall be used for work of which he is physically incapable (Article 29). In order that they may buy food and clothing, officers are paid the same wage as the corresponding rank of the power that holds them (Articles 22 and 23). Exchange of mail was to be permitted at least once a month (Article 37).

Article 2 of the Geneva Prisoner of War Convention established that the responsibility for hostile soldiers having been taken prisoner lies with the power that holds them, and not with the troops having

captured them. Each government had to ensure that its soldiers respected the conditions and that violations were punished. Article 2 stated: "Prisoners of war are in the power of the hostile Government, but not of the individuals or formation which captured them. They shall at all times be humanely treated and protected, particularly against acts of violence, from insults and from public curiosity. Measures of reprisal against them are forbidden."

The "Geneva Convention on the Amelioration of the Condition of the Wounded and Sick in the Field" on 27 July 1929 contained the provisions on the treatment of wounded and sick in hostile hands. Article 1 states: "Military personnel and other persons by the army assigned to the army who are wounded or sick must under all circumstances be spared and protected; they are to be treated and cared for without distinction of nationality with humanity by the belligerents into whose hands they are." The party controlling the battlefield was obligated to collect the dead and wounded and protect them from plundering. Hostile wounded are to be treated according to the rules of the Geneva Prisoner of War Convention. The names of captured soldiers are to be exchanged between the belligerents. Burials are to take place in an 'honorable manner'. The medical services are to be 'spared and protected'. The medical personnel and field chaplains are not to be considered prisoners of war when they fall into hostile hands. Equipment, transport and accompanying personnel are to be retained by them. They must not be deprived of their insignia and are to be repatriated as soon as the military situation so permits. The symbols of the Red Cross are not to be misused.

The wording of Article 1 of the Geneva Convention on the Amelioration of the Wounded and Sick in the Field was of unusual rigidity. The sick and wounded were "under all circumstances... to be treated with humanity and to receive medical care".

International law assumed that belligerents, even when they were not bound by any international treaties, would respect the basic principles of humane conduct of war. During the First Hague Conference of 1899, the delegates had agreed that future military conflicts would in all cases be conducted under the conditions arising from the "customs established between civilized nations and the laws of humanity and the requirements of the public conscience". These minimum conditions, known as the "Martens Clause", were to be respected by all belligerents during the Second World War.

If a belligerent failed to respect the provisions of international law, the injured state was entitled to resort to reprisals. In general, these reprisals involved collective punishments. The reprisals were, however,

to be proportional; they were to be dictated by military necessity, ordered by the top levels of command and in proportion to the violation of international law. Article 2 of the Geneva Prisoner of War Convention stated that under no circumstances were reprisals to be carried out against prisoners of war (54).

To gain legitimacy with regards to Great Britain, which was planning to conclude a mutual assistance pact with the USSR, a decree of the Council of the People's Commissars dated 1 July 1941 informed the troops for the first time on the provisions of the three conventions of international law. The decree remained without effect, since the Red Army received no training on compliance with the Hague Convention on Land Warfare and the two Geneva Conventions. The frequent atrocities committed by Red Army soldiers against German prisoners and the wounded over the following weeks suggested that the announcement of the Council of the People's Commissars was not intended as an instruction to be taken seriously by the Red Army, but rather, merely to create an impression of legitimacy and to appease their intended ally. There was no improvement. On the contrary:

1. Partisan warfare in violation of international law increased in intensity.
2. No consideration was given to the protection of the wounded.
3. German prisoners were mistreated and Soviet POWs were slandered.

The Partisan War in Violation of International Law

On 22 June 1941, the Council of the Supreme Soviet imposed martial law over Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Ukraine, Byelorussia, Karelia, Bessarabia, as well as over the regions of Archangelsk, Murmansk, Vologda, Leningrad, Kalinin, Ivanovo, Yaroslavl, Ryazan, Smolensk, Tula, Kursk, Moscow, Voronezh, Orel, the Crimea, and Krasnodar. General mobilization was ordered in 15 military districts.

Partisan warfare was unleashed one week later. It was a prepared measure in violation of international law for which the Wehrmacht was unprepared. Furthermore, a "Service Regulation for the Partisan War" had been in effect in the Red Army since 1933. As early as January and February 1941, large scale partisan war games were held in various military districts of the Soviet Union by the "Society for the Encouragement of Defense" (Osoviakhim), in which the civilian population also took part, as reported by the Army newspaper "Red Star". Based on these experiments, the Soviet Communist Party created

so-called “Destruction Battalions”, even prior to the beginning of the war. When an area was to be abandoned by the Red Army, these destruction battalions were systematically supposed to destroy all businesses, communications installations, medical installations, etc. of any military or commercial importance, and to begin partisan warfare as soon as the front was overrun (56)

On 29 June 1941, the Central Committee of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union called upon all Party, Soviet, Trade Union and Komsomol organizations to form “partisan divisions and diversion groups” and to pursue and destroy the German invaders in a “merciless struggle... to the last drop of blood”. (57). Two phrases occur repeatedly throughout all following announcements, orders, instructions, instructions and guidelines of the Central and Provincial authorities of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union until the end of the war. One phrase consists of all the possible variations on the word “destroy”, and the other, all possible variations on the word “invader”. As early as 1 July 1941, the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Byelorussia, for example, in compliance with the order from Moscow, ordered civilians “to blow up or damage streets and bridges, fuel and food warehouses, set vehicles and airplanes on fire, cause railway accidents, give the enemies no rest either day or night, destroy them wherever one comes across them, to kill them with everything at hand: ax, scythe, crowbars, pitchforks, and knives”. A particularly remarkable sentence states: “In destroying the enemy, don’t shrink from resort to any means at all: strangle, burn, poison the fascist expropriation!”

On 3 July 1941, Stalin, in his well-known radio speech “Comrades! Citizens! Brothers and Sisters! Fighters of our Army and Navy!”, which was broadcast everywhere over and over again in the following days, ordered the population to deprive the German invader of everything that might be of use: “Not single locomotive, not one single railroad car, not one kilogram of grain, not one liter of fuel must be left behind for the German enemy”. Anything that could not be taken away was to be destroyed: “In enemy-occupied areas, partisan divisional units, on both foot and horseback, must be created to fight the units of the enemy army, to set partisan warfare ablaze everywhere, to blow up bridges and streets, to destroy telephone and telegraph connections, to burn down forests, warehouses and wreck trains. Intolerable conditions must be created in the occupied territories; the enemy is to be pursued and destroyed at all times, and all enemy measures must be thwarted.” (58).

On 18 July 1941, followed the decision of the Central Committee

of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union entitled “On the Organization of the Struggle Behind the Lines of the Hostile Troops”, the leaders of the Republic, Area and district committees of the Party organizations were personally made responsible for ensuring that “Partisan divisions, diversion and destruction groups on foot and horse”, in compliance with Stalin’s order, were organized to “create intolerable conditions for the German invader” (59).

Stalin’s speech at a celebration session of the Moscow Soviet of the Deputies of the Workers on the occasion of the 24th anniversary of the Great Socialist October Revolution on 6 November 1941 was peppered with insults directed at German soldiers: “Men with the morals of beasts”, “Robbers who have lost all human face in their moral rottenness and have long since sunk to the level of beasts”, “Men without conscience and honor”, etc. Any expedient was permitted against them. The population was to be mobilized “to the last man” in destroying the German enemy (60). To this purpose, on 17 November 1941, Stalin issued Order no. 428, which, in German journalism, became known as the “Arsonists Order”. In the original, the order was entitled: “The monstrous crimes, cruelties and acts of violence of the German authorities in the occupied districts and territories” and stated as follows: “All settlements occupied by German troops are to be set on fire, to a depth of 40 to 60 km behind the main front line and 20 to 30 km on both sides of the roads. Air Force, Artillery and Partisan divisions groups equipped with bottles of fuel were assigned to this task. The order is even said to have contained the following sentence: “The search and destroy commandos shall carry on the destruction actions in the uniform of the German army and Waffen-SS. Such actions incite hatred against the fascist occupants and facilitate the recruitment of partisans in the backcountry.

“At the same time, care should be taken to leave survivors to report on ‘German atrocities’.” 20 to 30 “courageous fighters” were to be selected for these underground guerrilla groups, to be created in each regiment. “In particular, those who destroy settlements behind the German lines in German uniforms are to be nominated for the receipt of medals”, the order says. The last sentence says: “The population must be told that the Germans burnt the villages and localities to punish the partisans” (61). The propagandists of the Red Army followed Stalin’s brutal order to the letter, even though it was chiefly directed against the Russian population. On 30 November 1941, the most powerful of these propagandists, Ilya Ehrenburg, issued the proclamation: “Fighters, Spies, Partisans!”, in which he called upon members of these three groups to do as follows: “Anywhere there is a

house in which the Germans might warm themselves, smoke the Germans out!” (62).

On 7 January 1942, the Soviet Foreign Ministry issued the following hypocritical note to their accredited diplomats in Moscow: “The Soviet Government, before the diplomatic representatives of world public opinion, objects to the cruelties, devastations and plundering committed by German troops in the Soviet territories, in which the German Wehrmacht deliberately destroys entire villages and cities and burns them to the ground, rendering the Soviet population homeless. The destruction has assumed the dimensions of widespread devastation. The Soviet population is robbed of food and clothing, while anyone who resists is shot” (63). With these remarks, the Soviet government attempted to blame the Wehrmacht for atrocities unscrupulously committed by the Soviets themselves, against their own population.

The demonization of the German soldiers in Soviet propaganda paved the way for partisan atrocities against the “fascist beasts”, “fascist carrion”, “band of Hitlerite cannibals”, “German robbers”, “Hitler hordes”, etc. To the partisans, this classification of the enemy was a license to kill. The cruelties of the Red Army were overshadowed by the cruelties of the partisans. German soldiers who fell into the hands of the partisans had to expect the worst. On 1 October 1941, a member of the Central Committee named Katsalapov called upon the partisans “to torture” captured German soldiers “by mutilating them before shooting them” (64). Brutalized members of the partisan hordes followed these instructions only too willingly. The Germans, in turn, commonly referred to the partisans as ‘bandits’.

German officers were not always able to prevent their soldiers from taking revenge. The bitterness was too great. What happens in the heart of a soldier who finds his comrades lying mutilated at the edge of a forest? The pay book of every member of the Wehrmacht and Waffen-SS contained a document entitled “The 10 Commandments of the German Soldier”, which was learned by every recruit. The third commandment stated: “No enemy who surrenders is to be killed, except for partisans or spies. The latter are to receive a just punishment from the courts”. These humane statements, which were entirely in conformity with international law and had been implemented in the campaigns until that time, were soon proven inadequate for the actual situation.

Despite the escalation of brutality in the partisan war, the German military leadership repeatedly called upon the soldiers of the Wehrmacht to spare the foreign civilian population. The Commander in

Chief of the Army, in his “Guidelines for Fighting the Partisans”, issued on 25 October 1941, ordered that all German soldiers were to “win the trust of the population through rational and fair treatment, thus depriving the partisans of further support” (65). In the “Guidelines for the Reinforced Struggle against the Problem of Banditry in the East” (Instruction no. 46) of 18 August 1942, even Hitler had to admit that the cooperation of the population was “indispensable”, demanding “strict but just treatment” of the Soviet population. (66)

Abuse of the Red Cross

During the Second World War, all the belligerents were guilty of violations of the 1929 Geneva Prisoner of War Convention. The emblem of the Red Cross was misused and abused. But German wounded who fell into the hands of the Red Army were particularly vulnerable to hostile brutality. Members of the Red Army were under no obligations under international law. Even the “Martens Clause” remained a dead letter. The “Martens Clause”, of course, referred to the customs of civilized nations, the laws of humanity and the requirements of public conscience, but all these notions were corrupted by Socialist education in class hatred. The treatment received by German wounded depended on the personal morals of the individual Russian soldier. Those with religious convictions might, in individual cases, have recognized wounded Germans as helpless fellow brothers in Christ, but most of them adhered to the morals of the Party, which considered the Germans mere vermin.

The Soviet military leadership ignored the emblems of the Red Cross since the beginning of the war. German field hospitals and forward collection points marked with a visible Red Cross flag came under fire so frequently that, in the end, the Red Cross flag was no longer flown, since it offered no protection. Since unarmed German medics wearing Red Cross armbands were killed upon capture, together with the wounded, they were issued .38 caliber pistols to protect the wounded. To protect them from sniper fire, German medics were even prohibited from wearing the Red Cross armband, since it provided a highly visible target (67).

When German wounded were left on the field and fell into the hands of the Red Army, their fate was entirely a matter of chance. Many were blown up inside the buildings in which they lay; sometimes they were evacuated with the Red Army; in Feodosia, they were simply thrown out of the windows (68). Sometimes they were sent to special

hospitals for the wounded. In the latter case, if the hospital personnel was evacuated and there was a shortage of medications, bandages and other medical materiel (as there usually was), their lives hung by a thread. Between 26 January and 25 February 1943, after the capitulation of Stalingrad, 1,870 Germans died in the hospital for the wounded of Beketovka. In Lesobaza 1,230 German wounded fell into Soviet hands; 640 of them died (69).

Violations Against the Prisoner of War Convention

No German soldier who held up his hands in battle to surrender could predict how the Soviets would react. There are thousands of eyewitness reports describing the shooting of soldiers who had surrendered. Under international law, these prisoners should have been searched for weapons and taken to prisoner of war collection stations.

German soldiers were usually robbed of all personal possessions immediately after capture. While being searched for weapons, they were robbed of all valuables, especially watches and rings. They were often robbed of their boots as well, which was equivalent to a death sentence: anyone without solid footwear died on the long marches.

Many of these plundered captives, if they remained alive at all, were later shot individually or in groups. The shooting of prisoners occurred so extensively that the Red Army intelligence service complained of a lack of POWs to interrogate. The Red Army supreme command had difficulty gaining intelligence about enemy positions and details about the German units, for example, armaments and supplies. The Commander in Chief of the Red Army therefore ordered an end to the practice of shooting all prisoners – which, at the front lines, appeared comprehensible and legal to them; German POWs were henceforth to be sent to the rear, instead of being shot (70).

A captured German soldier subjected to interrogation was unable to conduct himself in accordance with his training without risking his life. If he gave his name, rank and serial number only, in accordance with the Geneva Convention, and refused to provide any further information, his life was in danger. Reference to Article 5 of the Prisoner of War Convention was superfluous: “Every prisoner of war is required to declare... his true names and rank, or his regimental number... No pressure shall be exercised on prisoners to obtain information regarding the situation in their armed forces or their country. Prisoners who refuse to reply may not be threatened, insulted, or exposed to unpleasantness or disadvantages of any kind

whatsoever.” The Soviet command authorities issued many orders, which are still in existence, to shoot all prisoners of war unwilling to make a statement. Many interrogations were accompanied by torture. The simplest method of interrogation consisted of holding the soldier by both hands and feet and striking him with a truncheon up to ten times on the buttocks and back to make him talk. More severe interrogation consisted of stripping the prisoner naked and beating him about the head with rubber truncheons until the ears fell off. Other persons unwilling to talk had their fingernails torn out. After the interrogations, the prisoner was usually handed over to the NKVD. As a rule, they were then shot (71).

To induce the Red Army to take German prisoners, Soviet soldiers were assured that all [German or German-allied] POWs would be shot after interrogation. “None of the invaders must leave our land alive” (72).

A prisoner who reached a POW collection center after many perils and long meanderings was still not safe. In the vicinity of the front, prisoners were often selected for construction work in violation of the provisions of the Geneva Convention. The paths to the reception camps often had to be walked on foot. Whether or not the weak and wounded remained alive was up left up to the accompanying soldiers. The prisoners were counted and registered after their arrival.

Soviet POW war camps, throughout the war, were no different from German POW camps in the fall of 1941, when hundreds of thousands of Red Army members had to be cared for, from one day to the next, in a land bled white after great battles of encirclement. The number of German soldiers who died in captivity from punishment measures, exhaustion, hunger, dysentery, typhoid, typhus and overwork will never be known. Only 5% of all German soldiers captured by the Soviets in 1941 and 1942 survived the war. The sick and the wounded nearly all died (73).

Revenge on Collaborators

Soviet citizens who collaborated with the German occupation troops were severely punished. Whenever the Red Army liberated areas occupied by the Germans, special NKVD commandos began to hunt for collaborators among the population. All persons who had in any way cooperated with the Germans, either in good faith or for personal advantage, following occupation by the Wehrmacht, were purged. The measures introduced by the Germans, such as, for example, the

distribution of the collective farms and the free activity of the Orthodox Churches, led not only to expressions of sympathy on the part of the population, but to large-scale cooperation by many Russians, in administration and distribution, in the recruiting of manpower, and in the struggle against the partisans. In addition to ex-Kulaks, members of the various national minorities and all persons having suffered under Soviet domination, many young people also collaborated with the Germans. Any collaborator caught by the Red Army was generally killed: hanged on the spot. The victims included many women and youths. Accusing the Germans of these murders, whenever possible, was standard Soviet propaganda practice. Many innocent soldiers of the Wehrmacht were executed for these very same crimes, for propaganda purposes, following capture. Even the results of the scorched earth policy, initiated by the Red Army during their withdrawal, destroying many localities, were frequently blamed on the Wehrmacht (74).

The first great show trial of German prisoners of war took place in Kharkov in December 1943. The four defendants were hanged publicly after four days of the trial on 19 December 1943 in the city marketplace, to the applause of 50,000 spectators (75).

When the Red Army reoccupied the Caucasus in 1943, Stalin ordered NKVD Chief Beria that all “active German lackeys and bandits, traitors to the mother country and voluntary turncoats” were to be resettled out of the liberated areas by the State Security Service. 735 families were transported to Tadzhikistan in animal carts (76). Since many members of the ethnic groups of the Chechens, Ossetians, Kalmyk, Turkmen, Georgians, Balkars, Ingush, Karachays, and Crimean Tatars had deserted to join the German Wehrmacht, many of these minorities were deported to the East. 26,359 families were deported from among the Kalmyk alone (77).

Soviet War Propaganda

Atrocity Propaganda in Support of the Fighting Morale of the Red Army

The atrocity propaganda practiced in a masterly manner by the British during the First World War was resorted to extensively by all sides during the Second World War. Although most of the First World War propaganda testimony had been revealed to be false, the two decades between the wars had not sufficed to stigmatize war propaganda as an instrument of mendacity and fabrication. The most effective British propaganda lie during the First World War was the story of the “Belgian children with their hands hacked off”, which – no matter how incredible – “was repeated by newspapers all over the world”, in countless variations, as characteristic of the “Huns”. The British and their allies even alleged that the Germans were converting the corpses of their own soldiers and enemies into food for swine (78).

Despite the revelation of the falsity of this atrocity story, atrocity propaganda was given a new lease on life by the Second World War. Both sides accused each other of having desired the war. While the Germans believed the war to have been forced on them, the Allies accused the Germans of treacherously attacking “innocent Poland” and the “peace-loving Soviet Union”. (79). Each side accused the other of torturing prisoners, killing the wounded and enslaving the civilian population, in violation of international law and all principles of humane conduct of war.

Due to the innumerable cruelties during the establishment of the Socialist system, the Soviets had more difficulty making the population believe that the Germans were “sub-humans” than their Western Allies. To achieve this end, organizational measures were resorted to and particularly crude propaganda weapons were forged. Immediately after the outbreak of the war, Stalin ordered the centralization of all Soviet communications and information policy, so that all Soviet institutions spoke with one voice. The entire news policy of the USSR was concentrated in the Sovinform Buro. Even the State agency TASS was personally subordinated to Stalin. The fundamental instructions came from Stalin himself. Stalin read and censored many texts personally (80).

Propaganda material for use against the Wehrmacht and German-allied forces was created either in the "Soviet Bureau for Military-Political Propaganda" with the participation of German "old Bolsheviks", or in the 7th Division of the Red Army, with the cooperation, starting in 1943, of the "National Committee for a Free Germany" (NKFD) and the "German Officers; Bund" (BdO). The propaganda objectives were in harmony with the decision of the Central Committee of the Communist Party and the Council of the People's Commissars of the USSR dated 24 June 1941: to cover up Soviet losses, to exaggerate all German defeats, to demonstrate Soviet superiority, to refute "fascist" "propaganda lies", and persuade enemy soldiers to mutilate themselves or desert (81). The Germans and German-allied forces on both the Eastern Front and to the rear were deluged with leaflets, three billion of them being distributed during the war. The quality of these leaflets improved only slowly over the course of the war. The initial Communist slogans of the "unity of the proletariat" and the "solidarity of the working class" had little effect. More effective were the attempts to drive a wedge between the Wehrmacht and the armies of the Rumanian, Hungarian and Italian allies. Non-German soldiers were promised better treatment in captivity. In many cases, the promise was kept (82).

The military press of the Red Army disposed of 55 different editorial staffs for their own soldiers. Several hundred newspapers were also published for the soldiers of the Red Army. The total circulation of all military newspapers combined amounted to approximately 3.2 million copies in 1944 (83). A central concern of Soviet military propaganda was to maintain the "Morale of the Army". This was one of the five basic principles of Soviet military doctrine. The others were 1: The stability of the hinterland; 2. The quality and quantity of the armed forces; 3. The weapons; 4. The organizational capability of Command personnel (84).

The Political Commissars and Politruks were responsible for the morale of the Soviet soldiers in all detachments and units of the Red Army. Education in "military heroism" was dispensed through the ideological-political training of the soldiers and through military propaganda.

The Commissars performed several combined functions among the troops which, in other armies, were assigned to other leaders. They were political commanders (War Commissars), Chiefs of Chaplains, welfare officers, supply officers, personnel officers, propaganda officers and local editors. In December 1941, 142 Commissars on the level of the Armies and Fronts (Army Groups) were given the rank of

general. For the soldiers of the Red Army, the Commissars were more important than the military leaders. *Pravda* defined their role as follows: "While the Regimental Commander is the head of the Regiment, the Commissar is the Father and Soul" (85). Only when the rivalry resulting from the equal footing of commander and commissar was seen to hamper military decision making was the Institution of the War Commissars abolished by decree of the Presidents of the USSR on 9 October 1942, and the military leaders promised the unrestricted tactical and strategic freedom of decision-making. The tasks of the Commissars were then taken over by the Zampolits, who, as representative commander with military rank, were responsible for political matters only, and had no say in military matters. Subordinate to the commanders in terms of rank, the Zampolits had to obey in case of doubt. In most cases, the former commissars assumed the new functions, although their operational say in the matter was restricted. More important, they assumed the political sphere of responsibility.

Discipline was considered the yardstick for troop morale. The Zampolits, like the Commissars before them, sent regular secret reports to the political administration on unit morale, especially that of the officers. Special attention was paid to disciplinary and punishment procedures. Army combat readiness was estimated on the basis of the kinds of cases: disobedience, insubordination, theft, violations of discipline relating to guard duty, cowardice, self-mutilation. The composition of the courts martial, with one member from the military jurisdiction, together with the head of the Special Division and the representative political commissars, made the political nature of Soviet military justice quite obvious.

Political officers in the Red Army made no distinction between desertion and capture. Soviet POWs in German hands were referred to by Stalin as "turncoats", and the Soviet Red Cross was prohibited from accepting and forwarding their letters from German POW camps. Stalin placed no value on the exchange of lists of names (86). After the heavy losses in the battles of encirclement in which hundreds of thousands of Soviet troops were captured, Stalin declared, in September 1941, all prisoners of war traitors to the Mother Country. A military order of Marshal Timoshenko threatened everyone who even mentioned withdrawal with court martial. At Orel and Novgorod-Seversky, Soviet airplanes bombarded the German collection camp for Russian POWs, and, in one case, they dropped leaflets with the text: "This is what will happen to all those who betray the cause of Lenin and Stalin" (87). After Commander in Chief of the 28th Army Lieutenant General Kachalov, Major General Ponedelin and the Commander of the 13th

Rifle Corps, Major General Kirillov, were captured by the Germans, Stalin, on 16 August 1941, issued Stavka Order no. 270, stating:

“Since cowards and deserters must be destroyed, I order:

“1. All those who remove their insignia of rank in battle and/or surrender must be classified as ill-willed deserters whose families will be immediately arrested as the relatives of traitors and violators of their oath to the Mother Country. All these deserters will be shot immediately upon their recapture.

“2. Those who are surrounded must fight to the last man and break through to their own lines. Anyone preferring captivity must be annihilated by all means. Family members of Red Army members who surrender or are captured will receive no governmental support and assistance” (88).

Stalin caused the names of Zhukov, Vatutin, Shaposhnikov and Vasilevsky to appear at the bottom of the order.

The “Infantry Combat Regulations” in application from 1942 to 1945 prohibited soldiers from allowing themselves to be captured, stating: “Nothing – not even the threat of death, can force a soldier of the Red Army to surrender” (89).

Stalin set up interrogation and reeducation camps for Soviet soldiers having escaped from German POW camps. Stalin feared infiltration by spies. Every individual Russian former POW was interrogated by the NKVD. Most of the ones who returned were assigned to punishment battalions and sent to be slaughtered at the most dangerous sectors on the front. Officers who succeeded in fleeing back to the Russian lines were usually shot after summary court martial proceedings. Death sentences were passed for cowardice in the face of the enemy, betrayal of military secrets and failure to obey orders. An exception was Major General Sysoyev, who escaped from German captivity in 1943. He was placed on probation for three years.

Stalin’s order no. 227 of 28 July 1942 was directed against the numerous deserters from the Red Army to the German lines. He ordered the formation of punishment battalions composed of unreliable soldiers, with the incorporation of officers and Politruks “having been found guilty of indiscipline and cowardice in the face of the enemy”. The men were sent in company strength for the most dangerous tasks on the front, and were used, for example, to clear mine fields or in suicide attacks against enemy defenses. In each army zone, three to five well-armed units were also formed for the purpose of immediate assignment behind unreliable divisions with the duty of “shooting all retreating persons and all cowards in the event of disorderly withdrawal” (90).

Even partisan groups independent of the national partisan movement under Colonel General Ponomarenko were in Stalin's bad books, although they were among the Germans' most formidable adversaries. As "undisciplined partisans" they were only loosely connected, if at all, to the central command posts, carrying a partisan war on their account, in small groups. They possessed no POW camps in which to house German wounded or prisoners, as would have been possible behind the front lines of the regular Red Army. All POWs were generally murdered. When their regions were reoccupied by the Red Army, these groups were usually placed in the custody of the NKVD and sent to the most distant camps for re-education; sometimes they were sentenced to punishment battalions, where they were subjected to particularly severe discipline. Their successes counted for nothing. Their indiscipline, treachery and brutality in partisan warfare made these undisciplined gangs dangerous partners, even to the Soviet Supreme Command.

The chief themes of Soviet propaganda for the Red Army were:

1. The realization of Socialism
2. Stalin's infallibility
3. The defense of the Motherland
4. The victory over fascism
5. Revenge for the cruelties of the Wehrmacht.

The propagandists of the Red Army knew that Soviet soldiers had little enthusiasm for the socialist regime. And even Stalin was not particularly well-liked by all the ethnic groups in the Soviet Union. So Soviet propaganda was based on the other three arguments.

An effective slogan in encouraging the love of the people for Mother Russia was the "Defense of the Motherland". Patriotism was mobilized against the German invaders. The Germans were described as cruel aggressors whose aim it was to destroy beautiful Russia. The Red Army was alleged to be conducting a war of defense. One leaflet read: "The Russian soldier is fighting for a just cause and is invincible". The Russian people were said to have "stood up as one man for the defense of their homeland". (91)

"Fascism" was pilloried as a class-enemy ideology and the racial mysticism of the "fascists" was ridiculed. The members of the Red Army were given to understand that the German invasion was intended to destroy the socialist achievements and enslave the peoples of the Soviet Union. At the top of the first page, *Pravda* replaced its traditional slogan – "Proletariat of all Countries Unite!" – with the slogan "Death to the German Occupants!"

The German conduct of the war was pilloried as bestial. Soviet

propaganda attempted to induce the civilian population and the Red Army to hostility against the Germans, with examples of brutalities. A propaganda text entitled “Fascist Atrocities Against Prisoners of War”, published on the occasion of a note from Molotov of 6 November 1941, was concerned with German failures relating to prisoners of war, accusing the Germans of wishing to kill off the many Soviet prisoners of war, whose numbers the Soviets naturally did not dare to mention.

“Education in Hatred” among Soviet troops was one of the duties of the Political Officers. Stalin expressed the matter as follows: “It is impossible to conquer the enemy without having learnt to hate him with all one’s soul” (92).

The Stavka Order no. 130 of 14 October 1942 repeatedly called upon all members of the Red Army to develop an irreconcilable hatred of everything German.

The Murder Appeals of Ilya Ehrenburg

One of Stalin’s cleverest students, and Soviet Union’s most capable propagandist, was Ilya Ehrenburg, responsible for the Red Army’s “education to hatred”. At the age of seventeen, the young Bolshevik revolutionary went to Paris to prepare the socialist revolution there. According to his instructions, he stayed in Berlin until 1924, where he was employed in the Soviet embassy as an informer. In the Spanish Civil War, he was a correspondent and agitator on the Red side. His book *The Unusual Adventures of Julio Jurenito and His Pupils*, published in the 1920s, the theme of which was the destruction of the bourgeoisie, contains the sentence: “People must be murdered for the well-being of humanity”. As early as 22 June 1941, the first day of the war, Ehrenburg was already referring to German soldiers as murderers, “who stand out especially through the tortures that they now inflict on our wounded”. A little while later, he called them “perverts, sodomites and addicts of all forms of bestiality”. Stalin’s radio speech of 3 July 1941, in which the General Secretary of the Party exhorted the population to unconditional resistance, was propagandistically edited by Ehrenburg. He ensured people that the war would lead to the liberation of Europe from the yoke of Adolf Hitler, whose barbaric Wehrmacht had attacked the peace-loving Soviet Union. On 12 October 1941, he wrote: “They attack Russian girls and drag them into their bordellos... they hang priests.. they have insignia with the motto, ‘Gott mit uns’, but with such belts they beat their dying prisoners in the face... with their hate-filled fountain pens they write down the numbers

of girls that they have raped. They shave themselves with razors and use the throat-cut model in order to cut off the noses, ears and breasts of their victims.” Ehrenburg’s murder propaganda initially served to prevent any possible fraternization between German and Russian soldiers, between the common people of both countries, between workers on both sides. No criminal fraternization! (93)

After such proofs of journalistic ability, Ehrenburg was assigned by Stalin with the official task of creating “hate, hate, and still more hate” – not against fascism, but rather against everything connected with Germany. In the following period, he unfolded an activity churning out hundreds of monotonous demands for murder. Every day, he wrote up to five articles for the government newspaper, *Izvestia*, for the Party newspaper “Pravda”, and above all, for the Army newspaper *Krasnaya Zvezda*. There the members of the Red Army read: “Germans are not human beings. Germans are two-legged animals, disgusting creatures, beasts”. Or: “We no longer say, ‘Good Morning’ or ‘Good Night’; in the morning, we say, ‘Kill the Germans’, and at night ‘Kill the Germans’. The Germans have darkened our lives. We want to live. And we must kill the Germans” (94).

The hatred of the Soviet propagandists was of barbaric savagery. In insulting German soldiers, they were masters: “Creatures”, “Robbers”, “Butchers”, “Mass murderers”, “Killers of Women”, “Criminals”, “Rascals”, “Wild Beasts”, etc. (95). They describe the alleged crimes of the German rabble in arms with all the epithets of horror calculated to awaken and maintain the hatred of the Red Army. They make no distinction between military personnel and civilians. All Germans belong to the same gangster organization, to the same criminal gang, to the same horde of nomadic pirates.

In the article “Justification of Hate”, written in the summer of 1942, Ehrenburg attempted to represent the uniqueness of the war between the Soviet Union and the German Reich: “This war resembles no other in history. For the first time our people stand up against no men, but rather evil disgusting creatures, savages at the top of technology, monsters, who rage according to regulations and with a vocation for science, who declare the extermination of infants the highest expression of statesman-like wisdom. We have not come by our hatred easily. We have purchased it with the cities and stretches of land with the hundreds of thousands of human lives. But now we have understood that we cannot live together with the fascists on the same earth... Our hate for the Hitlerites dictates to us the love for the mother country, to humanity. Therein lies the strength of our hate, therein our justification... we fight not against human beings, but against robots

who look like human beings. We hate them precisely because of their apparent similarity to human beings, which enables them to stroke a dog or a horse..." (96)

Ehrenburg's name was well-known to every member of the Red Army through his articles in the Army newspaper. In the Red Army, he was considered the greatest writer of the Soviet age and a convinced patriot. Commissars read Ehrenburg's articles from Red Army newspapers to the soldiers before each attack to raise combat morale, constantly repeating innumerable variants on the basic theme that Germans were not human beings, that they were vermin that had to be exterminated, and that murder was beneficial. Since individual articles of Ehrenburg also appeared in the Swedish press, the newspaper *Dagposten* interviewed him: "Ehrenburg holds all records for intellectual sadism. What is the point of refuting all these swinish lies and proving that Ehrenburg accuses the Germans of things that are common custom among members of the Red Army?" (97). Until 1944, his tone never changed: "The Germans stuff our mouths with frozen earth, they torture our children... they have slaughtered millions of good people for nothing and for nothing again, but for pure avarice, stupidity and inborn savagery".

Between 1942 and 1944, Ehrenburg produced approximately 3,000 landmark articles of incitement, collected in a three-volume book publication entitled "The War". Many of these hate-dripping appeals for violence, murder and rape were distributed as leaflets in the Red Army. Some drastic examples: "Kill the Germans, wherever you find him. Beat him on the street, in the house, blow him up with grenades, stick bayonets in him, pitch forks, cut him in half with axes, impale him, cut him up with knives, hit, however you can, but kill! Kill him, and you rescue your life and that of your family. Kill him and you rescue your homeland, your people. Everywhere you must kill the beast! When he stops to sleep – tear to pieces the sleeping one. If he goes into the forest – there he will find death. If he is on the road, a mine should tear him to pieces. If he travels by train – let the train get derailed. Crush, split, stab, him in the forest, on the field, on the street, destroy him everywhere!"

"The Germans are not human beings. From now on, the word 'German' is the worst curse of all. From now on, the word 'German' causes a gun to go off. We will not talk. We will not get excited. We will kill him. If you have not killed at least one German over the course of the day, then you've wasted the day. If you believe that the German will be killed by your neighbor, then you have not recognized the danger. If you don't kill the German, then the German will kill you. He

will take your family prisoner and torture them in his cursed Germany. If you can't kill the German with a bullet, then kill him with your bayonet. When it is quiet in your section, and no combat is taking place, then kill the German before the battle. If you leave the German alive, then he will hang the Russian man and rape the Russian woman. If you have killed a German, kill another one. To us, there is nothing more amusing than German corpses." (98)

On 24 August 1944, Ehrenburg made the following announcement to the Red Army, which was then regrouping for the attack on Germany "On the borders of Germany, let us once again repeat our holy oath to forget nothing... We say this with the calm of a long ripened and invincible hate, we say this on the border of the enemy: Woe to Germany!" This threat was followed on 17 September 1944 by the proclamation: "We will kill!" (99).

On 12 January 1945, the Army General Chernyakhovsky turned Ehrenburg's call for the troops of the Third Byelorussian Front into an order: "Mercy does not exist for us... not for anyone, just as no one has had mercy on us... there is no need to ask soldiers of the Red Army to have mercy. They are smoldering with hatred and vengeance. The land of fascism must become a desert, just like our land, which they have devastated. The fascists must die, as our soldiers have died" (100).

The commander of the First Byelorussian Front, Marshal Zhukov, gave a similarly worded order entitled "Death to the German occupant!", in an order of the day at the beginning of the January offensive: "The great hour has struck! The time has come, to deal the enemy the last, decisive blow and to fulfill the historical task assigned to us by Comrade Stalin: to dispatch the fascist beast in his own cave, to raise the flag of victory over Berlin. The time has come to reckon with the German rascals. Great and burning is our hatred! We have not forgotten the torment and suffering dealt out to our people by the Hitlerite cannibals. We have not forgotten our burnt down cities and villages. We commemorate our brothers and sisters, our mothers and fathers, our wives and daughters, who were tortured to death by the Germans. We will avenge those burnt in the devil's ovens, those suffocated in the gas chambers, all those shot and martyred. We will take cruel revenge for everything" (101).

After penetrating German soil, the soldiers of the Red Army behaved in accordance with the above mentioned orders (102).

Ehrenburg was only forced to tone it down a bit three weeks before the end of the war, because the atrocities of the Red Army on German soil was causing indignation among the Western Allies. On 14 April 1945, Stalin had an article of the Chief Ideologist Aleksandrov

printed in Pravda, headlined: "Comrade Ehrenburg Oversimplifies". This criticism did not, however, mean the end of his career.

In the German Reich, only one prominent politician was his equal in incitement: Julius Streicher, the editor of the newspaper "Der Stürmer". Removed from his Party offices for personal failings as early as 1940 and banned to his farm, he was sentenced to death at Nuremberg and hanged.

Due to his services in the "Great Patriotic War" and due to his numerous hymns of praise to Stalin, Ehrenburg was destined to survive the Second World War as one of the few members of the "Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee of the Soviet Union". The political novel published in 1946 "The Storm" brought him the Stalin Prize of First Degree, the highest literary award of the Soviet Union. After the Second World War Ehrenburg gave speeches in the countries occupied by the Red Army. As representative President of the World Peace Council, he traveled to all parts of the earth in the following years. Left-wing intellectuals were fascinated by him. In Germany he was even proposed for the Peace Prize of the German Book Trade.

In 1959, Ehrenburg was elected to the Presidium of the Soviet Union of Writers. When he celebrated his 70th birthday in 1961, the trade union magazine *Trud* waxed enthusiastic over the results of his propaganda achievements: "We used to read them in the trenches, in the partisan forests, in defense installations, in industrial works and factories of the Motherland... these passionate articles drenched in anti-fascist hatred roused the soldiers to a merciless struggle against Hitlerism" (103). Ehrenburg died on 31 August 1967. History will remember him as one of the greatest inciters to murder of all time (104).

The Tradition of Soviet Crimes Against Humanity

Mass crimes form part of the character of the Soviet system. Under no other regime in human history did so many people die violently as under Lenin and Stalin. The losses in human life are estimated at up to 80 million. By 1924, the Soviets murdered approximately two million people during the phase of "building Socialism". In 1932-33, almost ten million people died of deliberate famine in Ukraine. The purges between 1936 and 1939 cost another six million lives. The officer corps of the Red Army was affected most of all: of five Soviet Marshals, only two survived; of the 14 Army Commanders in Chief, only two; of 8 Admirals, not one; of 67 Corps Commanders, 60 were shot; and of 199

Divisional Commanders, 136 (105). When Eastern Poland was occupied by the Soviet Army in 1939, one million people disappeared. At the beginning of the German attack on the Soviet Union, Stalin decreed that no political prisoners were to be left to fall into the hands of the Germans. In accordance with this order, approximately 40,000 Ukrainian and Polish political prisoners were deliberately shot in the prisons of the border cities. Russian propaganda succeeded in blaming the Germans for this. On 8 August 1941, the American press agency, "Associated Press", without any independent research, accused German assault troops of killing 40,000 people in the city of Lvov. (106) Soviet atrocities committed during the Soviet withdrawal from other cities were also blamed on the Germans. How many victims were claimed by the deportations of Russian ethnic Germans from the Volga, Ukraine and the Crimea cannot be established. Based on the Order of the Supreme Soviet of 28 August 1941, these ethnic minorities were exiled as collective "deviationists and spies", most of them to Kazakhstan. At the end of the Second World War, approximately one million deserters and volunteers from non-Russian minorities having fought Stalinism on the German side were either executed or died in the death camps. The fate of several hundred thousand "Hiwis" (volunteer auxiliaries) who were incorporated into the German front line troops as auxiliaries, is unknown. Of 3.15 million German POWs, 1.1 million died. The fate of 360,000 others is unknown. Since the Germans were only counted after their arrival in the collection camps, the figure of 1.24 million German soldiers who were counted as missing between 22 June 1941 and 20 March 1945 includes many who died on the long marches to the camps. The number of German displaced persons is estimated at 218,000, and the forcibly deported ethnic Germans from Yugoslavia, Poland, Hungary and Rumania at least 200,000. One third of them were never heard from again. In total, Stalin killed at least 20 million people. The Russian Nobel Prize Winner Solzhenitsyn speaks of 40 million.

The murder of German POWs formed part of the system. It was not primarily an expression of the inhumane attitude of individual soldiers of the Red Army. The orders were issued by the Soviet leadership. Stalin issued the fundamental order in his speech at the Moscow Congress of Deputies on the occasion of the 24th Anniversary of the Socialist October Revolution on 6 November 1941, saying: "From now on, it is our task... to destroy all Germans, to the last man. No mercy to the German invaders, death to the German occupants!" This proclamation, and similar instructions, were implemented by the Political Commissars of the Red Army. In an order of the day on 1 June 1942, Stalin proudly reported that his fighters had become merciless

and that the killing of German prisoners was a daily occurrence (107).

The fate of German wounded captured by the Soviets was especially cruel, and affected not only those captured on the battlefield, but also those already at the advanced field dressing stations or receiving care in the field hospitals. At the end of December 1941, for example, 160 severely wounded soldiers were left behind in the military hospital during the German withdrawal from Feodosia on the Crimea. These wounded men were killed by the Russians to the last man: thrown off river banks, beaten and left to freeze to death, as was determined during the retaking of the city fourteen days later (108). Of the wounded at Stalingrad who fell into Soviet hands, almost none survived (109).

Even German soldiers who defended their position to the last moment were often the victims of revenge when overrun. A series of secret Stalin's orders, which still exist in the Russian archives, ordered the shooting of German soldiers who resisted to the last. Anybody who expressed "fascist" ideas was also shot.

Soviet cruelties and violations of international law even penetrated to the Western Allies. The Soviet propaganda machine dismissed it all as German machinations intended to drive a wedge between Germany's enemies. Stalin's Order no. 55 of 23 February 1942 called it "a stupid lie and a foolish slander" to state that the Red Army took no prisoners. "The Red Army takes German soldiers and officers prisoner when they surrender, and spares their lives. The Red Army destroys German soldiers and officers who refuse to lay down their arms and attempt to enslave our country with weapons in their hands".

This Stalin's order was dropped behind German lines by Soviet army propaganda divisions in the form of leaflets entitled Stavka Order no. 55, but it was impossible to overcome the mistrust of members of the Wehrmacht. For good reason. Since his secret orders and propaganda hate proclamations contradicted him (110). The "Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau [Wehrmacht-Untersuchungsstelle für Verletzungen des Völkerrechts, actually "Armed Forces Agency for the Investigation of Violations of International Law"] in the Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht observed no change of course where the treatment of German prisoners of war and the wounded were concerned, even after Stavka Order no. 55.

The brutal violations of international law continued. But the evidentiary situation became more difficult for the Germans with each passing week. Wounded German soldiers were left behind with increasing frequency when the troops were driven back, and there were

no eyewitness testimonies about their subsequent treatment. As the Red Army made increasingly greater territorial gains, fewer and fewer prisoners escaped to fight their way back to the German lines, and there were fewer and fewer successful German counterattacks, during the course of which one could stumble across evidence of Red Army atrocities.

The German Measures

The Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau in the Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht

The Wehrmacht began the Second World War in the belief that there would be no large-scale violations of international law. But the excesses of the Poles against the ethnic German minorities and wounded German soldiers (111) in the first days of the war soon caused the Wehrmacht leadership to form an official investigative agency. It was suggested by the Operations Division in the Wehrmacht operations staff and approved by Hitler as Commander in Chief of the Wehrmacht. The corresponding order of 4 September 1939, signed by General Keitel as Chief of the OKW, read: "At the Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht (Wehrmachtrechtsabteilung or Armed Forces Legal Division) a 'Wehrmacht Untersuchungsstelle für Verletzungen des Völkerrechts' ["Armed Forces Agency for the Investigation of Violations of International Law"] has been formed with the task of establishing violations of international law by enemy military personnel and civilians against members of the German Wehrmacht and, at the same time, of clarifying accusations raised by foreign countries against the German Wehrmacht in this regard. The courts of the Wehrmacht are requested to comply with the requests of the above mentioned agencies for the taking of evidence, especially in the interrogation of witnesses and experts as well as for their defense." On 10 October 1939, the civilian lower courts were ordered to cooperate by the Reich Ministry of Justice.

The work of the Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau had to be credible above all else. Accusations without proof harmed the cause. Therefore, every case was carefully documented. This work was performed by several judges who, in civilian life, had been concerned with questions of criminal law or were already experienced in similar, corresponding investigations from the First World War. They concerned themselves with the securing of evidence and documentation of the cases by means of eyewitness testimonies, the findings of court martial investigations, medical findings, photos of the pathologists and other documentation. Assistance was provided by the divisional judges of the wartime army. Particularly effective preliminary findings were

forwarded through the Wehrmacht operations staff in the OKW to the German Foreign Office relating to the wording of protest notes against the violations of international law. In the German Foreign Office, the legal division of Under Secretary, Dr. Gaus, held talks with the protecting powers of the German Reich. The tasks of the protecting power with regards to the USSR had been taken over by Bulgaria.

On 2 August 1940, the responsibility of the Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau was expanded to include the investigation of “severe acts of brutality, especially killing, mistreatment and robbery, as well as arson and other war crimes” committed by British or French troops against the French and Belgian civilian population. It was to draw up probative documentation for the peace negotiations and claims for compensation from the population of the occupied territories to the Allies. On 7 May 1942 the German Foreign Counter-Intelligence Office in the OKW ordered the Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau to collect documentation relating to violations against soldiers of the Allied states as well.

As the Allied press began to publish alleged atrocities of the Wehrmacht – just as it had during the First World War – the work of the Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau was expanded to include another task. The cases brought forth by the other side were to be investigated to determine the extent to which the accusations were correct. The material collected was intended to refute false accusations whenever possible. During the peace negotiations, at the very latest, German contact persons were to deal with the Allied accusations on the basis of documentation, while evaluating the violations against international law and crimes against humanity committed by Germany’s enemies “on land, sea and in the air” through the use of documentation (112)

All agencies of the Wehrmacht were obliged to cooperate with the Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau. The Amt Ausland/Abwehr forwarded the relevant findings from the intelligence services. The Army Groups forwarded the findings made in their area of command by provost marshals and medical agencies under their authority to the Wehrmacht operations staff. The Wehrmacht Untersuchungstelle even gained access to information through the channels of the 3rd General Staff Officer [IC Weg]. The Head of the Judge Advocate General’s Group in the OKH, Artillery General Eugen Müller, ordered the 3rd General Staff Officer [IC] of the Divisions to report any mistreatment of wounded and prisoner through the most rapid channels.

After the beginning of the Russian campaign, the “Special Command of the OKW for the Investigation of Bolshevist Atrocities and Actions in Violation of International Law” was formed under the

leadership of Prof. Dr. Gerhard Buhtz, medical expert at the University of Breslau. The first report on violations of international law in the field of the Army Group North was delivered on 4 December 1941. With regard to the Army Groups Center and South, the Medical Inspector in the OKH took over the tasks for forensic medical expert reports on victims of war crimes. On 27 August 1941, he assigned several specialists in forensic medicine “to clarify violations of international law and treatments of the Bolsheviks” (113).

The German Foreign Office maintained liaison officers to the Army Supreme Commands on the Eastern Front, who were concerned with copies of sworn interrogations of eyewitnesses and of captured papers for the Central Agency. The German Foreign Office also bore the costs of the “Russian-German Committee for the Establishment of Soviet Russian Atrocities against German and Russian Soldiers” which was compiled in April 1942 by the Ambassador, Otto von Hentig, at the Supreme Command of the 11th Army, to investigate Soviet human rights violations against German soldiers. The most important sources were members of the Wehrmacht who had escaped from the Soviets. In the sworn interrogations they reported on atrocities to which they had been witnesses.

In order to ensure that the documentation obtained would stand up under international law and according to the standards of forensic medicine, great value was placed on the formal establishment of facts. All interrogations of eyewitnesses were entered into a written record. The record was signed, not only by the interrogated persons, but by the interrogating judges and secretary. The witnesses were sworn. The oath was only neglected when the report consisted of hearsay. To ensure accuracy of content, several witnesses were interrogated on the same case whenever possible. For example, in the case of the massacre of 150 to 200 German prisoners of war in Broniki (Ukraine), a total of 12 witnesses were interrogated by a total of 4 judges. Whenever possible, the interrogating judge confirmed the facts of the case through on the spot inspection.

During on-site fact-finding, the medical findings were the most important. All mutilations had to be confirmed by experts, not by ranks of the medical service. The Captain (Medical Corps) assigned had to establish whether battle wounds or torture were the cause of death, or whether the mutilations were inflicted by weapons of war or by other means, for example, blunt instruments, such as boots, stones or rifle butts, and whether these injuries were inflicted before or after death. Hand-to-hand combat wounds were often hard to distinguish from mutilations inflicted after death, for example bayonet wounds or bullet

wounds at close range on corpses. A distinction had to be made in all cases between close combat wounds, the killing of the wounded, or acts of revenge inflicted on corpses. In cases of suspected deliberate blinding, the possibility had to be taken into account that these injuries could also have been inflicted by birds or by rats. The assumption that the mutilation had been brought about before death, was reinforced by heavy bleeding around the eye sockets. Smoothly cut edges generally indicated cutting, because gunshot wounds tend to cause lacerations of the wound. For this reason, when the parts of the face around the eyes were healthy, this was always considered an indication of deliberate blinding. In difficult cases, only a trained pathologist could avoid errors and false conclusions. If no pathologists were available to investigate the deaths on the site, the photos of the mutilated persons were examined for accuracy by advisory forensic physicians at the Army Health Inspector.

On 12 June 1942, the Army Health Inspection issued the “Instructions for the Description of Findings”. These instructions contained instructions for the health officers, who were to investigate murder cases. In particular, the multiple forms of destruction of the skull were described. False conclusions were to be avoided, which might possibly be discovered by experts on the other side. The army doctors were urged only to draw conclusions as to the fatal instrument after careful description of the findings.

The investigation results of the Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau covered 226 volumes of documents by the end of the war. These volumes covered approximately 8,000 documented cases. After the war, the documentation was transferred to the USA and were returned to Germany, with much of it missing, in 1968 (114).

German Counter Propaganda

The German reactions to Allied atrocity propaganda both the German Foreign Office and the Reich Ministry for Enlightenment and Propaganda were based on the investigation results of the Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau. The German notes to the protecting powers of the Reich as against the Allied were always supported by scientifically proven individual case histories.

For worldwide publication, the German Foreign Office, in 1941 and 1942, published a “White Book on Soviet War Crimes on the Eastern Front” in every case. For 1943, a third volume was in preparation. The intent was to enlighten the Western Allies as to the

crimes of their Ally while warning the neutral powers of the dangers of Bolshevism. The books bore the title “Bolshevist Crimes against the Laws of War and Humanity”. All volumes contained horrifying examples of murders of prisoners and wounded soldiers, the veracity of which could not be doubted because of the exact time, place, and detailed eyewitness testimonies. The facts of the case were supplemented by emotional appeals and polemical remarks. In the introduction to the first volume, which was primarily concerned with Soviet atrocities against the civilian population, using examples taken from the massacres in Lvov, the following sentence appears: “Many thousands of members of the Ukrainian people were thrown into prison, subjected to all conceivable forms of mistreatment and torture and finally slaughtered under fearful circumstances. The Bolshevik murderers spared neither women, nor children, nor priests. In addition to the mountains of corpses found in the cellars of the prisons after the liberation of Lvov, more than 30 corpses of children were found, some of them hanging from the ceiling by hooks in their mouths, some of them crucified to the walls” (115).

The second volume gave priority to the fate of German soldiers in Soviet captivity: “With their hands tied together, their eyes were put out, their tongue, nose, ears and genitals were cut off, the corpse was torn to pieces with bayonet wounds. The screams of pain from the tortured persons and the distorted expressions on the faces of the cruelly mutilated bodies indicate the excruciating tortures by means of which the dehumanized beasts expressed their sense of bloodthirsty exhilaration upon the unhappy victims” (116).

Among the troops, there was no doubt as to the truthfulness of the German atrocity reports. Anyone who mistrusted National Socialist propaganda found confirmation in the tales of comrades from the Eastern Front. Resistance was offered in obviously hopeless military situations simply because every soldier wished to avoid being taken prisoner. In the event of capture, he had to assume that he would be robbed, tortured, shot or sent to Siberia for forced labor. The German propaganda slogan “Victory or Siberia” seemed quite believable. During the last months of the war, in the face of defeat, German propaganda even adopted the popular joke “Enjoy the war, the peace will be terrible” to encourage the last vestige of any will to resist. Almost no one doubted the enemy’s tendency towards destruction, even though the longing for peace was growing greater by the day.

The Wehrmacht Propaganda Division worked hand in hand with the Reich Ministry for Enlightenment and Propaganda, but were organizationally independent. The OKW was alone responsible for

“maintaining the spiritual combat readiness and will to victory in the Armed Forces” and for “active propaganda in the combat zone” i.e. influencing of the hostile population and enemy armed forces. Propaganda companies assumed the task of breaking the hostile will to resist. The propaganda material contained from the Goebbels Ministry, from the Wehrmacht Propaganda Division in the OKW, from the Intelligence Officers of the Armies and from the Reich Ministry for the occupied Eastern territories” (117). At the end of the war, the “SS-Standarte Kurt Eggers” competed against the propaganda troops of the Wehrmacht with great success.

One of the most serious mistakes of German propaganda on the Eastern Front was the legend of the “Soviet Sub-Humans”. After the war winter of 1941-42, it was no longer credible, at least within the Wehrmacht. Its negative effects were reflected long afterwards through improper treatment of the Russian population by the German civilian administration in the occupied territories (118).

The greatest “triumphs” of German propaganda were the result of Allied policy. The bombardment of German cities, the demand for unconditional surrender, and the Morgenthau Plan, disclosed the Allies’ postwar plans for the German people. The alliance of the Western powers with the Soviet Union, whose crimes the Reich Government allowed no one to doubt, rendered both partners criminal. The events that occurred during the Red Army advance on German soil made propagandistic manipulation superfluous. The atrocities were obvious.

In view of the personal experiences of men on the front, or during in the nights of Allied terror bombing, Allied propaganda had no effect on the morale of the Germans. To the very end, the German people were unified by the fear of revenge and retribution. No German units ever deserted to the enemy *en masse*, as was often the case with Soviet units on the Eastern front, even after the fall of Stalingrad (119).

In distinction to Soviet propaganda, Wehrmacht propaganda never contained any attempted justification for German violations of international law, or any proclamations expressing a disrespect for international law. There were no calls for murder and butchery in the style of Ehrenburg. The propaganda of the Wehrmacht was in the service of the German people: to “maintain a willingness to sacrifice and a determined willingness to defend one’s own people”, to “enlighten people as to measures having an influence on one’s own people”, to “overcome the restlessness and excitement of people caused by enemy actions on the home territory” and to “camouflage, conceal, and deceive foreign countries as to German military intentions” (120).

The refutation of the Soviet atrocity propaganda was one of the

most important themes of German propaganda during the whole Russian campaign. The Germans could hardly expect to attract any Soviet deserters if the belief prevailed in the Russian Army that all Russian POWs would be shot on the spot. A Russian belief that the Germans took no prisoners could only result in a Soviet stiffening of resistance. The mass mortality in the POW camps in the fall of 1941 were exploited to the fullest by Soviet propaganda and could not be refuted. But the exaggerations in Soviet descriptions of German cruelties did the Germans more good than it did the Russians. The Note from People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs, V.M. Molotov, on 25 November 1941, contained the following passages: "Members of the Soviet Red Army were tortured with red-hot irons, their eyes were put out, legs, arms, ears and nose were cut off, their stomachs slit open, they were tied to tanks and torn to pieces..." Gross exaggerations of this nature became simply stereotypical verbal formulae in the Soviet propaganda during the following period (121).

In diplomatic circles, of course, such accusations were not believable; but among ordinary soldiers of the Red Army, they incited a fear of surrender. Soviet defectors appeared to run a double risk upon capture: the fear of being mistreated by the Germans, plus the fear of being branded a traitor and coward by the Soviet Union, jeopardizing the existence of the defector's family.

German counter propaganda had to overcome several levels of resistance among members of the Red Army willing to desert and be taken prisoner: for one thing, it was necessary to dispel the fear of being killed upon surrender. The task of dispelling this fear was undertaken by POWs speaking to their former comrades over loudspeakers and explaining in leaflets that they were being treated humanely. Loudspeaker announcements by so-called "Hilfswilligen" [volunteer auxiliaries] among the German armed forces or by members of the Eastern Legion, who fought on the German side in Wehrmacht uniforms, proved particularly effective. The fear of revenge by the Stalinist system against turncoats and prisoners of war was dispelled by references, in German Wehrmacht propaganda – in accordance with the claims of the Goebbels Propaganda Ministry – to the near collapse of the Stalinist state, brought about, if not directly by German victory, then at least by inner opposition inside the country. Astonishingly, belief in German victory appeared credible even when the war was going badly: 2,300 deserters and 24,000 prisoners were brought in even after the collapse of the Army Group Center on the Eastern Front in October 1944 (122).

Due to the lack of documentation until the end of the war, Allied

propaganda was unable to make accusations of German violations of international law to the extent possible for the Germans. Despite a full knowledge of the brutalities of their Soviet Russian partner, the Western Allies continued their alliance with the Soviets until after the unconditional surrender of the German Wehrmacht.

References

1. *Focus*, 10/1997, p. 80; Rüdiger Wenzke; *Wehrmachtoffiziere in den DDR-Streitkräften*, in: *Nationale Volksarmee – Armee für den Frieden*, edited by Detlet Bald et al. Baden-Baden, 1995, p. 143 ff.

2. See, for example, Weisung Nr. 56; Richtlinien für die verstärkte Bekämpfung des Bandenunwesens im Osten, in: *Hitlers Weisungen für die Kriegführung*, edited by Walther Hubatsch, Frankfurt 1962, p. 232 ff.

3. Erwin Peter and Alexander E. Epifanow: *Stalins Kriegsgefangene: Ihr Schicksal in Erinnerungen und nach russischen Archiven*, Graz and other cities, 1997, p. 253 ff.

4. Edwin Peter and Alexander E. Epifanow (see note 3), p. 265.

5. Franz Kadell: *Die Katyn-Lüge: Geschichte einer Manipulation. Fakten, Dokumente, Zeugen*. Munich 1991; Gerhard Kaiser and Andrzej. L. Szczesniak: *Katyn: Der Massenmord an polnischen Offizieren*, Berlin 1991; Madajczyk Czeslaw; *Das Drama von Katyn*, Berlin 1991.

6. Wolf Stoecker: *Fälschung und Agitation*, in: *Armee im Kreuzfeuer*, edited by Joachim F. Weber, München 1997, p. 79.

7. *Catalogue to the Exhibition*, Hamburg 1996, p. 64 ff.

8. *Catalogue* (see note 7), p. 68.

9. AZ, report of 4 April 1997.

10. *Focus*, 16/1997, p. 42 ff.

11. *Focus*, 18/1997, p. 336.

12. *Focus*, 16/1997, p. 45.

13. Joachim F. Weber (Editor): *Army in Kreuzfeuer*, Munich 1997.

14. See Rüdiger Proske: *Vom Marsch durch die Institutionen zum Krieg gegen die Wehrmacht*, Mainz 1997, p. 24 f.

15. Hartmut Schustereit: *Gutachten zur Hannes Heer und Klaus Naumann: Vernichtungskrieg: Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944*, Hamburg 1955, published by the Österreichischer Arbeitskreis für Kultur und Geschichte, Vienna, 1996, p. 33.

16. Bodo Scheurig: *Zur Ausstellung, Vernichtungskrieg. Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944*, in: *Erziehung, Politik, Geschichte, Pädagogische Bibliothek Beltz*, May/June 1997

17. *Focus*, 49/1996; *Kamaraden* 6/1997, p. 24.

18. Joachim Ludewig: *Generaloberst Blaskowitz im Zweiten*

- Weltkrieg*, in: *Militärgeschichtliche Beiträge*, Hamburg 1995, p. 14 ff.
19. *Richtlinien auf Sondergebieten zur Weisung*, 21.
20. Jürgen Forster: *Zur Rolle der Wehrmacht im Krieg gegen die Sowjetunion*, in: *aus politik und zeitgeschichte* 45/1980, p. 5.
21. *Die Rechtsprechung der Nürnberger Militärtribunale. Sammlung der Rechtsthese der Urteile und gesonderten Urteilsbegründungen der dreizehn Nürnberger Prozesse*, edited by Kurt Heinze and Karl Schilling, Bonn 1952, p. 282, no. 1299.
22. *Die Rechtsprechung der Nürnberger Militärtribunale* (see note 21), p. 282, no. 1300.
23. Hans Laternser: *Verteidigung deutscher Soldaten. Plädoyers vor alliierten Gerichten*, Bonn 1950, p. 43.
24. *Offiziere gegen Hitler, Torgau 1945*, Historiky ustav Armady Ceske republiky, Akten Reichskriegsgericht.
25. Erich Hesse: *Der sowjetische Partisanenkrieg 1941-1944*, Göttingen 1993, p. 25.
26. *Die Rechtsprechung der Nürnberger Militärtribunale* (see note 21), p. 229, no. 1063.
27. Raymond L. Garthoff: *Die Sowjetarmee. Wesen und Lehre*, Cologne, 1955, p. 59.
28. Heinrich Uhlig: *Der verbrecherische Befehl*: in: *Vollmacht des Gewissens*, published by Europäische Publikation, vol. 2, Frankfurt and other cities, p. 305.
29. Hermann Dieter Betz: *Das OKW und seine Haltung zum Landkriegsvölkerrecht im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Ph.D thesis, Wurzburg 1970, p. 198 ff.
30. Heinrich Uhlig (see note 28), p. 307.
31. Hermann Dieter Betz (see note 29), p. 177.
32. Testimony of Wassilij Kisilow, in: Erich Kern: *Verbrechen am deutschen Volk: Eine Dokumentation alliierter Grausamkeiten*, Preußisch Oldendorf 1983, p. 120.
33. Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg 1941 bis 1945*, Munich 1995, p. 91.
34. Joachim Hoffmann (see note 33), p. 91.
35. Erich van Manstein: *Verlorene Siege*, Koblenz, 1987, p. 176 f.
36. Rudolf Aschenauer: *Kriegsbefehle*, typewritten manuscript, Munich 1964, p. 10.
37. *Records of the Nuremberg War Crimes Trials*, published by National Archives Trust Fund Board, Case IX, Washington 1973-1979, p. 2322.
38. Heinrich Uhlig (see note 28), p. 289 ff.

39. *Das Deutsche Reich und Der Zweite Weltkrieg*, vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, published by the Militärgeschichtlichen Forschungsamt, Stuttgart 1983, p. 1067.

40. *Der deutsche Überfall auf die Sowjetunion, 'Unternehmen Barbarossa', 1941*, edited by Gerd R. Ueberschär and Wolfram Wette, Frankfurt 1991, p. 253 f.

41. Bundesarchiv/Militärarchiv 20-18/71.

42. *Generalfeldmarschall Feodor von Bock. Zwischen Pflicht und Verweigerung. Das Kriegstagebuch*, edited by Klaus Gerbet, Munich 1995, pp. 190 and 192.

43. Christian Frhr. Von Hammerstein: *Mein Leben, geschrieben für meine Frau und meine Kinder, meine Schwestern und meine Freunde*, privately printed, 1957, ifZ ED 84, p. 121 ff.; sworn statement no. 505 in the OKW Trial, in: *Archives of the IMT*, Laternser Documents, Peace Palace of the Hague.

44. Otto Peter Schweling: *Die deutsche Militärjustiz in der Zeit des Nationalsozialismus*, Marburg, 1977, p. 348 ff.

45. *Kirchlicher Auftrag und politische Freidensgestaltung. Festschrift für Ernst Niermann, Generalvikar 1981-1995*, edited by Alfred E. Hierold and Ernst Josef Nagel, Stuttgart, and other cities, 1995.

46. *Priester in Uniform. Seelsorger, Ordensleute und Theologen als Soldaten im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, published by the Katholischen Militärbischofsamt and Hans Jürgen Brandt, Augsburg, 1994, p. 7.

47. *Priester in Uniform* (see note 46), p. 11.

48. Hermann Dieter Betz (see note 29), p. 302.

49. Bundesarchiv/Militärarchiv RW 5/v.29, p. 5.

50. Bundesarchiv/Militärarchiv RV 5/v 333.

51. Hermann Dieter Benz (see note 29), p. 64 ff.

52. Kurt W. Böhme: *Die deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in sowjetischer Hand. Eine Bilanz*, vol 7 in the series: *Zur Geschichte der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen des Zweiten Weltkriegs*, Munich 1966, p. 161 ff.; Rudolf Aschenauer (see note 36), p. 314.

53. Jurg H. Schmidt: *Die völkerrechtlicher Stellung der Partisanen im Kriege*, Nendeln/Liechtenstein, 1979, p. 161 ff.

54. H.A. Shütze: *Die Repressalie unter besondere Berücksichtigung der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Bonn, 1950, p. 40 ff.; Hans Laternser: *Der Zweite Weltkrieg und das Recht*: in: *Bilanz des Zweiten Weltkriegs*, Hamburg 1953, p. 412 ff.

55. Fritz Becker: *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa: Partner des Westens 1933-45*, Kiel, 1995, p. 236

56. L.V. Richard: *Partisanen. Kämpfer hinter den Fronten*,

Rastatt, 1986, pp. 21, 63.

57. *Direktive des Rates der Volkskommissare der UdSSR und des ZK der KPdSU*, in: Heinz Kühnrich: *Der Partisanenkrieg in Europa 1939-1945*, East Berlin, 1965, p. 434 f.

58. L.V. Richard (see note 56), p. 21.

59. Heinz Kühnrich (see note 57), p. 437.

60. Joseph Stalin: *Über den Grossen Vaterländischen Krieg der Sowjetunion*, East Berlin, 1952, p. 16 ff.

61. GenStH Fremde Heere Ost II H 3/70 Fr. 6439568, National Archives Washington, series 429, roll 461; Fritz Becker (see note 55), p. 268 ff.; Dimitri Wokogonow: *Stalin. Triumph und Tragödie. Ein politisches Profil*, Düsseldorf, 1989, p. 617 f; Ic-Berichte von Partisanen in deutscher Uniform bei Rudolf Aschenauer (see note 36), p. 153 ff. The author has not yet received [a copy of] the original order from the National Archives.

62. Joachim Hoffmann (see note 33), p. 201.

63. Fritz Becker (see note 55), p. 269.

64. Joachim Hoffman (see note 33), p. 110.

65. *Befehl vom 10 October 1941 über das Verhalten der deutschen Truppen*. For further information on the partisan war on Russian soil, see, among others: Heinz Kühnrich: *Der Partisanenkrieg in Europa 1939-1945*, East Berlin, 1968; *Soviet Partisans in World War II*, edited by John A. Armstrong, Madison, 1964; Peter Kolmsee: *Der Partisanenkrieg in der Sowjetunion*, East Berlin 1963.

66. Bundesarchiv/Militärarchiv RW 39/69, sheet 70.

67. Hitler's Instructions for the Conduct of War (see note 2), p. 233.

68. Fritz Becker: *Im Kampf um Europa. Stalins Schachzüge gegen Deutschland und den Westen*, Graz and other cities, 1991, p. 231.

69. Alfred M. de Zayas: *Die Wehrmacht Untersuchungsstelle. Deutsche Ermittlungen über alliierte Völkerrechtsverletzungen im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Munich 1984, p. 308 ff.

70. Alexander E. Epifanow and Hein Mayer: *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1946 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Osnabruck, 1996, p. 237 ff.

71. Order no. 025 of the People's Commissar for Defense Affairs, Leadership of the Political Propaganda of the 5th Army, p. 77 of this book.

72. Order of the Head of the Political Division of the 9th Cavalry Division, p. 88 ff. of this book.

73. Joachim Hoffmann (see note 33), p. 229; A.E. Epifanow and

Hein Mayer (note 70), p. 239 f.

74. Alexander E. Epifanow and Hein Mayer (see note 70), p. 131 ff.

75. Erwin Peter and Alexander E. Epifanow (see note 3), p. 268.

76. Fritz Becker (see note 55), p. 238.

77. Erwin Peter and Alexander Epifanow (see note 3), pp. 253 and 265.

78. Otto von Stülpnagel: *Die Wahrheit über die deutschen Kriegsverbrechen*, Berlin, 1921.

79. For a refutation of the “surprise attack” theory, see, among others, Viktor Suworow: *Der Eisbrecher. Hitler in Stalins Kalkül*, Stuttgart 1989; Ernst Topitsch: *Stalins Krieg. Moskaus Griff nach der Weltherrschaft. Strategien und Scheitern*, Herford 1993; Walter Post: *Unternehmen Barbarossa. Deutsche und sowjetische Angriffspläne 1940-1941*, Hamburg and other cities, 1995.

80. Paul Roth: *Cuius Regio – eius informatio. Moskaus Modell für die Weltinformationsordnung*, Graz and other cities, 1984, p. 43 ff.

81. *Flugblattpropaganda im 2. Weltkrieg*, edited by Klaus Kirchner, vols. 14 and 15, Erlangen 1995 and 1996.

82. Alexander E. Epifanow and Hein Mayer (see note 70), p. 240.

83. Paul Roth: *Die kommandierte öffentliche Meinung. Sowjetische Medienpolitik*, Graz and other cities, 1982, p. 146.

84. Raymond L. Garthoff (see note 27), p. 59.

85. Raymond L. Garthoff (see note 27), p. 274.

86. Rudolf Aschenauer (see note 36), p. 314.

87. Raymond L. Garthoff (see note 27), p. 292.

88. Fritz Becker (see note 55), p. 237.

89. Raymond L. Garthoff (see note 27), p. 291.

90. Fritz Becker (see note 55), p. 270.

91. *Flugblattpropaganda im 2. Weltkrieg* (see note 81), vol. 14, p. 443.

92. Raymond L. Garthoff (see note 27), p. 272.

93. Joachim Hoffmann (see note 33), p. 133 ff.

94. *Alliierte Kriegsverbrechen und Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit*, Buenos Aires, 1953, p. 231.

95. Joachim Hoffmann (see note 33), p. 203.

96. Paul Roth (see note 83), p. 134.

97. Joachim Hoffmann (see note 33), p. 136.

98. Erwin Peter and Alexander Epifanow (see note 3), p. 262 f.

99. Joachim Hoffmann (see note 33), p. 256.

100. Joachim Hoffmann (see note 33), p. 261.

101. Fritz Becker (see note 55), p. 264.
102. Norman M. Naimark: *The Russians in Germany. A History of the Soviet Zone of Occupation, 1945-1949*, Cambridge and other cities, 1996, p. 69 ff.
103. *Alliierte Kriegsverbrechen und Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit* (see note 94), p. 231.
104. Lew Kopelew: *Aufbewahren für alle Zeit!* Hamburg, 1976, p. 105 ff.
105. Dirk Kunert: *Hitlers Kalter Krieg, Moscow, London, Washington, Berlin: Geheimdiplomatie, Krisen und Kriegshysterie 1938/39*, Kiel 1992, p. 12.
106. Joachim Hoffmann (see note 33), p. 176.
107. Rudolf Aschenauer (see note 36), p. 198.
108. Alfred M. de Zayas (see note 69), p. 308 ff.
109. Alexander E. Epifanow and Hein Mayer (see note 70), p. 237 ff.
110. *Flugblattpropaganda im 2. Weltkrieg* (see note 81), vol. 14, p. 135.
111. *Dokumente polnischer Grausamkeit*, published by the Deutsche Informationsstelle im Auftrag des Auswärtigen Amtes, Berlin 1940.
112. Bundesarchiv/Militärarchiv RW2/v. 34, p. 2
113. Bundesarchiv/Militärarchiv H20/293, p. 147.
114. Alfred M. de Zayas (see note 69).
115. *Bolschewistische Verbrechen gegen Kriegsrecht und Menschlichkeit. Dokumente, zusammengestellt vom Auswärtigen Amt*, Berlin, 1941, p. 3.
116. *Bolschewistische Verbrechen gegen Kriegsrecht und Menschlichkeit* (see note 115), p. IV.
117. Ortwin Buchbender: *Das tönende Erz. Deutsche Propaganda gegen die Rote Armee im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Stuttgart, 1978, p. 18 ff.
118. Alexander Dallin: *Deutsche Herrschaft in Rußland 1941-1945*, Düsseldorf, 1958; Alexander Werth: *Rußland im Krieg 1941-1945*, Munich and other cities, 1965.
119. Rudolf Sulzmann: *Die Propaganda als Waffe im Krieg*, in: *Bilanz des Zweiten Weltkrieges. Erkenntnisse und Verpflichtungen für die Zukunft*, Oldenberg, 1953, p. 381 ff.
120. Ortwin Buchbender (see note 117), p. 17.
121. Ortwin Buchbender (see note 117), p. 114.
122. Franz W. Seidler: *Fahnenflucht: Der Soldat zwischen Eid und Gewissen*, Munich and other cities, 1993, p. 114.

ON THE EDITING

Of the total of 226 original document volumes of the Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau, many are no longer available today in the Freiburg Military Archives; nor have they been for many years. Confiscated and transported to America as “captured documents”, the collection was only returned to Freiburg in 1968, and then only in incomplete form. Next to the absence of complete documents, the disappearance of the majority of the original photographs is particularly distressing.

In this sense, it is a fortunate accident of contemporary history that the War Crimes Bureau itself undertook an evaluation of its research findings organized on the basis of years of publication, preparing one volume of text, containing a summary of the individual investigative findings, for both 1941 and 1942, in addition to two volumes of documents for both years, including witness interrogations, expert opinions and much additional material. The mimeographed text volumes contain extracts from the original photographs, on photographic paper, so that these irreplaceable documents have been rescued for posterity. The present book, *Crimes Against the Wehrmacht*, is based on the above described War Crimes Bureau evaluation of the investigative findings for the years 1941 and 1942. The actual facts of the individual cases, taken from the text volumes and interrogation transcripts, as well as from the expert opinions contained in the same document volumes, were then compared with the original document volumes to ensure their authenticity.

The above mentioned evaluation volumes for the years 1941 and 1942 are not organized in strictly chronological order. This is because, among other things, many crimes committed in 1941 were only solved – or the cases closed – in 1942. A more sensible arrangement, for purposes of clarity, where the present book was concerned, appeared to call for an abandonment of the organization of the material in two volumes for 1941 and 1942, replaced by an organization of the cases by subject matter, in only one volume. The original introductory texts of the volumes for 1941 and 1942 were reproduced, in turn, at the beginning of each documentary section, since they summarized, once again, major aspects of the topics under investigation, accompanied by essential documentary proof. Out of respect for the dead, the names of victims have been abbreviated in all cases. The full names are available for consultation in the Freiburg document volumes. By contrast, the names of all judges, witnesses, and experts, etc. are given in full.

DOCUMENTATION

INTRODUCTION TO VOLUME ONE

“War Crimes of the Soviet Armed Forces, 1941”

**Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht
(WR) War Crimes Bureau
Berlin, November 1941**

The investigative findings of the Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau relating to war crimes of the Red Army against captured and/or wounded German soldiers as well as attacks upon medical orderlies, physicians and stretcher bears – all illegal in international law – during the first months of the war between Germany and the Soviet Union, exceeded the worst fears and all the powers of human imagination. From the very first day of the war, the conduct of the Soviet Union simply wiped out all the obligations of international law, reached by treaty agreements between [nearly all] civilized nations and expressed in the Fourth Hague Convention on Land Warfare and the various Geneva Conventions [1929 Geneva Prisoner of War Convention and 1929 Geneva Convention on the Amelioration of the Condition of the Sick and Wounded in the Field], not to mention other treaties, utilizing the same methods of brutality towards prisoners and the wounded prisoners of war and medical personnel as were customarily employed by the Soviet authorities against its own citizens.

At the same time, the Soviet authorities resorted to deception for the purpose of concealing their own conduct. A military order, bearing the official seal of approval of the Council of People's Commissars and dated 1 July 1941, sets forth the principles of international law allegedly to be followed by the Red Army in application of the Hague Convention on Land Warfare. A so-called transcript of this order fell into German hands with the capture of a Russian staff officer (see photocopy of the Russian text, Document 1), and the translation of the same order, Document 2).

1) Red Army order, dated 1 July 1941, containing information on the principals of international law allegedly applicable to the treatment of prisoners of war, was issued for purposes of deception only.

This copy of the Red Army order, crudely prepared on a mimeograph machine, must have enjoyed only very limited distribution, and was obviously never respected: otherwise, the horrifying crimes committed against captured and/or wounded German soldiers and medical orderlies (enjoying Red Cross protection under the Hague Convention) at all points of the Russian front, from the very first day of the war onwards and proven in numerous cases, would be simply inexplicable.

The deliberate inhumanity of the Red Army towards German POWs, both wounded and unwounded alike, is further proven by two other military orders taken from captured Soviet staff officers.

An order of the "People's Commissariat for Defense Affairs, Political Propaganda Leadership, 5th Army" dated 30 June 1941 (No. 025) states that soldiers and commanders of the Red Army, "embittered at the cruelty of the fascist bandits (and quite legally so), take no German prisoners, either officers or enlisted men, but rather, shot them on the spot", and that these were not just individual occurrences. An unexpected result of the shootings, from the point of view of the Soviet leadership, however, was the difficulty of gaining information relating to German positions, determining the state of German morale, and exploiting these factors for propaganda purposes. One particular difficulty was that German soldiers were discouraged from deserting or surrendering to the Red Army: if it became known that German prisoners were being shot, "the flow [of prisoners and turncoats] would dry up". Major General Potapov, who signed this order along with Divisional Commander Inkishev and Brigade Commander Kolchenko, therefore categorically prohibited all further spontaneous shootings", simultaneously ordering that all Red Army combat soldiers and commanders be informed of the harmfulness of shooting captured soldiers and officers.

The order of the "People's Commissariat for Defense Affairs, USSR, Division of Political Propaganda of the 31st Rifle Corps" dated 14 July 1941 (No. 020), reproduced as Document 3, addressed to "all heads of Political Propaganda, Defense Units and deputy commanders for political matters", mentioning the following "shortcomings", in addition to many other serious complaints: "Combat soldiers and commanders of the Red Army take no prisoners, either officers or enlisted men. Cases have been observed in which the prisoners had

been strangled or beaten to death. Such an attitude towards the taking of prisoners harms the Red Army by embittering members of the ‘fascist forces’, hindering the process of decomposition of the hostile forces, and giving ‘fascist’ officers plausible grounds upon which to deceive the rank and file about the ‘horrors’ of falling into the hands of the Red Army and stiffening German resistance”. The annexed collection of documents contains no more ruthless confirmation from Soviet sources of the ruthless acts of Bolshevik violence than these two Soviet orders dated 30 June and 14 July 1941. At same time, it should not be forgotten that isolated objections against the deliberate murder of German prisoners are based, not on ethical, but, rather, exclusively practical considerations.

This is made quite obvious by the opening sentences of the order dated 30 June 1941 and the third sentence of Number 1 of the order of 14 July 1941. “Such an attitude towards the taking of prisoners harms the Red Army”. Overwhelming evidence of the murder of German wounded left behind on the field of battle is provided by both the testimonies of Soviet soldiers captured by the Germans and by hundreds of sworn statements by German soldiers having been captured by the Soviets but who escaped and succeeded in finding their way back to German lines. At the same time, it should be borne in mind that incomparably greater numbers of German soldiers were [doubtlessly] unable to find their way back to German lines, darkening the picture with their silence.

[The next paragraph appears to be a quotation from a German protest document; original source not given. Nor is it precisely clear where the quotation starts and ends. – *C.P.*]

To date, over four months since the commencement of hostilities between Germany and the USSR, no communication has been received from the Soviet authorities relating to the erection of POW camps in the Soviet Union. Access to prisoner of war camps in the Soviet Union has thus far been denied, even to authorized representatives of the International Red Cross, although the German government has repeatedly permitted the inspection, by representatives of the United States, as well as various representatives of the International Red Cross and other assistance organizations.

Prior to preparation of the present copy, the documents reproduced in the annexes have, for the most part, already been forwarded to the Foreign Office for use in a White Book on “Bolshevik Crimes against the Laws of War and Humanity”, naturally following clarification of the individual occurrences in each case.

The evidence presented here represents only an excerpt from the

much greater quantity of total evidentiary material collated over the course of the first four months of the war against Soviet Russia. It should be noted, in this regard, that the discovery of evidence, and [related] investigation of even more Soviet war crimes, was rendered more difficult by the constant advance of the German armies.

The annexed probative material consists of messages and service reports from German units, as well as, and for the most part, of the transcripts of the legal interrogations of sworn witnesses before military courts, taken by responsible military and civilian courts. As already stated, the testimonies of Soviet prisoners of war and members of the Russian civilian population were also evaluated for purposes of presentation of proof. All these documents, in their plain language, provide a devastating overall picture of the extreme brutalization of Bolshevik officers and soldiers as well as their political leaders.

Documents on the Russian atrocities against Ukrainian, Polish, Lithuanian and other minorities of the population of the Soviet Union relating to the first few months of the war are annexed to the evidence of war crimes against members of the German Wehrmacht (Chapter C). These documents as well, especially the brutal murder of countless women and children which they reveal, confirm the intent of the methodical actions of the Soviet units, providing an important supplement to the evidence of war crimes against German soldiers set forth in the present volume.

The collection of documents contained in the present copy concludes with an investigative record establishing the brutalization of members of the Bolshevik forces towards other members of the Red Army, even to the point of cannibalism.

[The following is a translation of several Soviet documents issued for propaganda purposes only. – C.P.]

Document 2

(Certified Translation)

**Decree of the Council of the Peoples' Commissars of the USSR
dated 1 July 41, no. 1798-80406.**

Order on Prisoners of War

I. General Provisions

1. The term “prisoner of war” is defined as follows:

a) persons belonging to the armed forces of States in a state of war with the Soviet Union, captured in combat, as well as the citizens of the same States, interned in the territories of the USSR;

b) persons belonging to the armed forces but not forming part of the hostile army, when they bear arms openly;

c) civilians accompanying the hostile army in due obedience to orders, such as reporters, suppliers and other persons, captured in combat.

2. It is forbidden to:

a) insult prisoners of war or treat them with brutality;

b) use compulsion or threats against prisoners of war, or to demand information as to conditions in their country in a military or any other regard;

c) remove parts of the uniforms, underclothing, footwear and/or other objects of personal use as well as personal documents, orders and decorations. Private property and money may be taken from prisoners of war for safekeeping, against official receipt, by persons authorized to do so.

3. The conditions of execution of the present order, in addition to all other rules and orders relating to them, are to be posted in Russian, and a language understood by the prisoner, so that they can be read by all POWs.

II. Transfer of Prisoners of War to the Rear

4. POWs are to be transferred to POW camps as quickly as possible.

5. POWs are to be registered upon capture on behalf of the unit [to which they belong]. In addition, every POW is obligated to indicate his true first and last name, his age, place of capture, and serial number. These data are to be transferred together with the POW.

6. Wounded and sick POWs requiring medical care or hospital treatment must be immediately transferred to the nearest field hospital by the head of the units. After their recovery, these POWs are to be transferred from the field hospital to the POW camp.

7. Maintenance for the POWs (food, medical or sanitary care, supplies) must be provided:

a) pending transfer to the reception point of the POW camp by order of the army leadership;

b) thereafter: by order of the bodies of the Domestic Commissariat of the USSR.

III. Care of POWs and Their Legal Position

8. The reception points of the POW camps are, upon order of the army leadership, to be located to the rear of the army, while POW camps are to be erected outside the field of the military operations by order of the Domestic Commissariat with the approval of the Defense Commissariat.

9. Living quarters, underclothing, clothing, footwear, food and other

articles of necessity as well as media of exchange are to be made available to all POWs according to the guidelines drawn up by the Administration for POWs and Interned Persons at the Domestic Commissariat. Lists of the necessary articles of personal use, with an indication of the quantities to be made available, are to be posted in visible locations in all barracks, and field hospitals, etc. frequented by POWs. The reception of food and other assistance from third parties shall not result in reduced rations, with which the POWs shall be provided at the cost of the State.

10. Captured officers and assimilated persons, shall be housed separately from other POWs, and provided with lodgings, clothing, footwear, food and other articles of necessity as well as media of exchange according to the applicable standards.

11. All POWs shall be permitted to wear their uniforms, insignia of rank, decorations and medals. The carrying and concealment of weapons is forbidden.

12. With regards to health, all POWs are to receive medical care on the same basis as members of the Red Army. For purposes of medical care, POWs may, in addition to the official camp personnel, also be treated by medical orderlies of the hostile army, selected from amongst the POWs.

13. All POWs shall enjoy the following rights:

a) to inform their own country of their capture, at the earliest possible opportunity;

b) to purchase food, clothing, underclothing, footwear and other necessary articles of personal use, at their own cost expense;

c) to receive packages of food, clothing and other necessities from their homeland or from neutral countries, free of customs, licenses and charges;

d) to receive money transfers from their own country and neutral countries.

14. For the purpose of maintaining internal order and [proper] understanding with the POWs, authorized persons or room-group or barrack elders (etc. according to the housing conditions), shall be appointed, by the camp administration, from the ranks of the POWs, to act as intermediaries in all dealing between the POWs and the administration.

15. All post (letters and cards, money transfers, insured letters) received and sent by POWs shall be forwarded free of charge according to the terms of the Administration for POWs and Interned Persons at the Domestic Commissariat.

16. Money in foreign currencies sent to POWs shall be converted into Soviet currency according to the applicable exchange rate. POWs shall be entitled to keep money on their person, up to amounts established under the terms of Administration for POWs and Interned Persons at the Domestic Commissariat. Sum in excess of said amount shall be handed over to the camp administration for safekeeping at State Savings Banks. All sums above the standard sum must be paid out with the approval of the camp administration.

17. Every POW shall be entitled to draw up a Last Will and Testament. All deaths, and the locations of all graves, must be officially certified.

18. Money and documents belonging to deceased POWs shall be sent to the Central Information Agency at the Executive Committee of the International Red Cross and Red Crescent Association acting on behalf of the POW, for forwarding to the heirs. All shipments of food received for a deceased POW shall be distributed among the POWs through the authorized representative or elder.

19. All POWs must obey the camp administration and comply with all the regulations set forth in the present decree, as well as all provisions of the Rules of Internal Order issued by the Administration for POWs and Interned Persons at the Domestic Commissariat.

IV. Working Regulations for Prisoners of War

20. POW non-commissioned officers may be required to work, both inside and outside the camp, in the industry and agriculture of the USSR, on the basis of special regulations drawn up by the Administration for POWs and Interned Persons at the Domestic Commissariat. Officers and assimilated POWs may not be required to work without their consent.

21. POWs required to work shall be protected by the same industrial safety regulations applicable to citizens of the USSR in the same region and branch of industry.

22. POWs employed in various branches of the national economy shall be paid a wage in accordance with the special regulations of the Administration for POWs and Interned Persons at the Domestic Commissariat. Sums shall be deducted from said wage to compensate for the expense of their maintenance (payment for lodgings, communal services (i.e. lighting, heating, water, etc.), and food, if common kitchens are installed).

23. Living quarters and communal services shall be supplied at the expense of the undertakings and organizations among which the POWs are occupied.

24. From the time that they begin work, the POWs will be discharged from all types of state care.

25. The exploitation of the POW work force is prohibited:

a) in combat zones;

b) for personal needs of the administration, as well as for personal needs of other POWs ("flunky" services).

V. Criminal Law and Disciplinary Liability of POWs

26. Crimes by POWs shall be tried by court martial according to the laws of the USSR and its Member States. Failure to obey orders by their superiors, resistance against such persons or insulting the same while carrying out orders, shall be equivalent to the corresponding crimes in the Red Army.

27. For offenses not governed by criminal law, POWs shall suffer disciplinary punishment. The types of said punishments, its infliction, the appeals process and any abuse thereof, shall be established by the

Administration for POWs and Interned Persons at the Domestic Commissariat, in application of the disciplinary regulations of the Red Army.

28. POWs against whom an investigation is pending, who have been sentenced to any punishment by a court, or who have suffered disciplinary punishment, shall suffer no further legal action or restrictions in addition to those required to serve the [sentence of] punishment or [comply with] the investigation.

29. The Executive Committee of the Red Cross and Red Crescent Association shall be informed of all sentences within 20 days of the date of sentencing. A copy of the sentence must be enclosed. All death sentences against POWs must be communicated immediately, and may not be carried out until after the expiration of one month of said communication.

VI. On Information and Assistance to POWs

30. POW lists and dealing in POW matters with foreign and international organizations and information agencies shall be exchanged by the Executive Committee of the Red Cross & Red Crescent Association. To this end, a special POW Information Committee shall be formed at the Executive Committee, working according to guidelines confirmed by the Executive Committee and approved by the Domestic Commissariat.

31. Representatives of foreign and international Red Cross organizations shall be permitted to provide assistance to POWs in the territory of the USSR, with the special permission of the Foreign Commissariat.

* * *

Document 3

(Translation)

People's Commissariat for Defense Affairs, USSR
Division Political Propaganda of the 31st Rifle Corps
14 July 1941, no. 020, Series "G"

To all
Chiefs of the Political Propaganda Defense Units
And Representative Commanders for Political Affairs
of the Individual Units
193rd Rifle Division only

The following politically harmful or even criminal defects in Party-political work of the Divisions have been observed in combat:

1. Members and commanders of the Red Army take no prisoners, either soldiers and officers. Cases have been observed in which prisoners have been strangled or stabbed to death. Such an attitude towards prisoners of war causes

political harm to the Red Army, embitters the soldiers of the fascist army, prevents the process of its decomposition, and provides the Officer Corps of the fascist army with a pretext to lie to enlisted men about the “horrors” of captivity in the Red Army and stiffens the resistance of the soldiers.

2. Disgraceful cases of the 195th Division are further aggravated by cases of robbery. Some members of the Red Army, upon taking a prisoner, confiscate personal articles (watches, pocket knives, razors) from prisoners upon capture. These acts undermine the dignity and authority of the Red Army.

3. Cases of self-mutilation have furthermore been observed in which members of the Red Army wound or stab themselves. I refer to the great number of wounds in the left hand, the inner surface of the hand.

4. A great number of cases have been observed in which members of the Red Army, or younger commanders, throw away their weapons or lose them during withdrawal.

5. Individual cases have occurred in which members of the Red Army, having fled from the battlefield and being separated from their units, make illegal demands upon peasants in the collective farms to supply them with food (butter, eggs, milk, etc.).

I therefore order:

1. All units and sub-divisions be personally informed, using all means of Party-political work, of the great harmfulness of such unworthy behavior against prisoners; that it be made clear that the German soldier – worker or peasant – does not fight voluntarily, and that he ceases to be an enemy as soon as he surrenders;

– that care be taken to ensure that soldiers, and officers in particular, are taken prisoner;

– that all plundering be immediately prohibited; that the commands of all political divisions, party and Komsomol organizations be instructed that the personal effects of prisoners and the dead, such as weapons, mainly field pouches and officer’s documents, are to be delivered to the Divisional Staff. Personal effects belonging to prisoners (watches, knives, razors, etc.) are not to be confiscated. All plundering is to be punished by court martial.

Remember that prisoners are permitted to keep all personal effects, to wear their uniforms and even their decorations.

2. All wounds to the extremities (hands, feet) are to be closely examined and all persons guilty of self-mutilation are to be sentenced immediately, and never sent to the base, but rather, to the front, after provision of medical first aid.

3. The entire corps is to be made aware of the great harmfulness and criminality of any abandonment of weapons and ammunition during withdrawal. All persons are to be reminded that they have sworn an oath relating to the handling and safeguarding of weapons and Socialist property.

All necessary measures are to be taken to prevent the abandonment and throwing away of the weapons.

Every individual case of loss of weapons and ammunition is to be investigated and the guilty parties are to be held responsible.

4. The entire corps of the sub-divisions are to be prohibited from making illegal demands on the collective farm peasants to supply food.

A feeling of considerate treatment, good manners, sympathy with the collective farm peasants of the settlements is to be encouraged wherever the division or sub-division takes up a position.

5. Cases have been observed of a lack of mutual assistance in battle. Wounded combatants are left on the battle field, without any assistance or support, instead of being borne away. Medical orderlies and individual physicians (395th Rifle Regiment) conceal themselves in the base without doing their duty. There is an absence of any feeling of the need for education for comradeship in battle.

The wounded are to be treated with the greatest care. The political units, Party and Komsomol organizations are to be instructed to carry on an uninterrupted task of political education in regards to the wounded. Care should be taken that members of the medical services (physicians, medical orderlies) are at their positions during combat instead of loafing around in the base.

6. Full details of Party political are to be posted in the company barracks: the Party apparatus, all units and sub-divisions, as well as the Komsomol organization, are to be instructed to carry on a task of political education. Political information and Komsomol meetings and discussions are to be held. Representatives of the commanders in the company/battery are to be supported in their untiring, deliberate political-educational work.

7. The valuable initiative in relation to the listing of groups of combat activity, as well as of combat units and anti-tank formations is to be disseminated among the masses of the Red Army to the greatest extent [possible], in a manner in keeping with national-ethnic ways of thinking. Meetings of such groups are to meet on a regular basis, informing the units with regards to the methods, procedures and tactics of German scouts and troops, as well as of all experiences [gained] in combat by our own troops.

8. The work of the subordinate agitators is to be carried on in all sub-divisions. Where such sub-agitators do not exist, new ones are to be posted, consisting of reliable, politically trained corps. Regular training events are to be held with their participation, for the purpose of familiarizing them with international conditions and the situation on the front of the unit and sub-division.

All agitation activity should be based on Gen. Stalin's speech (on the radio).

9. Cases have occurred in which units of the Commanding leaders have torn off their distinctive markings. This is explained, in particular, by the lack of necessary cooperation with the intermediate member of the commanding leaders.

Special care is to be taken in working with the chiefs of the companies, batteries and platoons, and regular information meetings and talks are to be

held.

10. The newspaper “Battle March” is very slow in reaching members of the Red Army on the very front lines. Frontline combat leaflets are not issued at all.

The political-propaganda defense leaders should personally ensure that the newspapers are received by the combatants, instead of simply piling up at the collection points. The issue of front line combat leaflets is to be activated, describing the combat experiences of the sub-divisions, individual groups and fighters.

The execution of the correct directives is to be described daily in the political reports.

The Chief of the Political Propaganda Intelligence Service of the 31st Rifle Corps, Brigade Commissar Ivanchenko.

[End of translation of Soviet documents issued for propaganda purposes only. They are comparable to the Constitution of the USSR, which guaranteed freedom of speech, freedom of the press, freedom of religion, and even the freedom of the Republics to secede from the USSR! This was quoted by Franklin D. Roosevelt to “prove” that Soviet Russia was a “Western-style democracy” and that we would get along very well with “Uncle Joe – very well indeed”. – *C.P.*]

– Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau

INTRODUCTION TO VOLUME TWO

“War Crimes of the Soviet Armed Forces, 1942”

Berlin, March 1942

The present second volume of the transcript of “War Crimes of the Soviet Armed Forces” represents a summary of the further findings of serious violations of international law by Soviet forces in the period between the end of November 1941 and approximately mid-March 1942. The Soviet claim that Russian troops were only compelled to shoot German POWs in self-defense against German acts of violence is obviously an unacceptable device to camouflage the cruelties deliberately committed by Soviet troops from the first day of the war with the approval of Soviet higher levels of authority. Acts of brutality against an enemy fighting honorably and the murder of defenseless prisoners of war are alien to German soldiers. That this is true is proven by the history of all other theatres of the present war. On the other hand, the Soviet Army, through its unprecedented brutality since the very beginning of the war, has violated every precept of international law and humanity, either through the acts of individual soldiers, as the result of powerful ideological indoctrination or under the influence of political commissars. This is shown by the very first transcript of the Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau, as well as by the documents contained in the present second transcript.

Even the first transcript dealt with 45 cases of Soviet murders, all of them committed in the days between the 22nd and 30th of June 1941, including many mass murders most of which were committed with the greatest cruelty. The second transcript presents further numerous proofs of such deliberate murders of defenseless officers and soldiers in the first days and weeks of the campaign. Members of the German Luftwaffe compelled to make forced landings behind the Russian front – apart from the few individuals able to find their way back to German lines – were apparently murdered without exception. There can be no question, even to the slightest degree, of any justified reaction on the part of the Soviets to the manner of procedure of German troops since the present probative material shows beyond a

doubt that Soviet atrocities were committed in the most varied sections of the front in the same way, and simultaneously, from the very beginning of the war. On the other hand, the German army treated innumerable captured Soviet soldiers and officers according to the regulations relating to POWs, properly transferring them to collection points from the very first day of the invasion of the USSR. The German army acted at all times in accordance with the provisions of international law with regards to the Soviet Union, as well as against all other belligerents.

The real reason for the unprecedented systematic cruelties of the Soviet troops lies in the instructions, given in accordance with orders, issued to the troops by the uppermost command agencies of the Soviet Army and the Russian leadership.

Even the Soviet orders dated 30 June 1941 and 14 July 1941 discussed in the first transcript (see Introduction to Volume One), as well as the testimonies reproduced therein, provide full clarity in this regard. But even the last shadow of a doubt with regards to the full responsibility of the Soviet military and political leadership to German POWs for the thousands of murders of against German POWs and defenseless wounded by Russian officers, commissars and soldiers is effaced by the recently discovered orders and announcements of Soviet command agencies:

The translation of an instruction of the Chief of the Political Division of the Russian 9th Cavalry Division to the Commissars of their subordinate units (Document 1) runs as follows:

“To the War Commissars of all units:

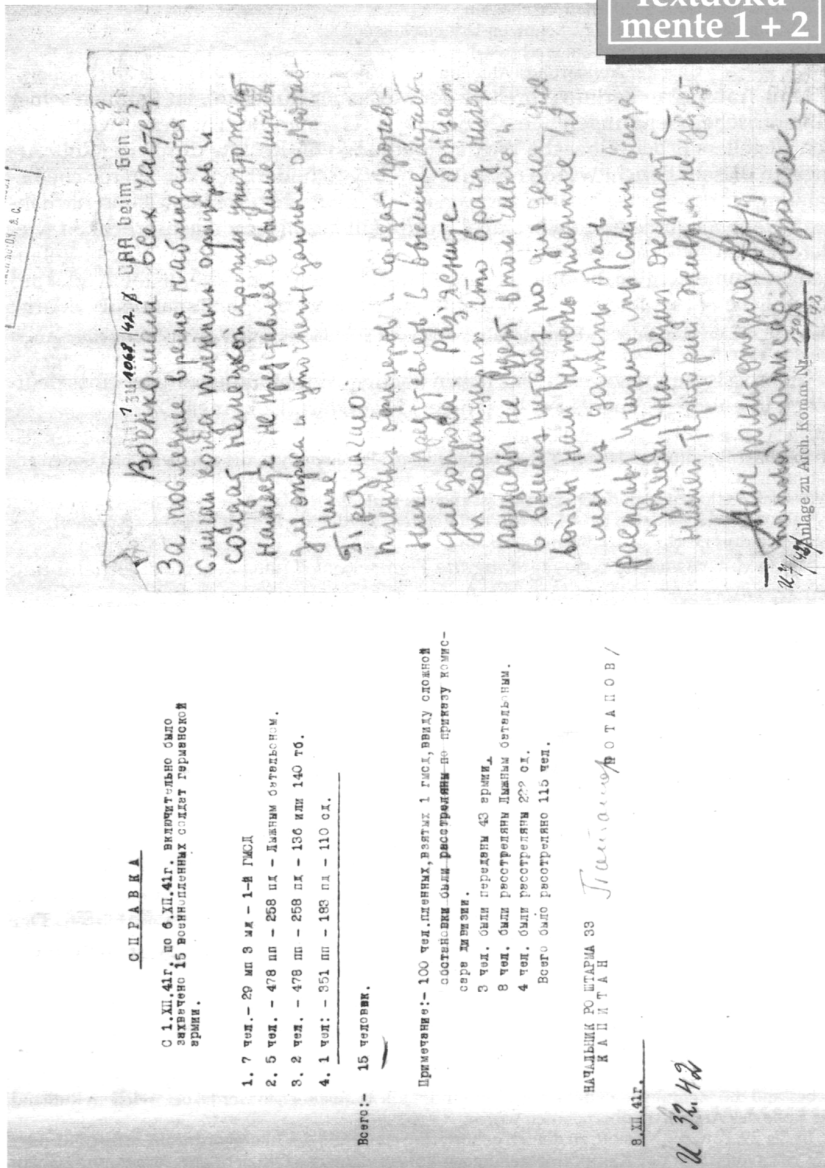
“Cases have recently been observed in which wounded officers and soldiers of the German army were killed on the spot, without conducting them to the higher staffs for interrogation beforehand and for an improvement of the information on the enemy.

“I propose:

“Captured officers and soldiers are to be conducted for interrogation to the higher staffs. Combatants and commanders must be made aware that the enemy will not be spared wherever he is found, not even by the higher staff officers; but for the cause, for the war, we need prisoners, and therefore prisoners must be taken.

“They can always be dealt with later. None of the invaders will leave our land alive.

“Head of the Political Division of the 9th Cavalry Division. Signed signature, Regimental Commander of the 9th Cavalry Division, Signed Signature.”



Document 1: Instructions from the Chief of the Political Division of the Russian 9th Cavalry Division.

Document 2: List of 115 German POWs shot.

One of the orders of the commanders of the 168th Cavalry Regiment of 28 December 1941, the original of which is in our possession, states as follows:

“Cases have recently occurred in which German fascist POWs were not turned over to the Regimental Staff by [Soviet] officers, but were rather shot on the spot, so that we lost the opportunity of forming an impression of the situation of the enemy.

“I order:

“All POWs taken are to be delivered to the Regimental Staff on the personal responsibility of the leaders of sub-divisions and political leaders.

“The Commander of the 168th Cavalry Regiment, Pankratov, Army Commissar of the 168th Cavalry Regiment, signed Kutuzov, Elder Political Leader, Chief of Staff of the 168th Cavalry Regiment.”

Another report (Document 2), also available in the original, issued by the Chief of the Reconnaissance Division of the Staff of the Russian 33rd Army of 8 December 1941 says:

“A total of 15 POWs, soldiers of the German army, were brought in between 1 December 1941 and 6 December 1941:

“7 men from the 29th Motorized Regiment, 3rd Motorized Division – by the 1st Guards Motorized Infantry Division.

“5 men from the 478th Infantry Regiment, 258th Infantry Division – by the Ski Battalion.

“2 men from the 478th Infantry Regiment, 258th Infantry Division – by the 136th or 140th Tank Battalion.

“1 man from the 351 Infantry Regiment, 138 Infantry Division – by the 110th Rifle Division.

“Total: 15 men.

“Note: Due to difficult circumstances, 100 POWs captured by the 1st Guards Motorized Infantry Division were shot by order of the Division’s Commissar.

“3 men were handed over to the 23 Army.

“8 men were shot by the Ski Battalion.

“4 men were shot by the 222nd Rifle Division.

“A total of 115 men were shot.

“Chief of the Reconnaissance Division of the Staff of the 33rd Army, Captain Potapov.”

According to Transocean Berlin, Moscow Radio, during one of its “Literary Broadcasts”, on 24 January 1942, broadcast a report from the Russian writer Erberg on the retaking of Rostov by the Red Army. His report describes, among other things, the manner in which the “heroic crew of a Soviet tank” shot German soldiers immediately after

taking them prisoner. The report described, in great detail, the manner in which the Soviet soldiers, after taking a German officer prisoner, discussed whether or not he should be killed by a shot in the back of the neck or in the usual manner, at which point the tank commander said: "I want to shoot the dog with my revolver from the front, so I can rejoice in his fear".

Four Soviet POWs stated to an interrogating officer of a German Regiment on 18 January 1942 (Document 3):

"Starting on 6 November 1941, in reading out our orders, our Politruk told us, every day, that Stalin, in his radio speech on 6 November 1941, had ordered that all Germans found on the Russian front, regardless of whether they were ethnic Germans or captured German soldiers, were to be killed to the last man, and that this order was to be taken literally. If any German soldiers were taken prisoner, they were transported to the rear; we don't know what happened to them."

The Russian POW Demchenko, during his interrogation on 22 December 1941, declared:

"Between the 4th and 8th of December 1941 – I can't remember the exact day – an order from Stalin was read out to us by our platoon leaders, stating that no more German prisoners were to be taken. All German prisoners and German wounded in captivity were to be shot immediately."

The Russian civilian physician Dimitriyev, responsible for treating Russian wounded in the local field hospital before and after the occupation of Feodosia by the Russians on 29 December 1941, asked the commander of the 9th Russian Corps why the German wounded had all been killed; the answer he received was that the killings were because of Stalin's order of 7 November 1941, in which Stalin declared that all Germans or occupants found on Russian soil were to be killed. The Corps Commander then added that, on the basis of this speech by Stalin, the commissars had given the soldiers the order to kill all occupants. The commissars thought it perfectly acceptable to kill all the German wounded (see Chapter B).

The Soviet colonel Ivan Gayevsky, when captured by the Germans, gave the following statement in the transcription of his interrogation on 6 August 1941:

"Shortly before the outbreak of the war, I was stationed with my regiment in Bialystok and the surrounding region. There was a lot of talk among the commanders about a war between Germany and Russia, there was the opinion that the war would break out on approximately 15 July 1941 and that Russia would attack first.

"In the 29th Tank Division, to which I belonged, there was an order from the superior Army (10th or 4th?) to the effect that higher-ranking German officers captured on the front were to be taken away for interrogation, while lower-ranking officers were to be shot, because these officers were

Vernehmungs-Offiz.

Rgt.Gef.Std., den 18. Januar 1942.

O.Lt. Schubert Adj.I.R.164

V e r h a n d l u n g .

Auf Befehl des Regt. erscheinen die russ. Überläufer

- 1.) Oberfeldw. Michael Maruschak, I./28 (mot.Regt.), geb. am 20.10.1916, wohnhaft vor Kriegsausbruch in Winiski Oblst Rayon Braslawski,
- 2.) Soldat Michael Jiwkow, I./I.R.556, geb. am 3.11.12 wohnhaft vor Kriegsausbruch Stalinski Oblst Rayon Lemanski
- 3.) Soldat Michael Sintschenko, I./I.R.680, geb. im Jahre 1906, wohnhaft vor Kriegsausbruch in Poltawa, Rayon Ssimjonowka.
- 4.) Soldat Fodor Madjudja, I./I.R.680, geb. im Jahre 1910, wohnhaft vor Kriegsausbruch Winitzki Oblast Rayon Dulutschinski,

und sagen zur Wahrheit ermahnt, aus:

Ab 6.11.41 ist uns von unserem Politruk täglich bei der Befehlsausgabe vorgelesen worden, daß Stalin in seiner Rundfunkrede vom 6.11.41 befohlen hat, alle Deutschen, die auf russ. Boden angetroffen werden, ganz gleich, ob es sich um Volksdeutsche oder gefangene deutsche Soldaten handelt, seien restlos zu vernichten. Danach ist auch zu handeln.

Falls Deutsche Soldaten in Gefangenschaft geraten, werden diese nach hinten transportiert, was mit ihnen dort geschieht, ist uns nicht bekannt.

Wir versichern an eidesstatt, daß unsere obigen Aussagen der Wahrheit entsprechen und bestätigen dies durch unsere Unterschriften.

Die vorstehenden Aussagen sind uns durch den Dolmetscher in russ. Sprache vorgelesen worden.

- | | | |
|-----|--------------------|--------------|
| 1.) | <i>Maryjan</i> | <i>Muxam</i> |
| 2.) | <i>Mikolaj</i> | <i>Muxam</i> |
| 3.) | <i>Sintschenko</i> | <i>Muxam</i> |
| 4.) | <i>Madjudja</i> | |

Der Vernehmende:

h. Schubert. Ober.

Der Dolmetscher.

Beuf

Testimony of a Russian defector confirming the implementation of Stalin's order of 6 November 1941 to shoot all Germans on Russian soil.

considered to be dedicated followers of Hitler. Nothing was said about a similar treatment of enlisted men.”

The Russian order “To the division leaders responsible for the political education of the detachments and units” complains of the inadequate political education work of the subordinate units. This order contains the following sentence:

“In the area of Kestenga, the units don’t even know which German battalions or regiments they are fighting. It has occurred that the detachments, who didn’t even know how many German troops they were fighting, assembled a POW transport which never reached its destination, but rather liquidated them on the way there. On 22 August 1941, POWs transferred from region km 37 never even arrived at the [General] Staff of the 88th Rifle Regiment.”

This comment, like the order from the heads of the Political Division of the 9th Russian Cavalry mentioned above, reveals not the slightest concern for the illegal Soviet treatment of POWs under international law, but is, on the contrary, exclusively concerned with the vested interest of the Russian [General] Staff in taking delivery of POWs for purposes of interrogation as to the disposition of the German troops, and other important military matters. The fate of the POWs actually received by the higher-ranking staffs based on the orders quoted above in no way differs from those killed immediately after capture in accordance with Stalin’s order – as proven by the documents newly presented here, against the interests of the Soviet staff.

A report received from the German 11th Division to the General Staff of the 1st Army Corps, shortly before conclusion of the present transcript provides proof – in addition to the reports, testimonies, and photographs – of the horrifying fact that surrounded Russian troops in January 1942 lived off the flesh of fallen German soldiers and their own comrades. Another report simultaneously received from another section of the front shows that seven Russian soldiers, during a [German] search of a forested area, were surprised in the cutting up or preparation of fleshy body parts taken from fallen comrades.

Cannibalism among Russian POWs in German POW camps is no special phenomenon, but rather stands, as a whole, in causal connection, as proven by documents presented in this transcript, in causal connection with the extreme brutalization of Soviet troops (see also Chapter D).

Chapter A.1

Murder and Mistreatment of POWs and Defenseless Wounded

Case 001

Two German fliers, a First Lieutenant and Wachtmeister (Cavalry Sergeant) were captured by the Russians after bailing out of their burning plane on 22 June 1941, southwest of Lomza, in the vicinity of Zambrow. One of the two fliers had a serious knee injury after bailing out and also had suffered a wound in the face, which seriously hindered his vision due to severe bleeding. Immediately after being taken prisoner, Russian soldiers tore off their clothing down to shirt and underclothing. All their private property was confiscated. They were insulted and finally forced to walk for two hours, clothed only in shirt and underclothing, barefoot, with their hands up, in front of the Russians on poor, rutted paths through the fields for approximately two hours. Whenever they allowed their hands to drop due to exhaustion, they were jabbed with rifle barrels. One of the two German prisoners, a First Lieutenant was even whipped with a horsewhip by a Russian officer. After painful hours, they reached the village of Sambridze-Stare [?]. There they were interrogated by high-ranking Russian officers. They were interrogated as to their membership in German troops. When the two Germans refused to give information, they were led to a fenced-in potato patch one of the roads from Ostrov-Maz – Belostok, where there was a barn on the side opposite the road. They were ordered to stand with their backs up against the barn. They were guarded by mounted sentries armed with carbines, on both sides of the field. When the area suddenly came under fire, obviously by German forces, one of the sentries aimed his carbine at the Wachtmeister (cavalry sergeant) and shot him in the thigh and immediately afterwards shot him again in the upper arm. When the Wachtmeister called out to his superior “First Lieutenant, I’m hit!”, he received no answer, because the First Lieutenant had also been fatally shot in this same moment by a shot in the back. The Russian sentries ran away. During the night, Russian officers appeared and checked to be sure that both POWs were dead. Since they both looked dead, they went away

again. The survivor succeeded in reaching German lines again the next day.

Case 002

On 22 June 1941, a wounded German soldier in the municipality of Mosty-Male had to be left behind in the company of an unwounded German soldier. Both men were to be rescued soon afterwards. Before this could be accomplished, Russian troops reached Mosty-Male. A Russian officer and two soldiers visited the Mayor's office, found the wounded German soldier lying there, and shot him dead, although his status as a wounded man was clearly discernible from his bandages. The unwounded German soldier only escaped the same fate because he was concealed by members of the municipality. After the withdrawal of the Russians, the members of the municipality buried the murdered German POW in their cemetery. Establishment of the facts concerning the wounded German soldier is based on the sworn testimony of the rural innkeeper, Mikhaylo, and the rural innkeeper, Vasilina, as well as the daughter of the house, Huta, in Mosty-Male.

Case 003

The Russian POW Colonel Antonov, tank liaison officer with the 10th Russian Army in Bialystok, made the following statement under interrogation:

“On 22 June 1941, a German flier was shot down over Bialystok. The pilot saved himself by bailing out. He was captured and interrogated. After the interrogation he was shot for no special reason.”

Case 004

Flight Lieutenant T. who bailed out near Dziembrov on 22 June 1941, was beaten after being taken prisoner on the same day in Dziembrov, tied up with his hands tied behind his back, and transported to Mink, together with Russian or Polish civilian prisoners, where he was shot in a house at no. 10 October Street on 25 June 1941, according to information from the Russian school inspector Daynako. These facts are proven by the testimony of the bookkeeper Mikhail Zmarzly and master butcher Antoni Rodzievich.

Textdokumente zu
Fall 003

empire.
20.6.92



1.1.1992

97

Case 005

At Smiglyai, likewise on the same day as the outbreak of the German-Russian war, four German soldiers captured by the Russians were found dead by advancing German troops shortly afterwards. They had been murdered by shots in the back of the neck, two of them with numerous additional bullet wounds (sworn testimony of Lieutenant Zernack).

Case 006

On the 22nd or 23rd of June 1941, Wehrmacht chaplains Bohle and Sander, in Lithuania, found two dead German soldiers on the road from Endriejavas to Rietavas, where a German field dressing station was to have been built; the bodies had been severely mutilated. One of them had a properly bandaged thigh wound, in addition to several bayonet wounds in the breast. The second soldier had an obviously slight head wound which had been bound with gauze bandage. This soldier had had both eyes beaten out, obviously with a rifle butt. A battered rifle was found at the scene, the lock and safety catch of which exactly matched the mutilations to the eye sockets. According to the sworn testimony of both witnesses, who agreed on all points, it must be assumed that both dead men were first wounded, and then bestially murdered.

Documents to Case 006

Court of the 217th Division
Divisional Staff Headquarters, 8 September 1941

Present:

- Judge Advocate Narashevski
- Gefreiter Salewski, recording secretary, generally obligated according to Section 104, paragraph 3, 22 paragraph 2 Code of Military Justice.

In the matter under investigation, the Divisional Pastor Bohle, further described below, appeared as a witness.

The appearing persons were familiarized with the object of the investigation and informed of the significance of the oath to be sworn. The witnesses were thereafter interrogated individually and in the presence of the witnesses to be interrogated.

1st witness:

“My name is Arnold Bohle, I am 34 years old, of the Evangelical faith (rank – profession) Divisional Pastor (unit, residence), Field Post number 24,683; I reply in the negative to the other credibility questions.

“As to the object of my interrogation, I declare as follows:

“On 32 June 1941, 3 km northeast of Edriejavas (east of Memel, on the map 1:300,000, altitude 139), in the courtyard of a farm by the side of the road, I saw 2 dead German soldiers. Their unusual posture attracted my attention, so that I stopped to examine the type of their wounds.

“One of the dead soldiers had a wound on the thigh, which was bandaged. His death was obviously the caused by several bayonet wounds in the breast, which must have been inflicted while he was lying on his back, since the front of the uniform showed only the entry wounds, while the entire back was drenched with blood.

“The other had obviously been slightly wounded in the head; a gauze bandage had been wrapped around his head several times. The bridge of his nose and the general region of the eyes had been completely smashed in with a blow from a rifle butt. The blow had been inflicted with the weapon reversed, and with such force that the stock had broken off. The lock of the weapon, the safety catch had caused a clearly perceptible indentation in the edge of the wound in the right eyebrow (compare the attached photograph taken by myself). From the position of the two dead men and from the type of their wounds, it was very clear that they had been murdered, after having received their initial wounds.”

Read out, approved and signed sworn.

Signed: Arnold Bohle.

2nd witness:

“As to my person: My name is Paul Gusky, I am 27 years of age, Gefreiter, Field Post Number 24,683 (civilian occupation: construction worker).

“As to the facts: I was in the vehicle, together with Gefreiter Sagemüller, Divisional Pastor Bohle, and Wehrmacht Pastor Sander, on the 2nd day of the war against Russia. We were driving to our quarters at the main field dressing station. On the way, we saw some dead Russians lying on the ground; we got out of the vehicle to look at two dead German soldiers. Pastor Bohle took a few photographs of one of the dead Germans. When I looked at the two dead soldiers, I got the impression that both of them had at first only been wounded, since one had a bandage around the thigh, and the other had a bandage around his head. These two soldiers must have then been murdered. One of the soldiers had been murdered by a blow on the head with a rifle, making a deep impression in the eye socket. As a result of the force of the blow, the rifle butt had broken off. The second soldier had stab wounds in the chest. A First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) came along and unwrapped the



Operation Barbarossa began on Sunday, 22 June 1941. Cruel mutilations were inflicted on members of the German Wehrmacht, even in the very first days of the war. This soldier, in Lithuania, lost both eyes, beaten out with a rifle.

bandage from around the head of the photographed soldier. He established that the head wound, which had been bandaged, could not have been fatal. There were some other German soldiers in the vicinity who said that these two soldiers had been murdered by civilians. I can make no statement as to the truth of this claim.”

Read out, approved and signed sworn.

Signed signature: Gusti, Gefreiter.

Signed: Narashevski.

Signed: Salewski.

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 217th Division

Divisional Staff Headquarters, 8 September 1941

Present:

– Judge Advocate Narashevski

– Gefreiter Salewski, recording secretary, generally obligated according to Section 104 Paragraph 3, 22 Paragraph 2 Code of Military Justice.

In the matter under investigation, the following persons appeared as witnesses.

The appearing parties were familiarized with the object of the investigation and the significance of the oath to be administered. At this point, the witnesses were interrogated as follows, both individually and in the presence of the witnesses to be interrogated later.

1st witness:

“My name is Konrad Sander, I am 43 years old, of the Catholic faith (rank – occupation), a Wehrmacht pastor (unit, residence), Field Post Number 24,683. I answer the other credibility questions in the negative.

“As to the object of my interrogation, I declare as follows:

“On 23 June 1941, I was driving in the direction of Edriejavas towards Rietavas, where a new field dressing station was to be set up. On this trip, among a number of dead German soldiers, I noticed two dead Germans who had been badly mutilated. One of these soldiers had a bandaged thigh wound. He also had several bayonet wounds in the chest. The second soldier had a slight head wound, as shown by a light gauze bandage wrapped around his head. This soldier had had both his eyes beaten out. A broken rifle, with its lock and safety catch, fit exactly into the eye sockets. It may be assumed with certainty that both soldiers had first been wounded and were then bestially murdered. One of them had had his eyes beaten out with the rifle butt. Since the rifle butt broke off during the beating, the second was murdered with bayonet stab wounds.

“A talk with me about these interrogations was recorded on a phonograph record on 25 June 1941 by the propaganda Company.”

Read out, approved and sworn.

Signed: Konrad Sander.

2nd witness:

“As to my person: My name is Johann Sagemüller, I am 30 years old, I am a Catholic, Gefreiter at Field Post Number 24,683 (civilian occupation: poultry dealer).

“As to the facts: I was driving the vehicle made available to the two divisional pastors. On 23 June 1941, we were driving to one side of the main road from Edriejavas towards Rietavas. On the way, we stopped to examine two dead German soldiers. So far as I can remember, one of them was an Obergefreiter, the second was a Gefreiter. The Gefreiter had taken one boot off. He had a bandage around his head. The area around the Gefreiter’s eyes had been smashed in with a German rifle.

“The other soldier, who had a bandaged wound on his leg, had stab wounds in the chest. I then left to turn the vehicle around, and was no longer there when a doctor loosened the bandage on the Gefreiter’s head and examined the bandaged wound.”

Read out, approved and signed sworn.

Signed: Gefreiter Johann Sagemüller.

Signed: Naraschewski.

Signed: Salewski.

Certified: Secretary

Case 007

In the area of Suvalki, on the morning of 23 June 1941, four German soldiers traveling by truck towards Kalvariya were compelled by sudden heavy Russian fire to leave the vehicle and seek cover in ditches alongside the road. Since they were unarmed, they were forced to surrender to a force of approximately 25 Russians. There were forced to raise their hands and led into the Russian position. There were forced to take off their shirt and boots, their personal property, in particular, watches rings, handkerchiefs etc. was taken away, and they were briefly interrogated. Finally, they were compelled to sit down at the edge of a ditch, where they were blindfolded. The Russian position then came under unexpected German fire. The Russians began to vacate the position. In any case, Gefreiter Roeben who has reported these events as a sworn witness, decided, from the actions of the

Russians, that the Russians intended to withdraw. The Russians started their vehicle and fired six another shots before they drove away. The witness immediately had the feeling that they had killed his three comrades with two shots each, and was waiting for them to kill him, too, which they didn't, however. Very distinctly, he heard his comrades' death-rattle and death struggles, and one of them spoke to him after that, until all was still. After other Russians repeatedly appeared during the night without discovering him, he was found by German comrades. He then found that his three comrades had been killed by the withdrawing Russians.

Case 008

On 24 June 1941, a German military aircraft was hit by Russian fire west of Minsk. The crew, consisting of Lieutenant Sch. as pilot, NCO W. as radio operator, Gefreiter H. as mechanic and Feldwebel Aubeck as observer, were forced to bail out of the burning plane. The witness Feldwebel Aubeck, upon whose testimony the following description of the facts of the case is based, met Lieutenant Sch. and NCO W. soon after hitting the ground. They decided to try to reach a forest lying in a western direction, but as a result of the swampy terrain they made only slow progress. In this situation, they were suddenly surrounded by four Russian soldiers, armed with weapons, machine guns and other heavy weapons. Since resistance was completely hopeless, they gave themselves up by raising their hands. The Russians nevertheless continued to fire their weapons at the downed fliers, but without hitting them. They were then taken prisoner by the Russians, and Lieutenant Sch. was tied up with his hands crossed behind his back by means of a leather strap. After a short march they were loaded onto a vehicle with and tied to the vehicle with ropes. About an hour another two German fliers were brought up. The fliers, now five in number, were then loaded onto a truck under the escort of a Russian flier lieutenant and a large number of Russian soldiers. But first they had all their private property taken away. Two Russian women, who were present when the fliers were taken prisoner, "rode shotgun" on the truck as well. Shortly before reaching Minsk, all the POWs were blindfolded. The further procedure after their arrival at Minsk was described by Feldwebel Aubeck in his testimony of 20 October 1941:

"The truck stopped suddenly and we were pushed out of the truck onto the ground with kicks. There I was grabbed by the collar and, as I could perceive despite the blindfold, pushed into a house. Then we went up some

stairs, during which I was pushed once against the wall or against the landings, another time I received a blow to the back of the knee, so I fell on the floor. Finally we were brought into a room in which the only talking was in a whisper. There my straps were loosened, but immediately tied up again, even tighter than before. My arms were bound against my back, first beneath the elbows and then the hands were crossed. We were then pushed down the stairs again. I heard that a flier, who was unknown to me by name, expressed pain due to the swelling of his knees, which he had drawn together. The Russians obviously didn't like that, since I immediately heard him receive a blow to the head with a rifle butt after which he was pulled downstairs by his legs. I could see out from beneath my blindfold, and was able to observe for a moment the manner in which the aircraft officer was dragged past me. We were led through a type of cellar passageway into an unlit courtyard. They forced us to lie down in a corner by the wall. I immediately lay down voluntarily, since I had given up all hope of life and only wished to lose consciousness as quickly as possible. I deliberately lay down in such a way that my face on the ground and turned to the wall, because I did not wish the first blows to hit me in the face. While on the ground, I pushed my blindfold upwards, and lost it on the ground. As my eyes became accustomed to the darkness, I could see what was going on in my immediate vicinity. At first, I immediately received a blow with a hard object; I had the impression that it was a brick. In the meantime I turned somewhat and saw behind me NCO W., now without blindfold, who had sat up, and said 'Goodbye' to me. Immediately afterwards, I only heard a gurgle from him. I then received a blow. On the other hand, I saw how Lieutenant Sch. lay near me, rolled over on his back, his face upwards. A Russian repeatedly stomped Lieutenant Sch.'s face with the heel of his boot. At first, Lieutenant Sch. kept saying to him, 'You're crazy, you're crazy', until he, too, could only gurgle. I myself alternated between consciousness and unconsciousness. I then still saw the manner in which the pilot, who was not known to me by name, received a blow in the back. As he writhed around and groaned, a Russian stuck his bayonet in his side several times.

"I was afraid that I might be buried alive, so I attempted to receive a fatal blow as quickly as possible. I also saw a Russian standing on Lieutenant Sch., with one foot on his mouth and one foot on his stomach. In the effort to receive a decisive blow, I straightened up and first received a blow with a boot against my mouth and nose, so I fell over again, with my face to the wall. I then received a powerful blow to the left side of my skull, as a result of which I lost consciousness.

"I regained consciousness the next morning, mainly as result of the heat, due to the fact that the Russians had set fire to the entire area. My whole face was swollen, until I had only a slit for a left eye, allowing me to see a little bit. I only came to slowly and gradually and I finally remarked that I was lying between Lieutenant Sch.'s legs. I finally succeeded in getting to my feet. I saw that Lieutenant Sch. was still warm, but that he was dead. He was no longer breathing and gave no signs of life when I shook him. On the other hand, NCO W. was still alive and asked me where Lieutenant Sch. was. The

other pilot was still giving signs of life, while his radio operator lay dead. I couldn't see the Russians any more, except for one Russian prisoner, who was also tied up, almost naked, and trying to remove his ropes by rubbing them against some roof guttering. I dragged myself into the house to look for a knife. At the same time, I noted that the house was a prison. Finally, the only useful object I found was a rusty knife; I dragged myself further along with the knife, until I came to a washroom in which there was an old chaise longue with a hole in it. I stuck the handle of the knife into the hole, put the edge between my ropes, and sawed them through. Then I ran back to the courtyard. I saw how the captured Russian and a German, whom I took for NCO W., lay in the courtyard. I dragged the German quickly into the house after loosening his ropes. I placed him on top of some laundry lying there, in a room in which I had found water. I went back out to the courtyard to look after the other one. But I saw that the corner where we wanted to break out was already enveloped in flames. So I went back and hid in the room in which I had hidden my comrades. On the third day, I noted that the comrade whom I had saved was not NCO W., but rather the pilot from the other machine. He died during the night of the third day. The next morning, I laid him on a bunk in a cell. I maintained what was left of my vital energy by calculating that the Germans could be there by the sixth or seventh day. On the seventh day after I crash-landed, I actually heard the sounds of fighting and dragged myself outside, until I saw German tanks on a street, and the tanks picked me up."

Case 009

At the end of June 1941, at Kernarava, northwest of Vilna, 14 German Anti-Tank soldiers were tied up after being captured by the Russians and then cruelly murdered in a completely defenseless condition with blows on the head with a shovel, bayonet wounds or in other ways.

Documents to Case 009

Judge Advocate
Wedemeyer, certified engineer
Local Bivouac, 6 July 1941
Field Post no. 147 700
Technical Judge Advocate

Report on treatment of POWs by the Russians.

"On 2 July 1941, it was my task to view captured vehicles on the river bank opposite Kernarava (northwest of Vilna). In the forest, I was told that the body of a German soldier had been found by the side of the road. I found it by

accident. The uniform was open, the hands and elbows were tied together, and the skull had been smashed in (apparently) with a spade. The brain lay approximately 1 meter away from the body. Judging by the uniform he was a Gefreiter 2 from the Anti-Tank [Company] [?] of the 253rd Division.

"In the piece of forest in the direction of the Furt, another Anti-Tank [specialist] was found murdered in the same manner. He lay only a few meters from the piece of ordinance, which he had apparently been attempting to use to fire on enemy batteries approximately 70 m away.

"On 3 July 1941, the locals reported that pieces of German uniforms had been found in a ditch. The ditch was immediately opened and several other anti-tank soldiers were also found, also bound. The first had been killed by several stab wounds in the breast, while the second was without any lower jaw.

"The above mentioned corpses were photographed by myself. On the location of the two graves were two pools of blood, one of which I also photographed. The graves were photographed according to location and marked by stacks of roots, enabling them to be found again. A total of 14 bodies were found in the graves, as established by a Lieutenant of the Anti-Tank Division, who then secured the bodies and buried them in the cemetery at the transfer site of Division P. According to his testimony, all bodies exhibited leg wounds, and all the bodies had been tied up at a later time, and were later obviously tortured to death, as shown by the mutilations. Their hands were tied together so tightly that the skin was wrinkled and loose on the flesh.

"An examination of the Russians' personal effects showed pictures of Mongols, and postcards from Finland and Poland.

"According to the testimony of the locals, the Russians had bivouacked there for 3 days, and were then disturbed by the Anti-Tank Division. The latter were ambushed and shot at from 3 sides.

"At the vehicle parking area at the Furt, a number of bodies were found, also mutilated, but not tied. They were locals captured by the Russians.

"The personal effects of several soldiers from the regimental staff were found at the locations shown on the sketch. They were buried. The location of the bodies is unknown to me."

Signed: Wedemeyer, Certified Engineer, Judge Advocate.
Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the A.O.K. 16
Army Headquarters, 9 July 1941

Present:
Colonel Judge Advocate Dr. Mantler
Gefreiter Klusen

During the investigative phase of violations of international law by the Russians, the following person appeared as a witness.

The witness was familiarized with the object of the investigation and informed of the significance of the oath to be taken. He was then interrogated as follows:

Witness: Judge Advocate Wedemeyer:

“My name is Ernst August, I am 42 years old, a Christian (rank, occupation), technical Judge Advocate (unit, residence) official vehicle expert. Field post no. 14700.

“I declare to the object of my interrogation:

“On 2 July 1941, was I sent by Captain Diener (AOK, 16, O Kraft [?]) to the river bank opposite Kernara (northwest of Vilna) to view the captured vehicles there. During the accomplishment of my mission, I had to beware of Russian stragglers in these areas. I therefore stuck carefully to the main road, and there I found a great number of Lithuanians, who were also looking for captured articles. They informed of the location of the vehicles, but one of them also told me that there were ‘Germanskys’ in the area. Upon further penetration, I accidentally came upon the body of a German soldier. The further progress of my investigations, as experienced by myself, has been described in my written report of 7 July 1941 (see below), and the sketch made by myself (see below). Both documents form an integral part of my eyewitness testimony. I am unable to say anything in addition to what I have described there.

“In supplement, I wish to remark: when, in the 4th paragraph of my report, I referred to the findings of the Anti-Tank Lieutenant, which were unknown to me until that time, I did so because, as I thought, that this Lieutenant, from the 253rd Division, would be easy to find; he photographed each of the 14 bodies, and is able to give more detailed information.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed, Certified: Engineer Wedemeyer.

The witness was regularly sworn.

Signed Dr. Mantler.

Signed: Klusen.

Certified: Secretary.

Case 010

A seriously wounded motorcycle rider, wounded in combat, then bandaged by German medical orderlies and equipped with a medical tag, fell into the hands of the Russians during a sudden advance. The Russians ripped his bandages off and poked his eyes out.

Case 011

After the capture of Lvov on 3 July 1941, by German troops the bodies of four members of the German Luftwaffe were found in the local NKVD prison. From the investigative findings of the advising pathologist of the 17th Army Physician on 3 July 1941 and further probative documents show that these were the bodies of four German fliers delivered to the NKVD prison and killed there before the Russian withdrawal.

Case 012

The bodies of three German fliers were found in the 14th military hospital in Lvov, Lychakovskaya Str. 26, likewise after the capture of Lvov. The former Russian divisional advisor of the same field hospital, by the name of Pilikhevich, as well as the Russian physician Dr. Sadlinsky, testified as follows in the sworn interrogation of 4 July 1941.

1st witness Josef Pilikhevich:

"I am employed as the caretaker of the surgical division. On one of the first days of the war, two wounded German officers were delivered to the surgical division, guarded by several Soviet soldiers. It was at any rate said that these were German officers, they might have been non-commissioned officers or enlisted men. They were no longer wearing a uniform when they were brought in. They were clothed in their shirts. Both were only slightly wounded. I can't say which type of wounds they had, since I didn't see the wounds myself. Dr. Sadlinsky will provide information as to the type of wound. A few days later a third wounded German soldier was brought in. It was also said of this one that he was an officer. I am unable to say what type of wound he had.

"The guards who delivered the soldiers indicated that all three wounded men were fliers. The plane was said to have been shot down and the fliers were said to have bailed out. Whether they were really fliers I do not know from my own observation.

"The responsible divisional doctor did not take any particular care over the wounds. Dr. Sadlinsky, a civilian physician employed here, took over the wounded men and visited them from time to time. When Dr. Sadlinsky proposed to the divisional physician that the wounded should receive medical help, the other wouldn't talk about it. At first, the medical personnel were still allowed to talk to the wounded men, but soon afterwards but this was soon

forbidden by the divisional commissar.

“When Lvov was evacuated by the Russians on Sunday 29 June, the Russian wounded were carried into the courtyard. When the last vehicle was loaded, the medical personnel was released from the hospital and immediately sent home. At this time, I remained in the vicinity of the operating room, which was located on the ground floor. It might have been eleven o’clock German time. When everything had been loaded, I saw commissars Loginov and Maslov enter the hospital through the central door. They both had a revolver in their hand. They went up to the first floor. After a short time I heard several shots. I hurried up the stairs, to reach the first floor. After a short time, I heard several shots. I hurried up the stairs to reach the first floor. As I came out onto the stairs, both the two above mentioned commissars came out towards me. Besides myself, the administrator, named Litoshevsky, was also on the stairs with a pistol in his hand. All three left the hospital without saying a word to me. I then went back into my warehouse. There was no doubt in my mind that the commissars had shot the wounded men. I never went back into the room myself, but rather went straight home, because the Soviets were shouting that they would shoot anybody still in the hospital.”

2nd witness Dr. Cheslav Sadlinsky:

“On one of the first days of the war two German fliers were delivered to the local hospital. They were only slightly wounded. I wish to correct that, I can’t say with certainty that they were members of the Luftwaffe. But they talked about it in the hospital. Nor can I say that they were officers.

“I myself had the opportunity to see both the German soldiers in the hospital. Their wounds were not very serious. One soldier had a wound in the chest, the other only had a skin abrasion the size of a hand on his knee joint. Both wounded men were placed in Room 21. I myself was not the acting physician. A Soviet Russian military doctor was responsible for the treatment. Out of interest I visited the two German soldiers for approximately two days after their delivery to the hospital and kept myself informed as to their state of health. Both explained to me that they were doing well, and that their bandages had even been changed.

“On the date of the evacuation of the hospital, I went to the room of the German wounded, in the morning, to see how they were. A third wounded man had also been delivered in the hospital. He was also a member of the Luftwaffe. I don’t know his rank. I know he had the following wounds: a dislocation of the left shoulder joint, a fracture of the left upper arm, and a broken ankle. I suggested to the acting physician that the shoulder should be manipulated back into its socket, and be placed in a cast. But I received no answer. When I mentioned it a second time, the physician explained to me – it was the Captain (Medical Corps) Zambor – ‘OK, OK’. I myself had attempted the manipulate the shoulder back into the socket. But it didn’t work, since everything was swollen and this would only have been possible under anesthesia. When I again suggested that the patients be brought into the operating room so as to perform the manipulation under anesthesia, I only

received the answer 'OK, OK'. After this incident, I didn't see the wounded men any more. I can give no further factual information. Employees of the hospital later told me that the wounded men had been shot by Russian commissars."

The nurse, Gryglyovna, also fully confirmed the testimony of the two other witnesses reproduced above. The names of the three murdered German fliers were still visible in the hospital bath book.

Case 013

At Konstaninov (approximately 80 km northeast of Vilna), Gefreiter Grossmann and three comrades were attacked by the Russians on a trip with a truck. An NCO and two Leading Aircraftsmen (Luftwaffe) [Obergefreiter] were killed during the attacks, while Gefreiter Grossmann, who was only grazed on the head, was able to conceal himself in a cornfield along the road. A bit later, a German reconnaissance troop appeared. Grossmann and a few men of this reconnaissance troop hid his fallen comrades, by concealing the dead in the ditch along the side of the road, and covering each man with a coat, since there was no time to bury them. In so doing, he observed that NCO M. and Gefreiter B. each had a bullet wound in the chest, while Gefreiter K. had a bullet wound in the head. There were no other visible wounds. Grossmann then drove his truck back to Michaylovsky, under the protection of the armed reconnaissance vehicle. On the next morning an assault troop was sent to the location of the above described incident, which brought back the three dead men. The witness now saw that all three dead men had the nostrils stuffed with sawdust. He further remarked that Gefreiter K. had had the middle finger of the right hand the middle finger of the left hand cut off and that his boots were missing.

Case 014

During a firefight around Dabrovka on 27 June 1941, six German soldiers, two of whom were severely wounded, were captured by the Russians. At first, they were guarded by two Russian soldiers, who were however replaced by others that evening. This new corps of guards shot five of the German POWs, including the two severely wounded, without saying a word. Only one, the witness, Oberschütze Schlösser, who was also shot at, escaped, by feigning death. One of the

two Russian soldiers also stabbed the German POWs with his bayonet. Oberschütze Schlösser received a similar wound in the back as well, but was not seriously wounded. Early the next morning Schlösser discovered that all his comrades were dead, after some of them had given no signs of life during part of the night. With some difficulty, he finally succeeded in finding his way back to a German regiment.

Case 015

North of the Rozana-Slonim road, five captured German riflemen were killed by shots in the back of the neck by the Russians during the period before 25 June 1941, after one of the POWs had had his hands and feet tied and all POWs were plundered of all their possessions.

Documents to Case 015

Court martial of the 10th Tank Division

Reserve Auxiliary List 77/41

10 August 1941

Present:

Captain and court officer Ebock

Appointed representative of the Judge Advocate.

Army Justice Inspector Dirr, Agency Documentary Official.

The following persons appeared:

Lieutenant Rolf, First Lieutenant Bauer, Stabsfeldwebel Lützig, all from the 2nd Company, 90th Anti-Tank Division.

They declared as follows after being familiarized with the object of their interrogation and the significance of the oath:

1. Lieutenant Rolf:

“For the record: My name is Hans-Jürgen Rolf, I am 25 years old, a believer in God, Lieutenant with the 2nd Company, 90th Anti-Tank Division.

“On the facts: On 25 June 1941, the Company, was ordered to secure the Operational Headquarters of the 2nd Tank Group. They were advancing with the Operational Headquarters on the Rozana-Slonim road. The Operational Headquarters bivouacked in the forest 5 km southwest of Slonim. The Company proceeded to secure the area northwards. After I had used up all my ordinance, I was assigned to search the surrounding cornfields for Russian soldiers or anything of the kind.

Bilddokumente zu
Fall 015





Five captured German soldiers killed by gunshot wounds to the back of the head. One was found tied up and another had been robbed of his boots.

“Approximately 800 m north of the Rozana-Slonim road stood an isolated house with a small sand ditch right in front of it. In a circle about 50 m around this house, lay 5 German soldiers, all of whom had been killed by gunshot wounds in the back of the head or neck, and who had been robbed of all but a few personal effects. Judging by the uniforms, they belonged to a rifle regiment. They could only have lain there a short time, since the bodies were still fresh.

“The first body that I came across, lay in the above mentioned sand pit. I observed an entry wound on the right rear side of the head, and a larger exit wound on the left cheek. It still had a belt with flare pistol. Everything had been taken away, except for his pay book and empty breast bag, hanging down in front of the uniform.

“To the right of the sand pit, likewise right behind the house, lay three other bodies of German soldiers at a distance of 20 m each. I noticed head shots in all these bodies as well. I cannot give any details as to whether they had been killed by a shot in the back of the neck as well. As already mentioned, the bodies all lay face downwards, and had likewise been robbed of everything they had. On one of them, even the boots had been taken away.

“The 5th body lay to the right, in front of the above mentioned house; it likewise lay face downwards. The feet and hands of this body were tied with a type of bread bag strap, with his hands behind his back. These bodies also bore obvious signs of gunshot wounds to the back of the neck. I also noticed – and this was later confirmed by Medical orderly NCO Schönborn – that the body had 5 stab wounds in the breast. Whether these were caused by knife wounds or bayonet wounds I cannot say. These bodies had also been plundered.

“Medical orderly NCO Schönborn only took a pocket handkerchief, a mirror, a comb, two pay books, two identity tags and a picture from the bodies. Everything else in terms of valuables and personal effects had already been taken.

“I immediately reported the occurrence to the Company.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Rolf Lt.

The witness was legally sworn.

2. First Lieutenant Bauer:

“For the record: My name is Friedrich Bauer, I am 27 years old, of the Catholic faith, First Lieutenant and company leader of the 2nd Company, 90th Anti-Tank Division.

“On the facts: I heard by written report from Lieutenant Rolf that he had found the bodies of 5 German soldiers in the vicinity of a house approximately 800 m north of the Rozana-Slonim road, in the section of his platoon, all of whom had obviously been killed by shots to the back of the neck and stab wounds; all the bodies had been plundered. I went to the location, and found what had been reported. I forwarded the report to my division. Approximately one hour later, my commander appeared. Major Knappe, together with First Lieutenant of the General Staff Baierlein, on

behalf of the Chief of Staff of the 2nd Tank Group, and visited the location where the bodies were found, together with myself. They also became convinced of the correctness of the data of Lieutenant Rolf of the General Staff. First Lieutenant Baierlein, in his presence, took several photographs of the bodies, particularly, those which had been tied up.

“After returning to my command post, I ordered medical orderly NCO Schönborn to examine the wounds on the bodies once again, and to gather the personal effects. I sent the personal effects, already gathered by Lieutenant Rolf, to the responsible agencies. The bodies were buried at my order on the same evening.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Bauer.

The witness was legally sworn.

3. Stabsfeldwebel Lützig:

“For the record: My name is Alfred Lützig, I am 31 years old, Catholic, Stabsfeldwebel with the 2nd Company, 90th Anti-Tank Division.

“On the facts: After I heard from Lieutenant Rolf of the discovery of the 5 German soldiers killed with shots to the back of the neck or bayonet wounds, I also visited the site. I also viewed these bodies more closely, and confirmed the discovery in the same manner as described in my presence by Lieutenant Rolf. On the same occasion, I also took 2 or 3 photographs of the tied up bodies and of the body whose boots had been removed, which photographs at the present time have not yet been developed. I am ready to send extracts of them as soon as I have the opportunity to prepare the same.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Lützig, Stabsfeldwebel.

The witness was legally sworn.

Signed: Ebock.

Signed: Dirr.

Certified: Secretary.

Case 016

At the end of June 1941, five engineers with gunshot wounds in the arms or legs, were murdered in a defenseless condition by Russian soldiers south of Teremno, two of them by stab wounds to the back of the neck with a bayonet, another with a shot through the heart, and one by a shot through the back of the neck. The same fate probably also befell two other engineers who were also buried at the time of the medical examinations.

Case 017

Tadeush Osipovich, a farmer, observed on 26 June 1941 the following event which occurred in the vicinity of his dwelling house near D[?]-Zytorodz. He saw that a German airplane had crashed and went to the site of the crash. The airplane lay immediately next to the observation tower, approximately two and half kilometers south west of Indura. Near the airplane stood approximately ten Russian soldiers around one German pilot. The pilot was wounded. Obviously, he had broken both legs in bailing out. The pilot asked for water, whereupon the witness got water and gave it to him to drink. Then the civilians were driven away by the Russians, who said that civilians had no business there. Before going away again the witness established that the wounded man was not tied up, and that he had no wounds on his face. Three Russian soldiers went away in a south eastern direction, from which a call for help from a second member of the airplane crew could be heard.

On the next morning, the witness visited the site of the crash again and saw the pilot lying there. Russian soldiers were nowhere around. Death must have been caused by a point-blank gunshot, wound since the dead man had a wound over the left eye and a bigger (obviously exit) wound on the back of his head. The witness expressly confirmed that such a head shot wound was not present the day before. The dead man had been robbed of his boots, and nearly all other objects which the witness had seen on the wounded man the day before. Neither the witness or his companion heard or saw anything of the second member of the airplane crew.

Case 018

During an attack on 26 June 1941, Feldwebel Krieg suffered a gunshot wound to the stomach. Medical orderlies J. and J. attempted to care for him and other wounded men. At this moment, Russians reached them in a sudden advance and killed them with cudgel blows to the head, or bayonet wounds to the back of the head, although both medical orderlies were clearly identified as medics by their Red Cross armbands. The Russians had no reason to doubt that the men killed were acting in the line of duty as medics. Feldwebel Krieg, despite his serious wound, received two blows with a cudgel on the head. Many other wounded and defenseless members of the 2nd Police Security Regiment were beaten to death or killed during the same fire-fight.

Case 019

In the record of 11 September 1941, two Ukrainian women, Zina Malechko and Galina Andrushchyuk, reported under oath the shooting of two German soldiers who fell into the hands of Russian soldiers after being wounded in the firefight on 27 June 1941 in the village of Gorodishche, near Lutsk.

Case 020

On 27 or 28 June 1941, at the fortifications of Skomorokhi, approximately eight to ten kilometers northeast of Sokal on the Bug, five German officers or NCOs and Gefreiters were cruelly mutilated by Russian troops after being wounded in combat. Major S.'s left eye was put out, in addition to which the bone of the lower jaw was exposed by a smooth cut from ear to ear, exposing the upper and lower jaw bones. Stabsfeldwebel P.'s right eye had been put out, his left eye seriously injured, and the left ear cut off, by a crescent-shaped cut from below, in addition to which the upper arm joint was crushed. Wooden splinters in the right eye socket appear to justify the assumption on the part of the Surgeon Major, Dr. Stankeit, that the eye had been put out with a piece of wood. Gefreiter Sch. had also had his left eye put out, while Stabsfeldwebel W. had lost the right eye. NCO L. exhibited smooth-edged cuts around both eye sockets; the interior of the eye socket hung torn to pieces, hanging by a piece of flesh. In the expert opinion of the medical expert, the fact that, in all cases, serious bleeding from the eye sockets was visible, indicated that these mutilations had been inflicted prior to death.

Document to Case 020

Court of the 79th Division
Reserve Auxiliary List, no. 88/41
Divisional Staff Headquarters, 15 August 1941
Field post number 16089

Present:

- 1) Martial court advisor Kurh as examining magistrate
- 2) NCO Schumacher as Recording Secretary

In response to an order, the following persons appeared as witnesses or experts:

The appearing persons were familiarized with the object of the interrogation and the significance of the oath to be sworn. In this regard, they were interrogated as follows, both individually and in the presence of the witnesses to be interrogated later.

1st witness and expert, Dr. Stankeit:

"My name is Dr. Emil Stankeit, I am 44 years old, of the Catholic faith, Surgeon Major, regimental physician with the 208th regiment, and answer the other credibility questions in the negative.

"I declare to the object of my interrogation:

"During the night of 30 June – 1 July 1941, the fortification of Skomorokhi, approximately 8-10 km north of Sokal on the Bug, which had already been overrun by other units before, was searched and mopped up by the 1st Infantry Regiment 208, under First Lieutenant Dietrich, the 13th (J.G.) [?] Infantry Regiment 208, under First Lieutenant Jordan, and the 14th Anti-Tank Company, 208th Infantry Regiment, under Lieutenant Augustin.

"Early on 1 July 1941, about 5:00 A.M. I received the order from the 208th Regiment to make a detailed investigation of the mutilations of German soldiers which had been become known there. For that purpose I visited the scene, together with Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps) and Medical Orderly Feldwebel Muller, I visited the Skomorokhi fortifications, and made the following discoveries there in the early hours of the morning:

"1. Major Peter S., 13th Company, 7th Infantry Regiment, no. 177; Badly decomposed. Left eye socket empty, edge of the wounds smoothly cut. The lower jaw was exposed by a smooth cut from ear to ear, exposing the lower and upper jaw bones. A bullet entry wound, without exit wound, the size of a penny, for a hand's breadth all around underneath the point of the left shoulder blade.

"2. Stabsfeldwebel P., identity tag 2nd Anti-Tank Company, 1st Company, 8th Anti-Tank Division no. 757: Right eye poked out, left eye badly injured, cause impossible to determine. Left ear cut off by crescent-shaped cut from below. Right upper arm joint crushed without other exterior wound. Close beneath the right nipple, a (stab or gunshot) wound, the size of a penny, with a ragged edge. Wooden splinters in the right eye socket permit the assumption that the eye was put out by a piece of wood.

"3. Gefreiter Clemens Sch., identity tag 1/A.A. 175 no. 1680: body badly decomposed: a ragged abdominal entry wound, without exit wound, the size of a five-mark piece, in the back, above the right blade of the pelvis. The body wore an 8 cm-wide bandage around the head, at nostril level, without visible reason (possible eye bandage having slipped downward). The left eye socket empty, cause impossible to determine, probably an eye put out.

"4. Stabsfeldwebel Ernst W., identity tag 1/A.A. no. 150: body badly decomposed. Around the right eye a smooth-edged wound the size of a tea

saucer around the right eye, the eye is missing, the bones of the eye socket are exposed. Entry wound the size of a penny in the left axillary line a hand's breadth around the arm-pit, entry wound the size of a small hen's egg in the upper left abdomen (through-and through-gunshot wound to stomach).

"5. NCO L. (name according to ID card found on body), identity tag 1/A.A.175 no. 56: gunshot entry wound the size of a penny three finger's distance beneath the left clavicle, very ragged exit wound (through-and-through gunshot exit wound) the size of a five-mark piece in the right shoulder blade. Both eye sockets cut around with smooth-edged cuts. The interior of the eye sockets torn out and hanging by a piece of flesh.

"6. NCO Gerhard P., no identity tag, entry in pay book: Staff, 164th Company, 1st Battalion, identity tag 14: through-and through gunshot wound to the head, piecing steel helmet. Through-and-through gunshot wound to the stomach. The body shows no mutilation at all. The body was not found inside the fortifications, but rather in the barbed-wire entanglement."

Expert Report

The examination showed that all bodies, with the exception of NCO P., in addition to their wounds – which would have been fatal in themselves – also exhibited injuries which could only have been caused by mutilation. Whether the mutilations were inflicted before or after death could be determined with [utter] certainty. That the mutilations were inflicted before death is indicated by the fact that severe bleeding was discernible from the eye sockets in all cases. The wounded or dead men were presumably dragged from the site where they had been wounded, and only then mutilated, as indicated by the fact that no pools of blood from the wounds were found at the scene. The bodies had lain where they were found for approximately 2-3 days in the described condition.

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Dr. Emil Stankeit.

The oath was administered to the witnesses and experts by Captain (Medical Corps) Dr. Stankeit according to Section 32 of the Criminal Code.

2nd witness: Medical NCO Wendler:

"My name is Georg Wendler, I am 23 years old, of Evangelical faith, Medical NCO, 1st Battalion, 208th Infantry Regiment, answer the other credibility questions in the negative.

"I declare the following to the subject of interrogation:

"I made the same findings on the scene as Captain (Medical Corps) Dr. Stankeit.

"After reading the testimony of the Captain (Medical Corps) Dr. Stankeit under sub-paragraph I, the witness, declare:

"This information is correct, I make the same an integral part of my interrogation."

Read out, approved and signed.
Signed: Georg Wendler.
The witness was legally sworn.

3rd witness: Medical orderly Feldwebel Muller:

“My name is Wilhelm Müller, I am 28 years old, of Evangelical faith, Medical Orderly, Feldwebel, Staff of the 208th Infantry Regiment, I answer the other credibility questions in the negative.

“I declare the following as to the subject of my interrogation.

“Surgeon Major Dr. Stankeit informed me of findings made by us together on the site.

“After reading of the testimony of the Captain (Medical Corps) Dr. Stankeit under sub-paragraph I, the witness, declare as follows:

“The above information is correct, and is to be included in the body my interrogation.”

Read out, approved and signed: Wilh. Müller
The witness was properly sworn.
Signed: Kurh, Judge Advocate.
Certified: Secretary.

Case 021

Near Sobrasl, on 28 June 1941, the bodies of approximately twenty severely mutilated German soldiers were found, after being wounded in combat and attempting to bandage themselves with their field pack bandages, but were then captured by the Russians. Some of these wounded German soldiers had their eyes poked out, one of them was castrated, and, others were stabbed to death with their own bayonets.

Case 022

On 28 June 1941, Gunner K. was wounded in battle near Lemiezow. During an enemy advance, he was captured together with other German soldiers. While the captives were being taken away, it was found that Gunner K., as a result of his wound, was no longer able to walk. A Russian told the wounded man to lie down. Immediately afterwards, his comrades saw a Russian approach the wounded man and fire two shots at him from his pistol. K. died as a result of these shots. The Russians also later pointed their weapons at the other POWs when they expected to have to withdraw as the result of a German attack. Several of the other prisoners were killed by gun shots or hand grenades.

Case 023

On 28 June 1941, north of Bialystok, at least eighteen wounded German soldiers who had been left behind by retreating German troops were murdered by Russian troops by means of gunshot wounds to the head, blows with cudgels, and stab wounds with their own bayonets.

Case 024

In the fighting near Mosty and Rozanka on 27 June 1941, four German officers and soldiers who fell into Russian hands in a wounded and defenseless condition were also cruelly murdered. Proof of this was provided, not only by members of the German unit involved, but by Russian or Polish civilians who were eyewitnesses to these events. Russian POWs from the 20th Infantry Regiment, opposite the German 7th Infantry Regiment, explained to Lieutenant Radeck that they had received an order to shoot all captured or wounded German soldiers. This order had been obeyed.

The farmer Stefan Bavinsky, according to his sworn statement, had seen two German soldiers being led to a high-ranking Russian officer with their hands tied and crossed behind their backs, after which the officer shot them at point-blank range, one after another, with three shots each, each time walking away about ten meters, then approaching once again and firing another shot. These torments were witnessed by a great many high and low-ranking officers, including a major and commissar. As the German soldiers fell to the ground, all the Russians nearby, including the officers, stomped on them with their boots.

Case 025

The tragic death of the four German fliers is reported in the record on the examination of the bodies dated 5 July 1941. The record shows that the four German fliers, most of whom were obviously seriously injured during their emergency landing, but who had succeeded in bandaging each other in a provisional manner, were then captured by the Russians, cruelly mistreated and then shot by the Russians in Drogobych. One of these four fliers bore a provisional splint on the left leg, while another bore a so-called Kramer splint on the broken upper arm. The field pack

bandage wrapped around the arm was German. Both his thighs had been provisionally splinted with box slats, the bandages around his thighs were also German. All four, including the most seriously injured, had had their hands tied behind their backs. All four fliers were killed by the Russians by means of gunshots to the back of the head. Two of them had also suffered other wounds.

Case 026

On 29 June 1941, two German dispatch riders attempting to bring assistance to the wounded Gefreiter H. fell into the hands of the Russians and were killed south of the Lutsk-Rovno road. The defenseless three dispatch riders had had their mouths and noses filled with a sticky sawdust-type of mass, obviously to prevent them from calling for help. The record on the expert medical opinions of the Surgeon Major Dr. Kleyser contains exact detailed descriptions of the condition of the three dead men.

Document to Case 026

Court of the 14th Tank Division
Local Bivouac, 17 August 1941

Present:

Judge Advocate Herrmann, acting judge
Gefreiter Sauer as Recording Secretary

“In response to an order, Surgeon Major Dr. Kleyser appeared, and declared as follows after being informed of the liabilities imposed by oath:

“As to my person: My name is Dr. Hermann Kleyser, I am 30 years old, of the Evangelical faith, presently Surgeon Major with the 2nd Battalion 108th Rifle Regiment.

“As to the facts: On 29 July 1941 the 2nd Battalion 108th Rifle Regiment had the mission of combing a forested area 10 km south east of Lutsk, immediately south of the big Lutsk-Rovno road, and securing the same after reaching the eastern and southern edge of it. In the early hours of the afternoon the companies involved, the 6th Rifle Regiment 108 and the 5th Company, 108th Rifle Regiment, attempted to make contact with each other by means of dispatch rider. When the dispatch riders didn't return to their Company, after a few hours, the Captain Chief of the 8th Company, sent out a reconnaissance troop, who found the three Company dispatch riders, Gefreiter H., Gefreiter E. and Gefreiter M., approximately in the middle of the forest,

together with Gefreiter H., dispatch rider of the 6th Company, 108th Rifle Regiment. The dead men were taken to the Company, command post of the 8th Company, at the southern end of the forest. There an autopsy was performed by myself on 29 July 1941, at approximately 6 o'clock in the evening. This resulted in the following findings:

“The same observations were made on all 4 dead men:

- “the mouths and nostrils had been filled with sawdust (obviously to prevent them from crying for help);

- “numerous gunshot wounds in one case stab wounds as well;

- “blackening of the gunshot entry wounds and singeing of the articles of clothing lying on top of the gunshot entry wounds, indicating that the shots had been fired at point-blank range.

“Gefreiter H., 8th Company, 108th Rifle Regiment: shot in the heart: entry wounds over the sternum at the height of the 4th costal interstice. Exit wound beneath the tip of the left shoulder blade (pistol).

“Head-shots: gunshot entry wound above the attachment of the right ear (pistol).

“Head shots: gunshot entry wound above the right cheek bone (pistol).

“Stab wound with large weapon, running from the left side of the neck at the height of the edge of the upper larynx to the corner of the right jaw, with very ragged edges to the wound, with a dessication of folds of skin (wound opening approximately 5 to 6 cm). This wound appears only to have inflicted after death, since there was no indication of bleeding.

“Gefreiter E., 8th Company, 108th Rifle Regiment: shot through the heart: entry wound approximately 0.75 cm in 4th costal interstice right next to the sternum, no exit wound (pistol).

“Gunshot wound to head: gunshot entry wound above left temple, exit wound the distance of a good 5-mark piece above large crushing wound beneath the outer corner of the right eye (pistol).

“Gefreiter M., 8th Company, 108th Rifle Regiment: bullet wound to rear abdomen, entry wound beneath the tip of the right shoulder blade, exit wound approximately 12 cm above umbilicus, shifted approximately 6 cm to the left. Wound a hand's breadth wide with prolapse of the omentum and loop of the small intestine.

“Throat shot: Entry wound under corner of left jaw, exit wound under the tip of the right clavicle (pistol).

“Gefreiter H., 6th Company, 108th Rifle Regiment: Through-and-through gunshot wound to right thigh, entry wound on the right-hand side. This was bandaged with severely blood-drenched German field pack bandages. He had obviously bandaged himself, before falling into the hands of the Russians (Infantry artillery fire). Wound to abdomen, right, above the umbilicus. Infantry projectile projecting somewhat from the abdominal wall.

“Gunshot wound in face, entry wound right above the right cheek bone. The exit wound exhibited a wound 6 cm long 2 cm wide, leading from cheek bone to the lower jaw.

“The first body I examined was that of Leading Aircraftman (Luftwaffe) [Obergefreiter] H. I established that the mouth and nostrils had been filled with a sticky, ligneous mass. The comrades who found the body indicated, in reply to my question as to whether or not he had been lying on his stomach or with his head in the swamp, stated that they had found him lying on his back. When I found the next dead man with his mouth and nostrils filled in the same manner with the same above described mass and the comrades referred to it, they remembered seeing rotten tree parts immediately next to the site where the bodies were found, which were, in color and consistency, similar to that found in the upper respiratory tract of the dead men. This mass had obviously been stuffed into the mouths of the dead men while they were still alive, to prevent them from calling for help. This is indicated by the fact that the mass, as a result of coughing and irritation to the nasal passages, had been driven further inwards, and were also found distributed in the nasal passages. Another remarkable fact that the gunshot wounds causing death and observed on the dead men were fired from point-blank range. There were mainly shots to the heart and head. The edges of the gunshot entry wounds or the articles of clothing were blackened with gunpowder deposits. In one case, on Leading Aircraftman (Luftwaffe) [Obergefreiter] H., who had traversed the forest, a large stab wound to the throat was also found, which obviously must have been inflicted after death, since there was no evidence of bleeding, despite the injuries to the throat vessels. Gefreiter H., who was the only dispatch rider to have traversed the forest with the 6th Rifle Regiment, exhibited a through-and-through long-distance wound (infantry shell) through the right thigh. He had obviously bandaged this wound himself, as it was bandaged with severely blood-drenched field pack bandage, before he fell into enemy hands. It is assumed that H., while traversing the forest, was fired upon, and was initially able to conceal himself from the Russians and was later captured by the Russians, with three comrades from the 8th Company, who may have stopped upon hearing his cries for help. In the evening, a few Russian vehicles were observed breaking out of the forest by the 8th Rifle Regiment. In following them, a few dead and wounded fell into the hands of the 8th Company, in whose pockets a wrist watch, a pencil case, with pen holder, automatic pencil and amateur photographs, were found, later identified as having belonged to some of the murdered men. The wounded Russians no doubt included the murderers of the 4th Battalion. I believe I remember hearing from the wounded Russians we captured that, among the 30 to 40 Russians who still remained in the forest, there was one commissar.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Dr. Kleyser, Surgeon Major.

Surgeon Major Dr. Kleyser was properly sworn.

Signed: Herrmann.

Signed: Sauer.

Certified: Secretary.

Case 027

Lieutenant Czaplinski of the 206th Anti-Tank Division reports the following on another case of bestial cruelty of Russian troops against German soldiers:

“On 29 June 1941, a fire-fight occurred between a German advance division, including the third platoon of my Company, under the leadership of the Stabsfeldwebel Marquardt, and a Russian division near the locality of Mitkiskes, south west of Vilna. During the fire-fight, twelve members of the third platoon were found to be missing. In addition, the 206th Reconnaissance Squadron, which also belonged to the advance division, also had two men missing. On 1 July, we found, in searching the battle field, one of our soldiers, whose own bayonet been stuck into his buttock up to the handle. We also found, on the same day the Leading Aircraftman (Luftwaffe) [Obergefreiter] G. who had been wounded with a shot in the leg, and who had several bayonet stab wounds in the chest. The body also exhibited cutting wounds to the wrists. Another German soldier, whose identity we were unable to determine, was tied to a tree. The skull had obviously been split open with an axe. Two days later, that is, on 3 July, approximately three kilometers west of Mitkiskes, off the battlefield, we found the bodies of our missing comrades, who had all been covered with earth. Russian local residents and an official of the Heimat vehicle fleet showed us the place. Based on the pay books and identity tags, we could determine the identity of the dead, who had been mutilated beyond recognition. NCO Sch. had obviously been buried alive, since the body showed no exterior wounds, but was blue all over. NCO K. had his entire chest ripped open. Rifleman F. was missing the upper part of his head, while Rifleman W. had had his entire head smashed flat, Gefreiter 2n D. had part of the head smashed away, and one soldier from the reconnaissance squadron was completely lacking his chin. The bodies of Riflemen K. and W. also exhibited severe cranial injuries, which were doubtless inflicted with blows with hard objects. Gefreiter H. had had obviously had his eye poked out with a sharp object. Almost all the dead men had bayonet wounds in the chest, some had multiple fractures to the arms. That the comrades might have been honorably killed in battle is impossible, since the horrible mutilations indicate, beyond doubt, that they were bestially murdered. This is revealed, most significantly, by the fact that we didn’t find the bodies on the battlefield, but rather, some distance away. I assume that a higher-ranking staff had been located here, since we found a radio device, telephone lines and writing booth material lying around.

“Any doubt as to the identity of the dead must be rule out, since it has been determined with the greatest exactitude based on pay books and identity tags.”

Case 028

In the night of 28-29 June 1941, an anti-tank platoon was compelled to take evasive action due to overwhelming Russian superiority. In so doing, a severely wounded soldier who, at first could not be found, was left behind. On the next day, he was found in a rifle pit.

Documents to Case 028

The testimonies in this regard are as follows:

Court of the 111th Infantry Division
Divisional Staff Headquarters 30 September 1941

Present:

Judge Advocate, Dr. Wimmer, acting judge
NCO Roschy, Recording Secretary

There appeared Lieutenant Georg Klümpel, 1st Company, 111th Anti-Tank Division, born 12 July 1914, and stated as follows:

“During the night of 28-29 June 1941 I led the 3rd platoon of the 1st Company, 111th Anti-Tank [Division] near Dubno. We then had to withdraw due to the overwhelming superiority of a Russian tank attack, with the exception of the severely wounded Z., whom we could not find. He was at an artillery emplacement which had received a direct hit. On the evening of the 29 June, we were advancing again to retrieve the artillery gun and, on the morning of 30 June we found Z., in a rifle pit almost as deep as a man. The dead man's thigh had been torn off by a grenade fragment. A reconnaissance troop which had been sent forward during the afternoon under Feldwebel Buchold was unable to retrieve either Z. or the artillery gun. When we found Z. in the early hours of the morning of 30 June, in addition to serious wounds to the thigh, the right half of his face had been split in half with an axe or other sharp object, and the forehead had been crushed inwards with a blunt object or the heel of a boot. The corpse also exhibited a through-and-through bullet wound to the left hand. It must therefore be assumed that the severely wounded man had lain in the rifle pit and was murdered by the Russians while he was bandaged and unable to defend himself. Z. must have been bandaged by third parties, since he would have been unable to bandage himself since the thigh was completely severed. On the other hand, the other wounds were not bandaged. The thigh had been bandaged to keep him from bleeding to death. The Hitler Youth insignia which he wore had been violently torn off of the left breast pocket. The rifle pit was so deep and undamaged that the already seriously wounded man could not have been struck by grenades or rifle or

machine gun fire in the rifle pit, but, rather, must have been murdered by the Russians.

“I also saw the body of Oberschutze P. of the 14th company of the 117th Infantry Regiment [14/I.R. 117], in the condition described by Captain Musculus in his interrogation of today’s date.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Klümpel Lt.

The witness was legally sworn.

Signed: Dr. Wimmer.

Signed: Roscher.

Certified: Ministerial Registrar.

* * *

Court martial of the 111th Infantry Division
Divisional Staff Headquarters, 30 September 1941
General List-41

Present:

Judge Advocate Dr. Wimmer, acting judge

NCO Roschy, Recording Secretary.

There appeared Captain Fritz Heinrich Musculus, born on 8 October 1899, 1st Company, 3rd Anti-Tank Division, and testified as follows:

“During the night of 28-29 June 1941, my 3rd platoon of the 1st Company, headed by myself at that time, had to withdraw after a firefight with Russian tanks southwest of Dubno. The platoon leader Lt. Klümpel reported to me that Rifleman Z. of the 1st Company was seriously wounded. The Company, advanced again towards morning, in order to defend itself against renewed tank attacks. The fire-fights ended on the afternoon of the 29th, at which time it was reported to me that the seriously wounded Z. had been left behind in a rifle pit near Palestina (northern exit from the village) during the night between the 28th and the 29th of June. His left lower leg was said to have been shattered by grenade fragments. He was said to have been bandaged and cared for and left in the rifle pit, since it was impossible to take him away with them, due to the advancing Russian tanks. At this point, I ordered a reconnaissance troop under the leadership of Feldwebel Buchhold to rescue Z. in the late afternoon of the 29th June. But they couldn’t reach him. On the very early morning of the 30th, it was reported to me that they had found him dead, the right side of his face split in half by a blow with a an axe, or a similar heavy sharp object, and the forehead crushed by blows with a blunt object or the heel of a boot. The body was brought to me and I convinced myself of the condition described to me. In addition there was also a through-and-through bullet wound in the left hand. According to this the seriously wounded Rifleman Z. must have concealed himself in the rifle pit and been murdered by

the Russians in a condition unable to fight. The Hitler Youth insignia which he wore had been violently torn out off his breast pocket and taken away. I reported this event to the division. The committee consisting of the Divisional Physician and the Judge Advocate, established in my presence on the next day that the rifle pit in which Rifleman A. had concealed himself was so deep and undamaged that he could neither be hit by rifle or machine gun fire or grenades, and that he must have been murdered in the hole.

“During this investigation, the body of the Gefreiter P. from the 14th Company, 117th Infantry Regiment was found, who had four large stab wounds, all the same size, in both thighs; the left testicle was injured, and there was a dent on the right side of the forehead, the size of a five-mark piece, caused either by a blow with a cudgel or by a kick with the heel of a boot. It was therefore obvious that he had not been put out of action in the manner normal in combat but was rather murdered. The man was either already out of action due to the blow on the forehead or after the bayonet stab wound. As a result, either the additional bayonet wounds or the blow with the cudgel or the kick on the forehead were inflicted upon the already seriously wounded man in order to kill him.

“Both dead men were buried on the evening of the 30th June in the Ukrainian cemetery in Dubno.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Musculus, Captain.

The witness was legally sworn.

Signed: Dr. Wimmer.

Signed: Roschy.

Certified: Ministerial Registrar.

* * *

Rifleman Z. fell into the hands of the Russians in a seriously wounded condition. On the next day, he was found in a rifle pit. The right side of his face was split by a blow with an axe or the like, while the forehead had been crushed by a blunt object or the heel of a boot.

Court of the 111th Infantry Division
Divisional Staff Headquarters, 30 Sept 41

Present:

Judge Advocate Dr. Wimmer, acting judge

NCO Roschy, recording secretary.

There appeared the Feldwebel Kurt Buchold, born 19 May 1914, 1st Company, 111th Anti-Tank Division, unmarried, and states as follows:

“When darkness fell on the afternoon of the 28th June during the tank attack on Dubno, an artillery piece received a direct hit and we had to



Rifleman Z. fell into the hands of the Russians in a seriously wounded condition. On the next day, he was found in a rifle pit. The right side of his face was split by a blow with an axe or the like, the forehead crushed by a blunt object or the heel of a boot.

withdraw. Rifleman Z. was missing. A reconnaissance troop was sent out in the afternoon for the purpose of rescuing the artillery piece as well as Rifleman Z. But we could not retrieve the artillery piece and we could not find Z. We found Z. 15-20 km away from the artillery gun, in a rifle pit almost as deep as a man is high. A grenade fragment had smashed his thigh. This severe wound had been carefully bandaged, and the thigh bound to prevent him from bleeding to death. It may further be assumed, and this is also heard from comrades from my platoon whose names I am unable to give, however, that infantrymen had bandaged Z. and had laid him in the rifle pit. Our people were also there when he was being bandaged. When we found Z., he was dead. The right side of his face had been split and the forehead crushed by blows, presumably with a rifle butt. In addition, he had a bullet wound in the left hand. Accordingly, the seriously wounded man, concealed in the rifle pit, must have been murdered by the Russians in a condition unable to fight. The hole was so deep and undamaged that he could not have been hit by grenades, or by rifle or machine gun fire there. The Hitler Youth insignia that he wore had been violently torn off the left breast pocket and taken away.

“Gefreiter P. was at an anti-tank gun of the 14th Company, 117th Infantry Regiment, and I saw how a grenade hit the ground just in front of the artillery gun, damaging the artillery gun. I saw Rifleman P. fall down over the cross beam of the artillery piece, and I heard him call for a medic. His comrades had to withdraw before the Russians. When we retrieved Z., we also found Rifleman P. He had been mutilated as described by Captain Musculus in his testimony today, which was read out to me. I took a photograph of Rifleman P., which I have handed over.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Buchold, Feldwebel.

The witness was legally sworn.

Signed: Dr. Wimmer.

Signed: Roschy.

Certified: Ministerial Registrar.

* * *

Court martial, 111th Division

Divisional Staff Headquarters, 30 September 1941

Relating to the mutilation of German wounded:

1. The divisional physician Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps) Dr. Schwarz, the undersigned Judge Advocate and medical orderly Kothe at the Divisional Staff went on 30 June 1941 to the northern exit from the village of Palestina, southwest of Dubno, and found the body of Rifleman Z., 1st Company, 111th Anti-Tank Division, in the local cemetery. On the basis of the expert report of the divisional physician, we established that Rifleman Z. had lost the left lower leg to grenade fragments, while the right half of his face had

been split with an axe, or a similar sharp instrument, while the forehead had been crushed by blows with a blunt instrument or a kick with a heavy boot heel. The body also showed a bullet wound in the left hand.

2. Approximately 20 m away from this spot, lay the body of Gefreiter P. of the 14th Company, 117th Infantry Regiment. This body showed four deep stab wounds of the same size in both thigh; the left testicle was injured, and the right side of the forehead had a dent the size of a five-mark piece at least, caused either by a blow with a cudgel or a kick with a boot. It was therefore clear that this man was not only put out of action in the usual way, but was rather murdered.

The man was either already unable to fight after the blow on the forehead or after the first bayonet stab wounds. As a result, the seriously wounded men suffered either the additional bayonet stab wounds or the blows with the cudgel or kick on the forehead in order to kill him when he were already seriously wounded.

Signed: Dr. Wimmer, Judge Advocate.

Signed: Dr. Schwarz, Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps).

Signed: Kothe, NCO.

* * *

Medical findings of the Divisional Physician:

Divisional Staff Headquarters, 30 September 1941

1. Rifleman Z., 1st Company, 111th Anti-Tank Division, identity tag: 1st Company, 3rd Anti-Tank Division 13 no. 5029.

Skull in the region of the frontal bone severely crushed inwards, the wound being the diameter of the palm of one's hand. The skin in this region is completely unwounded. All bones of the skull in the region crushed. Deep wound right side of face, penetrating to the vertebrae of the neck; upper jaw completely crushed on the right side. The wound begins on the outside of the right cheek bones, quite flat, and gradually goes downward deeper. The edges of the wound in the upper section are completely smooth, and bright red for the width of 1 mm. The lower jawbones exhibited a completely smooth area of separation, gaping open approximately 5 cm. The upper jaw is completely fractured, approximately in the middle, the right half is flapped upwards and projects approximately 3 cm [outwards] in front.

The left lower leg is cut through below the knee, and hangs only by a piece of skin. The wound is completely torn and ragged in the lower part, and continues on the outer side upwards approximately 6 cm. Approximately 4 cm above this wound was an entry wound about the size of a penny.

The left lower arm, approximately 3 cm above the wrist, exhibits a smooth through-and-through bullet wound about 8 mm in diameter.

2. 2nd Chief Rifleman 2 P., 14th Company, 117 Rifle Regiment,

identity tag: 1st Company, 31st Anti-Tank Infantry Division [?], 31 no. 808.

Right side of frontal bone smashed in, impression about the size of a 5-mark piece. The middle of the skin above exhibits quite a superficial abrasion about 1 cm wide.

On the left knee, as well as on the inner side of the left thigh, in addition to the front side of the right thigh, slightly ragged wounds. The left testicle is wounded.

The wounds are all approximately of the same size, about 2 cm long and 1 cm wide. According to the findings, these are probably bayonet stab wounds.

Signed: Dr. Schwarz, Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps).

Divisional Field Headquarters, 1 October 1941

The divisional physician Dr. Schwarz, born on 30 August 1898, Staff of the 11th Infantry Division, states as follows:

Above medical findings correspond to the truth.

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed Dr. Schwarz

Divisional Staff Headquarters, 1 October 1941

Sworn as expert according to Section 32 of the Military Criminal Code.

Signed: Dr. Wimmer, Judge Advocate

Certified: Ministerial Registrar.

Case 029

The annex provides renewed proof of the murder according to orders of German POWs by Russian troops. The Russian POW Alexander Bonder declares in this record to have seen personally, how, during a German attack on 29 or 30 June 1941, near Svinyukhi, a young political commissar shot three defenseless German soldiers lying on the ground with his pistol. The commissar is said to have fired about two or three rounds at point-blank range at each of the German soldiers.

Bonder further declares that the political commissar had ordered, in front of the assembled Russian troops, that unwounded POWs were to be shot immediately in the event of a withdrawal, while the wounded POWs were to be left to their fate.

Document to Case 029

79th Infantry Division

Divisional Command Post, Kharkov, 3 July 41

Third General Staff Officer [IC]

Interrogation of Russian POW Alexander Bonder, 19 years of age, a Ukrainian from the Kharkov district, a soldier for 6 months with the 622nd Infantry Regiment. Bonder testified as follows:

“During a German attack on the 29 or 30 June, near Svinyukhi, I saw a young political commissar shoot three wounded, unarmed German soldiers, lying on the ground, with his pistol. The Commissar fired 2-3 shots at point-blank range at each German soldier. The name [of the Commissar] is unknown to me. It must, however, be assumed that the Commissar is still in the forests near Svinyukhi, Korytnitsa, etc.

“The political commissars assembled all the Red Army soldiers and instructed us that, in the event of withdrawal, non-wounded German prisoners were to be shot immediately, while wounded prisoners were to be left to their fate.”

Read out through an interpreter, approved and signed.

Signed: signature.

As witnesses: Signed: signature, Captain and Third General Staff Officer of the 79th Division.

Signed signature. Lieutenant O3 of the 79th Division, interpreter.

Authenticated: Secretary.

Case 030

A Soviet mass murder of unarmed German POWs, is described in the records of 1 and 12 July, as well as those of 12 August 1941.

“During a Russian advance of greatly superior strength in the vicinity of Rovno on 30 June 1941, a large number of men from the 35th Infantry Regiment, mostly detachments from the 5th, 6th and 7th Companies, were captured after being completely surrounded by the Russians on the Klevan-Broniki road. At the order of the Russians, the prisoners had to surrender all their equipment and undress down to the boots, field jacket, shirt and (sometimes) even their socks. The wounded, lying in ditches along the road, were killed by the Russians, chiefly by pistol or rifle shots from close range. The other prisoners were divided into groups, led to a small meadow, and murdered there.

“The summary description drawn up by Judge Advocate Schulze-Krantz on 12 August 1941, based on a visit to the scene, indicates that the Russians had arbitrarily killed a total of least 130 German POWs after the battle, including numerous wounded, in violation of international law, in a manner particularly bestial, even for the Russians.”

Documents to Case 030

Court of the 25th (Motorized) Infantry Division 1 July 1941

In the presence of:

- First Lieutenant Dr. Wagner, court martial officer
- Gefreiter Döss, Recording Secretary

There appeared Josef Stehle, born 15 December 1920 in Irrendorf, district of Tuttlingen, soldier with the 7th Company, 35th (Motorized) Infantry Regiment. Warned to speak the truth and informed that his statements were to be sworn, Stehle testified as follows:

“Yesterday evening, our 5th and 6th Companies attacked a locality on the road along the line of advance. The name of the locality is unknown to me, but it is about 10 km northeast of Rovno. The 7th Company, to which I belong, was in reserve. The enemy was too strong and both companies withdrew early today. The 7th Company, received an order to secure a part of the wood diagonally left of the road along the line of advance. We had to dig in, but no Russian attack followed. At about 13 hours we received an order to withdraw. Our entire Company, then withdrew along the road of the line of advance, together with sections of the 5th and 6th Company. We gradually came under fire from both sides of the road. We broke through about 2 km away. The hostile fire, however, increased in strength and we had numerous dead and wounded. Suddenly, a division of Russians, amounting to approximately 200-300 men, attacked us from a grain field. We were taken prisoner after heavy fighting.

“The Russians indicated to us by means of hand gestures that we were to take off our jackets, boots, shirts and belted accessories. These were thrown into the roadside ditch. We were left wearing only our trousers and underclothing on. One comrade, only slightly wounded, was unable to move quickly enough, and was stabbed with bayonets or shot with pistols; another comrade was beaten to death with a rifle. There may have been 5-6 of them. We were then led off the road into a field of clover. 15 men from the right flank were lined up to the right. The Russians immediately opened fire on these men with rifles. Shortly afterwards, the rest, approximately 140 men, including myself, were also fired upon. At this point, with a few comrades, I ran away in the direction of our advance by vehicle. We were shot at with rifles, machine guns, and, later, even artillery. After about 4-5 km, a truck found us and picked us up, as we were dressed in just underclothing and trousers.

“I don’t know what happened to the rest.”

Read out, approved and sworn.

Signed: Josef Stehle.

Signed: Dr. Wagner.

Signed: Döss.

Authenticated: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 25th (Motorized) Infantry Division
1 July 1941

Present:

- Judge Advocate Dr. Heinrich
- Gefreiter Döss, Recording Secretary

There appeared the rifleman Michael Beer, 7th Company, 35th (Motorized) Infantry Regiment and declared as follows, after being informed of the seriousness and sanctity of the oath.

“As to my person: my name is Michael Beer, I am 21 years old, of the Catholic faith, a rifleman with the 7th Company, 35th (Motorized) Infantry Regiment.

“As to the facts: On 1 July, the Company, received the order to evacuate the position near Klevan and withdraw along the Klevan-Broniki road. We were surrounded by superior advancing Russian forces and captured after sustaining heavy losses in combat. How many of us there were, I can’t say exactly. It was almost the entire 7th Company, and detachments of the 5th and 6th Company. The Russians indicated to us that we were to lay down all our equipment, boots, field jacket, shirt and, in some cases, even our boots, in addition to our weapons. The wounded, who were lying in the ditches along the road, were killed by the Russians, according to my observations mainly by pistol and rifle shots at very close range. Together with approximately 150-200 comrades, who were not wounded, or wounded only very slightly, I was lined up approximately 20 meters to the left of the road into a field of clover. The Russians now began to shoot at us. I did not hear a Russian order to shoot. After the first few shots, we fell down on top of each other. Under constant fire from machine guns and machine pistols, I succeeded in escaping into the ditch to the left of the road. With two comrades, I reached German lines after walking approximately 4-5 km. How many comrades were actually shot and how many escaped, I cannot say. I would furthermore like to note that my watch was also taken away. My glasses and my breast bag were also confiscated.”

Read out, approved, signed and sworn.

Signed: Michael Beer.

Signed: Dr. Heinrich.

Signed: Döss.

Authenticated: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 25th (Motorized) Infantry Division 1 July 1941

Present:

- Judge Advocate Dr. Heinrich, acting Judge
- Gefreiter Döss, Recording Secretary

There appeared Rifleman Kurt Schäfer, 7th Company, 35th (Motorized) Infantry Regiment. Familiarized with the object of the interrogation, he testified as follows after being duly warned of the significance of the oath:

“As to my person: My name is Kurt Schäfer, born 3 May 1920 in Degerschlacht. I have been a soldier since 3 October 1940.

“As to the facts: In returning from Klevan to Broniki, we were surrounded and captured by superior Russian forces. We were driven onto the road from all sides. I saw how my comrades even had their belts taken away. I wanted to take mine off, too, but it remained hanging from a hook. At this point a Russian came up to me and tore it off me. We then had to take off our jackets, shirts, boots and socks. The Russians gave orders by means of gestures. As far as I know, none of them spoke German. They were mostly young people. Those who failed to take their shirts off fast enough were treated roughly. For example, I saw how one of us got a jab in the ribs with a rifle butt. Others were stabbed. I didn’t see this myself, of course, but I saw the wounds, that bled.

“I saw a Russian hit a wounded comrade lying on the ground, on the head, with his rifle butt. We always saw a Russian by every wounded man. The wounded were screaming.

“We were now driven onto the field, and there, twenty were bound with their hands behind their backs. Why this occurred, I don’t know. Then they were shot down with rifles, pistols and machine guns. In the same moment, other Russians standing around us began to shoot at us. We were standing separately from the 20 who were tied up. As the first men began to fall, I jumped between two Russians into the cornfield, which was about 3 meters away, and ran away through it. A number of other comrades also jumped through and ran away. The Russians were shooting at us from behind. On the way I saw no more Russians. After 6 km, we came across men from the motorized rifleman battalion.”

Read out, approved, signed and sworn.

Signed: Kurt Schäfer.

Signed: Dr. Heinrich.

Signed: Döss.

Authenticated: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 25th (Motorized) Infantry Division
Divisional Staff Headquarters, 12 July 1941

Present:

- Judge Advocate Dr. Heinrich, Judge
- Gefreiter Döss, Recording Secretary

There appeared NCO Josef Michels, 7th Company, 35th (Motorized) Infantry Regiment, and declared as follows, after being familiarized with the object of the interrogation and the significance of the oath:

“As to my person: My name is Josef Michels, 26 years old, Catholic, NCO with the 7th Company, 35th (Motorized) Infantry Regiment.

“As to the facts: I was also captured by the Russians near Broniki on 1 July 1941. We were forced to take off all our equipment, jacket, shirt, in some cases even trousers and boots. I personally was permitted to keep my trousers. Since I couldn’t get my shirt off quickly enough, I was threatened with a bayonet and pushed by another. I was dragged to the northern side of the road into a clover meadow with about six comrades.

“There was one conspicuous Russian officer that I took for a commissar. He had a flat visored cap with a dark red border on his head. I personally saw this commissar kill my comrade, Gefreiter Gerard M. by pistol shots in the head as he cried out in pain from a bullet wound in the upper thigh. He was also the first to fire at us. Another threw a hand grenade amongst us. Another Russian shot into the group of men. I succeeded in jumping into a cornfield and escaping. Three other men also escaped, Gefreiter Fechter, Gefreiter Gesell, with a bayonet wound in the right lung, and Obersoldat Hohl, with a through-and-through bullet wound to the neck, which he received while escaping.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Josef Michels.

The witness was properly sworn.

Signed: Dr. Heinrich.

Signed: Döss, Gefreiter.

Authenticated: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 25th (Motorized) Infantry Division
Divisional Staff Headquarters 12 July 1941

Present:

- Judge Advocate Dr. Heinrich, Judge
- Gefreiter Döss, Recording Secretary

There appeared Gefreiter Heinrich Sauter who declared as follows after being informed of the object of the interrogation and the significance of the oath:

“As to my person: my name is Heinrich Sauter, 30 years old, Catholic, Gefreiter with the 7th Company, 35th (Motorized) Infantry Regiment.

“As to the facts: I was captured on 1 July 1941 near Broniki. I was allowed to keep my trousers on. After the shooting began, I succeeded in escaping. Later, during the burial of my dead comrades, I saw that one of them, whose name is unknown to me, had had his genitals cut off.”

Read out, approved and signed.
Signed: Heinrich Sauter.
The witness was properly sworn.
Signed: Dr. Heinrich.
Signed: Döss.
Authenticated: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 25th (Motorized) Infantry Division
Divisional Staff Headquarters, 12 July 1941

Present:
– Judge Advocate, Dr. Heinrich, Judge
– Gefreiter Döss, Recording Secretary

There appeared Gefreiter Karl Jäger, 7th Company, 35th (Motorized) Infantry Regiment, who declared as follows after being informed of the object of the interrogation and the significance of the oath:

“As to my person: Karl Jäger, 29 years old, Evangelical, private with the 7th Company, 35th (Motorized) Infantry Regiment.

“As to the facts: After my capture on 1 July 1941 near Broniki, I was forced to undress down to my trousers. I also had to take off my boots and socks. I had to surrender all valuables and all the contents of our pockets. I saw others being bayoneted when they didn’t obey quickly enough. Gefreiter K. had a wounded hand and for this reason could not remove his belt fast enough. He was stabbed in the neck from behind with a bayonet, so that the tip stuck out in front. One seriously wounded man, who still gave signs of life with his hands, was stomped on, and his skull smashed with rifle butts. As far as I could understand, a soldier gave us an order to shout ‘Long live the Russkies!’ and ‘Down with Hitler!’. But no one obeyed this order.

“I was put together with a group of about 12 to 15 men north of the road. Some of the men were completely naked. We were about the third group of men from the road. The Russians then began shooting at us from behind. We stood together with our hands up. After the first shots, there was a panic, which I utilized to make my escape.

“I would like to note that the last group was tied up.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Gefreiter Karl Jäger.
The witness was properly sworn.
Signed: Dr. Heinrich.
Signed: Döss, Gefreiter.
Authenticated: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 25th Infantry Division
Divisional Staff Headquarters, 12 July 1941

Present:

- Judge Advocate Dr. Heinrich, acting Judge
- Gefreiter Döss, Recording Secretary

There appeared Lieutenant Kröning, Staff, Second Battalion, 35th (Motorized) Infantry Regiment, and, after being familiarized with the object of the interrogation and the significance of the oath, declared as follows:

“As to my person: Franz Kröning, 26 years old, Catholic, Lieutenant with the Second Battalion, 35th (Motorized) Infantry Regiment.

“As to the facts: I viewed all the dead from the Second Battalion for the purpose of identifying them. I established the following with regards to particular brutalities and mutilations and hereby swear thereunto:

“Approximately 6 soldiers had had members, such as an arm or leg, or their heads, or half a head, chopped off with a sharp object. Many, exactly how many I could not tell, were beaten to death with rifle butts.

“12 to 14 soldiers had had their genitals cut off.

“The worst mutilations were found among a group of approximately 12 corpses, who had not been found during the first viewing, because they lay approximately 200 meters away from the road. Among them were about 3 officers and 2 Stabsfeldwebel; the rest were NCOs, and particularly large and strong men. The extraordinarily extensive mutilations of a prolonged nature made it clear that some form of explosive had been used. In the immediate vicinity of the bodies, the pins of German hand grenades were found. Traces of binding material could still be found on the arms or remains of the victims, suggesting that that three or four soldiers had first been tied together, after which hand grenades were tied to the arms, which were all tied together, after which they were detonated. It must be assumed that this was done while the men were still alive, since it can hardly be assumed that the Russians would do this to corpses. The bodies furthermore exhibited bayonet stab wounds in all possible parts of the body. These bodies were dressed only in trousers.

“One of the dead, a Stabsfeldwebel, exhibited a gaping wound, a handbreadth's wide, approximately 2 cm deep, in the region of the heart, clearly recognizable as a sharp-edged five-pointed star. I assume that this star-shaped wound was inflicted on the Stabsfeldwebel by branding.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Kröning.

The witness was duly sworn.

Signed: Dr. Heinrich.

Signed: Döss.

Authenticated: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 25th (Motorized) Infantry Division
Divisional Staff Headquarters, 12 August 1941

Present:

– Judge Advocate Schulze-Krantz, Court of the 16th Tank Division,
Judge.

– Field Justice Inspector Bucheit, agency documentary official.

Judge Advocate Dr. Heinrich was interrogated as a witness to the viewing of the scene of the crime at Broniki, where captured German soldiers were shot by the Russians.

He testified as follows after being informed of the significance of the oath.

“As to my person: Dr. of Laws, Wilhelm Heinrich, 33 years old, Catholic, Judge Advocate at the court of the 25th (Motorized) Infantry Division.

“As to the facts: On 2 July 1941, at about one o’clock in the afternoon, I visited the scene where soldiers of the Second Battalion, 35th (Motorized) Infantry Regiment were shot by the Russians after being taken prisoner.

“I observed the following state of fact:

– “On the west side of the road, and in the ditches along the side of the road, for a stretch of approximately 200 meters, lay 34 German soldiers, including an officer. The dead were dressed and in possession of all equipment. Details of the wounds were established. These were probably the wounded soldiers who fell into the hands of the Russians and, according to the statements of witnesses, were shot or stabbed. Stretched out along the entire road, and especially to the east of the road as well, were innumerable pieces of equipment and bits of uniforms of German soldiers, including numerous carbines and bayonets, but no machine guns or machine pistols.

– “Approximately 60 meters east of the road, in a field of clover lying perpendicular to the road lay a group of 26 corpses lying in a pile. All bodies were naked from the waist up. Most of them wore only their trousers, some of them still had their boots on. All the bodies exhibited gunshot wounds on the upper body, some of them also exhibited crushing of the roof of the skull with brain injury.

– “Approximately 50 meters east, on the same field, was another group of 16 bodies, with shirt and trousers, without boots, some of them without socks, with bullet wounds as in II.

– “Approximately 50 meters north of the group described under III were 19 bodies, all of them naked from the waist up, with numerous bullet wounds. With the exception of 3, all of them had their hands tied behind their backs.

– “Approximately 40 meters east of the above described group, lay a group of 19 bodies, dressed in shirt and trousers, some of them still wearing boots.

– “South of the above described meadow of clover lay 12 bodies, scattered individually. In another, adjacent field of clover, lay another 2 bodies, along the road.

– “In the ditch along the east side of the road, lay another 10 bodies with all their equipment. One of them wore a blood-drenched head bandage, and was probably captured by the Russians after being wounded; some of them may have been killed in battle. A more exact determination of the time of death could not be made.

– “About 20 meters west of the road lay another 4 men with all their equipment.

– “Approximately 80 to 100 meters west of the road, in a meadow, lay 2 officers and 1 man. One of the officers, a First Lieutenant, was dressed in his trousers, shirt and boots, face downwards. The front half of his face was unrecognizable, because the entire front side of the head had been smashed by blows with entrenching tools or rifle butts. The First Lieutenant also had a bullet entry wound in his back. The other officer, a lieutenant, had a serious bullet wound. Somewhat to the side of this group, lay another dead man, a Gefreiter, still dressed in shirt and trousers.

– “Approximately 10 meters west of the road, 60 meters south of the group described in no. 1, lay 7 bodies, including an officer, all fully dressed, some of them still bearing their equipment. One of them must have been severely wounded, since he wore a blood-drenched bandage on his left upper arm.

“In addition to the 153 bodies established by myself, more bodies were found during further search actions. Lieutenant Kröning of the Staff of the Second Battalion, 35th (Motorized) Infantry Regiment, has testified in more detail in this regard.

“During the identification and burial of the dead by the troops, considerable mutilations were observed, which I had not noticed when viewing the bodies at the scene of the crime, because I was less aware of the details than of the overall impression.”

Read by myself and signed.

Signed: Dr. Heinrich.

The witness was properly sworn.

Signed: Schultze-Krantz, Judge Advocate.

Signed: Buchheit, Field Justice Inspector.

Authenticated: Secretary.

Case 031

On 30 June 1941, near Bubnov, an officer with five of his men were captured by the Russians. After being plundered of all their belongings, at the order of a Russian major, they were lined up and shot one after the other by three men each. The officer nevertheless escaped death despite a bullet wound in the back, and was able to find his way back to his own lines.

Case 032

On the Rozana-Slonim road, on 30 June 1941, as a result of treachery, men from a signal squad were captured by Russians who had equipped themselves with German riflemen's coats and German helmets. Shortly afterwards, 14 men from a signal squad were found with cruel mutilations: the arms were mutilated, the throats cut, the faces smashed; one severely wounded man had seven bayonet wounds, a crushed skull and a through-and-through bullet wound in the upper thigh.

Case 033

A severely wounded radio operator, Lehmann, was beaten about the head with a rifle butt by a Russian and then again severely wounded by another Russian with seven bayonet wounds, five of them in the back and two in the collar bone. Fourteen of his comrades were killed by stab wounds in the artery.

Case 034

The record of 14 August 1941 also describes the shooting of a German ambulance, perfectly well marked with the Red Cross, and the killing of the driver and passenger as well as several wounded soldiers being transported in the ambulance, as reported by the witness Lieutenant Hering, who states that he found four bodies whose arteries to the hand had been severed.

Case 035

The Russian POW Pyotr Yaremenko, as a member of a Russian unit in the vicinity of the small city of Nikolayev, on or about 1 July 1941, during witnessed the manner in which three German soldiers with their hands tied behind their backs were led by two Russian soldiers to the column of his battalion. Behind the soldiers followed the Russian captain Maletsky, the Battalion commander of his battalion. In the vicinity of the column stood captain Maletsky's grooms. As the captain passed by the grooms he was given his saber. The captain then had the three prisoners led to one of the depressions in the ground in the vicinity and had them lined up. Then the captain drew the saber and struck at the prisoners' heads. With every blow one of the prisoners fell down. When the captain had killed the last one, he turned around and went back to his battalion.

Case 036

The record of the interrogation of Lieutenant Spengler of 1 July 1941 reports the case of the cruel murder of a German soldier.

Court of the 137th Infantry Division In the field, 1 July 1941
General List 202/41

Present:

- Judge Advocate Dr. Sehorz
- Army Field Justice Inspector Überall as documentary official

Record

There appeared Lt. Spengler Walter, 31 years old, Evangelical, 841st Heavy Artillery Division, and declared as follows:

“When my division was marching northwards down the road from Derechin towards Kozin about 1 o'clock in the afternoon today, an officer from our staff brought my attention to a dead German soldier who appeared to have been mutilated. I viewed the dead man and observed the following injuries on the body:

“The eyes had been put out, his ears and nose had been cut off, in addition to which he exhibited such serious cutting wounds in the area of the chin that they exposed the bones. He had a round hole in his forehead, but I could not tell whether it was a bullet entry wound or some other kind of injury. He must have been wounded in the area of the breast, since his shirt was



A dead German motorized rifleman, both of whose eyes were put out. His nose and tongue were cut off. In the region of the chin were other severe cutting wounds, exposing the bone; he had a round hole in the forehead.

drenched with blood there. Closer examination of the pockets of the dead man showed that he only had a few screws in his pockets. In the opening of his motorized rifleman's jacket, was a celluloid envelope with his pay book, his military driver's license, some correspondence and a few photos. Around his neck was a breast bag, still containing two zlotys and 50 pennies and a message with his home address: Gerhard B., Könitz bei S. Bahnhofstrasse 4 Th. These objects are hereby placed on the record. According to the pay book, the dead man was Rifleman Gerhard B., Field Post Number 38125, obviously a member of the 29th Division. I immediately ordered two photos made of the dead man by Gefreiter Eichert and Schmidt, at Unit Field Post Office 18047, and will have the films presented to the division for development and other proceedings. The dead man must have lain there for more than 24 hours when we found him, because an odor of decomposition became perceptible upon further searching. The dead man had neither his steel helmet nor his gas mask nor any weapon, but was completely dressed, in particular, with the motorized rifleman's coat. I had the dead man buried immediately, and drew a map showing the burial location, hereby made available to you by myself, with the request that it be forwarded to the responsible burial officer."

The witness was sworn.

Read out, approved and sworn.

Signed: Walter Spengler, Lieutenant.

Signed: Dr. Sehorz, Judge Advocate.

Signed: Überall, Field Justice Inspector.

Authenticated: Ministerial recorder.

* * *

Court of the 137th Division

In the field, 1 July 1941

General List 202/41

Present:

– Judge Advocate Dr. Adalbert Sehorz

– Field Justice Inspector Michael Überall, Documentation Officer

Record

Taken in Uhryn-Malynear Dereczyn (large-scale map no. 344 Wokowkysl – 100,000) with Superior Paymaster Maschek Josef, born on 25 June 1919, Roman Catholic, 137th Engineer Battalion.

The above mentioned witness testified as follows:

"This afternoon, as I was driving from Derechin to Vola, next to the road, about 2 km outside Derechin, I saw an abandoned German motorcycle standing there. On the return from Vola to Derechin at about 1 o'clock this afternoon, I saw a few German soldiers standing around by a motorcycle with

sidecar, examining the motorcycle to see if it could be used. So I stood around and heard from these soldiers, that the motorcycle driver lay near the road in the vicinity of Derechin and had been mutilated. I went to the dead man and was able to ascertain, with absolute certainty, that the motorcycle driver had had both eyes gouged out, both ears, his nose and tongue cut off. The dead man also exhibited several cutting wounds right down to the cheekbones. Whether or not the dead man had any other wounds, I cannot say, because I did not examine him further, and the dead man was still wearing his motorcycle driver's coat. There were already many flies on the corpse, but there was no perceptible smell of decomposition. Death must therefore have occurred within the past 24 hours.

"The motorcycle driver's coat was open in front and the pockets of the dead man had obviously been plundered.

"The soldiers who had informed me of the dead man were horribly embittered over this bestial murder of a German soldier. Since we had been able to capture many Russian soldiers over the past 24 hours, it must be assumed that the motorcycle driver had been murdered by Russian soldiers as he attempted to find a screw which he had apparently lost. In addition to the dead man, we found, in particular, a screw which might have fitted a motorcycle. On my orders, a photograph was taken. When I returned to the dead man approximately two hours later with the photographer, the photograph could no longer be taken, because the dead man had apparently been buried by his comrades in the meantime. According to the inscription on the grave, the dead man was Gerhard B., born 19 December 1920. The dead man's motorcycle with side car bore large white letters on the gas tank. I believe the number was 32. It has been impossible so far to determine the unit to which the dead man belonged."

The above named witness was sworn to this effect.

Read out, approved and sworn.

Signed: Josek Maschek Obzm.

Signed: Dr. Sehors, Judge Advocate.

Signed: Überall, Field Justice Inspector.

Having been summoned, there appeared Gefreiter Ferdi[n]and Horzin, 137th Engineer Battalion, born 4 March 1913, and stated as follows, to the best of his recollection:

Statements largely identical to those made by First Lieutenant (Paymaster Corps) Maschek, with the following additional remarks:

"I drove the vehicle in which First Lieutenant (Paymaster Corps) Maschek made the trip from Derechin to Vola and back. I expressly confirm that I made the same observations as the previous witness.

"The screw found near the dead man came, in my opinion, from a BMW or Zündapp.

"The dead man's motorcycle was either a BMW or a Zündapp, but I have not been able to ascertain this with absolute certainty."

The witness was sworn to the above effect.
Read out, approved and sworn.
Signed: Dr. Sehorz, Judge Advocate.
Signed: Überall, Field Justice Inspector.
Signed: Horzin, Gefreiter.
Certified: Ministerial recorder.

Case 037

The shooting of at least nine German POWS by Russian troops in a barracks in Riga on 1 July 1941, is described in the record of interrogation of the local veterinary surgeon, Conrad Apinis, the caretaker, Adolf Zakis, the merchant, Martin Sipols, the construction worker, Janson, and the female witnesses, Anna Lapinsch and Milda Rudsit.

Case 038

The witnesses interrogated according to the following record also describe the murder of three German soldiers on 2 July 1941 in Wielec. The soldiers had surrendered to superior forces, were then tied up and shot and/or stabbed to death.

Report of the 18th (Motorized) Infantry Division
Divisional Staff Headquarters, 3 August 1941.

Present:

- Judge Advocate Heim, acting Judge
- Gefreiter Dommert, Recording Secretary, generally obligated according to Sections 22, 104 Code of Military Criminal Justice.

Having been summoned, there appeared First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Kurt Stavenhagen, Third Battalion 51st (Motorized) Infantry Regiment, as witness.

He was made familiar with the object of the investigation, and having been duly warned to tell the truth and informed of the seriousness of the oath.

The witness declared: see Annex I (transcription of shorthand record of the interrogation).

This testimony was read out to him, upon which he declared, “This declaration is correct”.

The witness then swore the oath as a witness.

Concluded.
Signed: Heim.
Signed: Dommert.
Certified: Secretary.

Annex I

(Transcription of the shorthand record of the interrogation)

“As to my person: My name is Kurt Stavenhagen, I am 34 years old, of the Evangelical faith, First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) with the Third Battalion, 51st (Motorized) Infantry Regiment.

“As to the facts: During the advance of my Battalion on 3 July 1941 in Wielec, we were informed by a German-speaking resident of this village that, on the previous day at around 15 hours, three German soldiers had been taken prisoner and murdered by Russian soldiers. I had these civilians lead me to the spot where the murdered German soldiers had been found.

“We were able to observe the following:

“In the ditch along the road lay a German side car (BMW), bearing the tactical markings of the 18th Reconnaissance Division. I no longer remember the unit to which it belonged. Diagonally across from this sidecar lay a dead German soldier, on his back, his hands tied together with leather straps, whom, based on the pay book found on the body, we identified as Obergefreiter Erhard St., 18th Artillery Division. He bore a bullet entry wound the size of a lentil in the region of the left temple. On the right side of his forehead was an exit wound about the size of the head of a baby, covered with bits of brain. From this discovery, we concluded that this mutilation of the skull had been caused by a bullet fired at point-blank range.

“In the same ditch, at a distance of approximately 10 meters, lay another dead soldier who, as we could see from the pay book found on the body, had also been a member of the 18th Reconnaissance Division, named Herbert W. He lay with his back to the earth. I only took a closer look at this soldier after I had been with Obergefreiter St. and my companion had also examined W. As I came up to the body, his torso had already been laid bare. In the right side of the breast I observed three stab wounds with ragged, sharp-edges, probably caused by a Russian triangular bayonet. The corresponding stab wounds were also found in the front side of the field jacket.

“Near soldier W. lay another dead soldier on his back. We were unable to observe any indication of this unit or his name, apart from a steel helmet with the inscription ‘Henschel 10364’. The only other thing we found on him was a smooth engagement ring on the left ring finger with the engraving ‘LW 1939’. On the exposed right side of the breast, I noticed a bullet entry wound the size of a lentil. I turned him over and was unable to find any exit wound. I don’t know whether this wound entered through the front of the field jacket.

“I assume that the last named soldier, had been plundered, since, apart from the ring, there were no personal effects on the body.

“Apart from the first named motorcycle sidecar, in the ditch along the road near the last dead man, lay a second motorcycle with sidecar. Both vehicles had been put out of action by shots to the gas tanks and tires as well as the violent destruction of the ignition.

“The civilians who went with us together to this place and then helped us bury the bodies, were very shocked by this incident. The women cried continually and the men indicated by means of signs as well as through the German-speaking civilian, that we were to do the same to the Russians. The civilians also proved themselves very helpful during the erection of grave markers. We noticed especially that the German-speaking civilian, at our request, immediately prepared a beautiful wooden cross with inscription board.

“Apart from myself, the following persons were present when these observations were made:

“Lieutenant Colonel Chrobek (wounded, repatriated to Germany);

“Lieutenant Schlegel, Adjutant, Third Battalion 51st Infantry Regiment;

“Lieutenant Wolf, at that time ordinance officer Third Battalion, 51st Infantry Regiment, at the present time platoon leader with the 9th Company, 51st Infantry Regiment;

“Feldwebel (Medical Corps) Oskar Fuchs, Third Battalion, 51st Infantry Regiment;

“And a number of soldiers from my battalion, now unknown to me by name.

“Photographs were taken of the tied up soldiers by Officer Maier, former Staff Third Battalion 51st Infantry Regiment, now wounded and repatriated to Germany.”

Read out, the correctness of the transcription of the shorthand record of the interrogation is hereby certified.

In the field, on 3 August 1941.

Signed: Dommert, Gefreiter, before the court of the 18th (Motorized) Infantry Division.

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 18th Infantry Division (Motorized)
Divisional Staff Headquarters, 6 August 1941
Reserve Auxiliary List No. 42/41.

Present:

– Judge Advocate Heim, acting Judge

– Gefreiter Dommert, Recording Secretary, generally obligated according to Sections 22, 104 of the Military Code of Criminal Justice.

Having been summoned, there appeared Lieutenant Ulrich Schlegel, Third Battalion, 51st (Motorized) Infantry Regiment, as witness.

The witness was familiarized with the subject of the investigation, warned to tell the truth and informed of the significance of the oath.

The witness declared: see Annex I (transcription of the shorthand record of the interrogation).

This testimony was read out to him, upon which he declared, "This declaration is correct".

The witness was sworn.

Concluded.

Signed: Heim.

Signed: Dommert.

Certified: Secretary.

Annex I

(Transcription of the shorthand record of the interrogation)

"As to my person: my name is Ulrich Schlegel, I am 22 years old, of the Evangelical faith, lieutenant and adjutant with the Third Battalion, 51st (Motorized) Infantry Regiment.

"As to the facts: As our Battalion reached the village of Wielec during the advance on 3 July 41, our Battalion physician, Stavenhagen, was informed by residents of the village that, in the afternoon of the previous day, three German soldiers had been taken prisoner and murdered by Russian soldiers. He first went to the spot where these dead soldiers lay, and then brought a few officers as witnesses.

"I only saw the exterior discovery of these dead soldiers, First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Stavenhagen was responsible for establishing their personal identity.

"Before the village two motorcycle sidecars, put out of action by shots to the tank, tires and motor block, lay in the ditch. The bore the tactical insignia of the Reconnaissance Division 18.

"On the passenger seat of the one machine, lay a dead German soldier, on his back, his hands bound together with a leather strap. In the area over his left ear this soldier had a bullet entry wound the size of a lentil. On the right side of the forehead, I notice an opening about the size of a fist, obviously the bullet exit wound. The skull was very badly mutilated at this place, especially, we could see parts of his brain outside the head. In my view, this shot must have been shot from point-blank range to cause such a huge exit wound.

"A few meters away, in a ditch, lay another German soldier, on his back. He had three stab wounds with ragged edges in the right side of his breast. I had the impression that this wound had not been caused by smooth bayonets, but rather, by a triangular one, or perhaps one equipped with saw-toothed zigzag.

"Very near the last-named soldier, another dead soldier lay on his back in the ditch. This one had a bullet entry wound the size of a lentil in his exposed right side of his chest. Whether the shot penetrated the field jacket, I

don't know. I can not remember whether he had an exit wound in the back.

“The civilians who helped us find the bodies, were extremely shocked by the incident, the women were crying and the men indicated through signs that we were to treat the Russians in the same manner. In particular, they made the hand sign of a throat being cut.”

Read out, the correctness of the transcription of the shorthand record of the interrogation is certified.

In the field, on 6 August 1941.

Signed: Dommert, Private, before the court of the 18th (Motorized) Infantry Division.

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 18th Infantry Division
Divisional Staff Headquarters, 25 August 1941
Reserve auxiliary list No. 42/41

Present:

– Judge Advocate Heim, acting Judge

– Gefreiter Dommert, Recording Secretary, generally obligated according to Sections 22, 104 of the Military Code of Criminal Justice

Having been summoned, there appeared the Feldwebel (Medical Corps) Oskar Fuchs, Third Battalion, 51st (Motorized) Infantry Regiment, as witness.

He was familiarized with the object of the interrogation, warned to tell the truth and informed of the significance of the oath.

The witness declared: see Annex I (transcription of the shorthand record of the interrogation).

This declaration was read out, whereupon he declared, “This declaration is correct”.

The witness was sworn.

Concluded.

Signed: Heim.

Signed: Dommert.

Certified: Secretary.

Annex I

(Transcription of the shorthand record of the interrogation)

“As to my person: My name is Oskar Fuchs, I am 30 years old, Catholic, Feldwebel (Medical Corps) with the Third Battalion, 51st (Motorized) Infantry Regiment. As to the facts: At approximately the beginning of July our Battalion had to halt on the crossroads before Wielec, because the division was

to be collected there, a German-speaking farmer came up to us and informed us that three German soldiers (each with a motorcycle with side car) had been murdered by approximately 20 Russian soldiers on the previous day, at about 14:30 hours. The Russian civilian expressly mentioned that the three German soldiers had surrendered, and had approached the Russian soldiers with their hands up. One of the Russian soldiers was said to have said that the German soldiers had surrendered and should be taken away, whereupon the other 19 Russian soldiers cried out that the 3 German soldiers should be tied up and shot. At this point, the German soldiers were reported to have killed on the spot.

"I first went to the scene with the civilian and observed the following:

"In the ditches along the road, stood 3 German motorcycles with sidecar with the tactical insignia of the 3rd Battalion, 18th Reconnaissance Division. The cylinder block and tanks of the motorcycle had been shot through.

"Over the sidecar of the one motorcycle lay a dead German soldier, on his side, with his hands tied behind his back by means of a leather strap. Like the others, he had a rubberized motorcycle coat on. In one temple, the right temple as I recall, he had a small bullet entry wound the size of a lentil, which was obviously the entry wound. On the other side of his head, a considerable piece of his head in the region of the eyes to the nose had been torn away. In my view, that must have been the exit wound. From the type of wound I assumed that the shot must have been fired from very close range.

"Next to the second motorcycle, on his back, lay another German soldier. He had several stab wounds in his breast. The edges of the wound were torn ragged, in a very peculiar manner. We could see quite clearly that it must have been inflicted with a triangular stabbing weapon of a type similar to Russian bayonets. The soldier's notice book and pay book, which I took out of the left breast pocket of his field jacket, showed even more clearly the triangular form of the weapon with which this soldier had been stabbed. He had no other wounds, particularly, no bullet wounds.

"Near the 3rd motorcycle, on his back, lay another German soldier. At first I could not see any bullet wounds on him. As I searched the pockets of the soldier for personal effects at the order of the First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Stavenhagen, I found, in the watch pocket of the trousers, an infantry bullet, which had been crushed slightly flat, the point of which had been somewhat bent. At this point, we examined the soldier more closely. Personally, I do not know where the entry wound was. Nor did I see the exit wound. But I felt it with the finger, when I stuck it into the watch pocket, and remarked that the pocket was torn. The underclothing was also torn and strongly drenched at this place.

"I collected the personal property and the pay books of this soldier and forwarded them to the baggage train of Reconnaissance Division 18.

"The Russian civilians present were very moved and embittered at the Russian soldiers. They eagerly helped us with the burial of the German soldiers. At the suggestion of the Battalion commander, Lieutenant Colonel



Three German soldiers from the 18th Reconnaissance Division murdered by approximately 20 Russian soldiers. One was tied and shot by a bullet in the neck; one was killed by three stab wounds in the breast with a triangular Russian bayonet. Another was murdered by bullet wounds in the breast and plundered.

Cherobeck, Officer Theodor Maier, Staff of the Third Battalion, 51st Infantry Regiment, took a number of photographs of these soldiers' wounds."

Read out, the witness was sworn.

The correctness of the transcription of the shorthand record of the interrogation is certified.

In the field, 25 August 1941.

Signed: Dommert, Obergefreiter, before the court of the 18th (Motorized) Infantry Division.

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 19th Infantry division
Divisional Staff Headquarters, 9 September 1941
Reserve auxiliary list no. 41/41

Present:

- Judge Advocate Heim, acting Judge
- Obergefreiter Dommert, Recording Secretary, generally obligated according to Sections 22 and 104 of the Military Code of Criminal Justice

There appeared Lieutenant Kurt Wolf of the 9th Battalion, 51st (Motorized) Infantry Regiment, as witness.

He was familiarized with the object of the investigation, warned to tell the truth and made aware of the significance of the oath.

The witness declared: see Annex I (transcription of the shorthand record of the interrogation).

The declaration was read out to him, whereupon he declared, "This declaration is correct".

The witness was sworn.

Concluded.

Signed: Heim.

Signed: Dommert.

Certified: Secretary.

Annex I

(Transcription of the shorthand record of the interrogation)

"As to my person: My name is Kurt Wolf, I am 27 years old, of the Evangelical faith, Lieutenant with the 9th Battalion, 51st (Motorized) Infantry Regiment.

"As to the facts: In the initial period of our advance before Wielec, I came along by chance as a few members of our battalion, including Lieutenant

Colonel Chrobeck and First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Stavenhagen, stood around by 3 dead German soldiers. In the vicinity, there were also a number of civilians. In one of the ditches stood or lay three motorcycles.

“On the side car of one of motorcycles lay a dead German soldier with his back upwards. His hands were bound behind his back, fastened with a leather strap. He had a gunshot wound to the head, about which I can say no more in detail.

“On another motorcycle, another dead German soldier lay bent forward over the handlebars. I can no longer remember what kind of wounds he had.

“A short way away from there, lay a third dead German soldier in the ditch, with a stab wound in this abdomen. I cannot venture to give more particulars on this here as well.

“I was only a short time there since I only came along later, and soon had to leave again, and therefore made very imprecise observations. For one thing, my memory has suffered due to the long time which has since elapsed and the other events which have occurred in the meantime.

“I was only informed as to the information from the civilians at a later time.”

Read out. The witness was sworn.

The correctness of the transcript of the shorthand record of the interrogation is certified.

In the field, 9 September 1941.

Signed: Dommert, Obergefreiter, before the court of the 18th (Motorized) Infantry Division.

Certified: Secretary.

Case 039

The cruel murder and mutilation of ten German soldiers on 3 July 1941 near Berezhany is proven by the testimony and expert report of Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Erich Koch as well as First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Heinze Wittig, in addition to the testimony of Gefreiter Niger and the annexed photographs.

Documents to Case 039

Court of the 4th Mountain Division
Divisional Staff Headquarters, 9 July 1941

Re: Mutilation of German soldiers

Present:

Lieutenant Dr. Pranger, Army Judge Advocate.

Interrogation: In response to an order, Dr Erich Koch, Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps) and Divisional Physician with the 94th Artillery Regiment, born on 19 September 1906 in Dillenburg (Hessen-Nassau) presently with Unit Field Post no. 27778, appeared and stated as follows, according to his recollection of the truth, and after being apprised on the seriousness of the oath:

“Shortly before Berezhan, on 3 July 1941, the Russians were withdrawing. The Reconnaissance Division was ordered to protect the right flank of the division. Upon carrying out this order our 1st Squadron came into immediate contact with the enemy. The squadron was partly cut off by the Russians. During this mission, a total of 17 members of the same squadron were killed. Of these 17, six were found in terribly mutilated condition. In detail, these six dead men exhibited the following injuries:

“Two dead men had had their hands tied behind their backs. One had had his right eye put out and the face had been smashed in, probably with a rifle butt. The victim had had his tongue cut out and his throat cut at the level of the larynx.

“The other 4 were also mutilated. One had had the right hand and the right elbow hacked off, so that the hand and lower arm only hung together by a few pieces of skin. Another had had the right arm stabbed through several times with a bayonet or other stabbing weapon. The arm looked like a sieve. Another 2 soldiers exhibited stab wounds all over their bodies, inflicted with a bayonet. All 6 mutilated soldiers had been completely plundered, for example, even their pay books and identity tag had disappeared. 4 soldiers had also been plundered of their boots. The incident had taken place either during the late morning or afternoon. I only saw the bodies in the evening, when they were brought in. As a result of the darkness, no more photographs could be taken. Burial was urgently required. Both the soldiers found with their hands tied had fallen into enemy hands in an unwounded condition. The other 4 soldiers had obviously been wounded before being captured; one of them had even been bandaged by our people.

“I will inform the court of the names of the 6 above mentioned mutilated men and provide witnesses to the deed.”

The witness was legally sworn, and confirmed his statements under oath.

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Dr. Erich Koch.

Concluded.

Signed: Dr. Pranger, Judge Advocate.

Certified: Secretary.

Copy

Army Medical Doctor, 94th Reconnaissance Division
Local Bivouac, 20 July 41

To the court of the 4th Mountaineers' Division

In annex please find the interrogations complete with signature, sent back to you.

There were no witnesses to the crime.

The names of the mutilated soldiers were as follows:

Gefreiter W.	Josef,	Field Post Number	30031
" Sch.	Jakob,	"	30031
" B.	Otto,	"	28497
" B.	Josef,	"	28497
" L.	Erich,	"	28497
" N.	Robert	"	28497

Annexes:

Signed: Dr. Koch, Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps) and army doctor.

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 4th Mountaineer's Division
Divisional Staff Headquarters, 13 July 1941

Present:

Lieutenant Dr. Pranger, Army Judge Advocate.

Interrogation: In response to an order, there appeared First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Heinz Wittig, born 23 September 1905, in Jena, at the present time Divisional Physician with the 525th Anti-Tank Division, Field Post Number 11914, and stated as follows after being informed of the seriousness of the oath.

"On the morning of 3 July 1941, there was a firefight between the 525th Anti-Tank Division and the Soviet Russians at the western exit of Berezhany. Soldiers from our division were killed during the firefight. As for 4 soldiers, it was impossible to tell where they had been wounded in battle or whether their wounds were inflicted afterwards. It should first be noted that the Anti-Tank Division during this battle only received infantry fire, no artillery fire.

"In detail, I observed the following:



Ten German soldiers were cruelly murdered and mutilated near Berezhany.

Bilddokumente zu
Fall 039



Bilddokumente zu
Fall 039



Bilddokumente zu
Fall 039





Bilddokumente zu
Fall 039



“As for Rifleman M.: This man exhibited a head shot over the right eye, the left arm was smoothly cut off, as if with a knife, presumably a blow with an entrenching tool, the right lower arm was completely torn to pieces. According to the appearance of the wounds, these wounds were presumably inflicted through numerous knife cuts along the bone in the lower arm. Death must have been inflicted by a bayonet stab in the breast.

“When I heard from a Rifleman whose name I can no longer remember at the moment, but whom I shall place before the court, two of the fallen men had been taken prisoner alive.

“These included Rifleman M.

“As for Gefreiter R.: This was exhibited a lengthwise wound in the abdomen and his intestines were protruding. This wound was obviously inflicted by cutting open the abdomen with a knife; in any case, there were no bullet wounds.

“As for Obergefreiter N.: this man exhibited a bullet wound in the back between the shoulder blades and a complete destruction of the right half of the skull. In this case as well, there was no perceptible dent in the steel helmet. This wound was therefore obviously inflicted after the battle by a blunt object.

“I wish to add that I examined the dead men immediately after the battle.”

The witness was legally sworn and confirmed the above statements under oath.

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Dr. Wittig.

Concluded.

Signed: Dr. Pranger, Army Judge Advocate

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 4th Mountaineer's Division
Divisional Staff Headquarters, 13 July 1941

Present:

Lieutenant Dr. Pranger, Army Judge Advocate.

Interrogation: Upon order, there appeared Gefreiter Willi Niger, born 5 August 1914 in Eisenach, presently Gun Driver with the 2nd Battalion, 525th Anti-Tank Division, Field Post Number 23457, and stated as follows after being informed of the significance of the oath:

“On 3 July 1941, there was a battle between the 525th Anti-Tank Division and the Soviet Russians at the western exit of the Berezhaný. At that time, I was rifleman with the 1st Platoon, 4th Gun [Company?]. While we fought the enemy in front, I suddenly noticed that we were surrounded by the enemy. Since the Soviet Russians were much superior numerically, there was

nothing to do for it but to evade. In doing so, Rifleman M. was wounded on the left upper arm by a shot. Since I was just then bringing back the gunner, NCO Just, who had just been wounded, I was momentarily unable to help M. M. was obviously unable to follow as a result of the excitement. In the meantime, after I brought NCO Just to safety in a hollow, I immediately turned back, to look after M. As I approached, M. was surrounded by the enemy. I only saw, how they held their mounted bayonets against M., who was lying on the ground. Since Russians were also approaching from the right, I withdrew, but came soon came back to M., who was lying dead on the ground, when the Russians went away. M. exhibited the injuries described in the eyewitness testimony of Wittig. He is from the same home district as myself back in Germany. I cannot say whether he was wounded in battle or whether the above described injuries were inflicted after capture.

"I do not know Gefreiter J. and Obergefreiter N. I observed the manner in which a Russian inflicted a blow on a machine gun rifleman from behind, over the steel helmet with an object.

"I can provide no further information on the case."

The witness was sworn and confirmed his statements under oath.

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Obergefreiter Niger Willi.

Concluded.

Signed: Dr. Prager, Army Judge Advocate.

Certified: Secretary.

Case 040

On 5 July 1941, near Traby, a Feldwebel and a Gefreiter had their eyes gouged out by Russian soldiers and an Obergefreiter had his skull smashed by blows with a rifle butt. These German soldiers, as well, were obviously murdered when wounded and unarmed. The Feldwebel still wore his German bandage on his knee and his left arm was put in a splint.

Case 041

About twenty wounded German POWs were murdered by the Russians on 5 July 1941 near Zazlaff, with bayonet stab wounds or blows with rifle butts. As the witness Lieutenant Bischoff reports, some of these soldiers were still living and not seriously wounded when they fell into Russian hands, and were then systematically murdered by a coup de grace or bayonet stab wounds. All the dead men had been plundered.

Case 042

The report of a political commissar of 27 July 1941 to the Chief of the Political Division of the Russian 28th Army contained the following sentence:

“The shooting down of fascist aircraft with 76 mm guns produced satisfactory results. Especially successful was the shooting of three fascist aircraft at 17:50 hours. Two fliers bailed out of an aircraft near the village of Kubarka. The first parachute didn’t open, and the flier was killed. The parachute of the other flier opened, but the parachute was destroyed by heavy machine gun fire and the flier was killed. All documents found on him were sent to the Army Staff.”

This report proves that a German flier was killed after bailing out in a parachute.

Case 043

The motorcyclist Kiesewetter reports on serious mistreatment and the attempted extortion of information as well as the shooting of approximately thirty German soldiers of all ranks in the courtyard of a prison near Smolensk, as follows:

“In the late afternoon of 8 July 1941 I was instructed to bring the daily orders of the division from the divisional command post to the 52nd Rifle Regiment. This was said to be bivouacked in a location near Orscha. My way there led through a forest, which I considered free of enemy forces, because German troops had overrun the whole area. Shortly before a place, where the Rifle Regiment was said to be bivouacked, two trucks crewed by Russians drove onto the paved runway along which I was driving. The Russians took me prisoner. They first took away all the personal articles I had with me, such as my watch, photos, money and my letters. Then my hands were tied and I was placed on the truck on my stomach, on the bed of the truck, while one or two Russians knelt on top of me. This is how I was brought out of the command post. There I had to get down from the vehicle and take off my uniform. At this point, they made me get into a rifle pit, where I lay in the dark in my shirt under guard. During the night, I was transported further away again. My arms were also tied to my legs, so I was tied up like a bundle. In this condition, I was thrown onto a truck. I was also blindfolded. In the early morning I came to another command post, where I was interrogated three times during the day. I was questioned about all kinds of military details. Since I made no statement, I was once again transported away during the following night, in the same manner. At the new command post, they offered me

something to eat. As I tried to take it, a soldier kicked me in the body and I got nothing to eat. As the interrogation continued that evening once again without success, I was tied hand and foot and laid in a latrine. My further transport took place in the same manner as above. On this trip, I was struck several times and struck with a rifle butt. On the fifth day of my captivity, I was beaten after an unsuccessful interrogation and put in a dark room. There I was subjected to blinding bright lights and interrogated by two women. During interrogation I was threatened with a pistol, beaten with a riding crop, and received blows with a cudgel on the soles of the feet and blow to the back of the neck. These brutalities were carried out by Russian soldiers. After this interrogation, I was once again taken away during the night and on the sixth day of my captivity I came to a bigger command post located in a suburb of Smolensk. There I was not interrogated. A lieutenant from the tank squadron Mölders was loaded on my truck during the further transport. After about one or two hours, I was taken down off the truck and put into a car. The lieutenant was tied to the spare tire and I had to sit in the middle of the car between two soldiers. After a rather lengthy period of time driving around, we stopped in front of a prison or penitentiary and the lieutenant and I were thrown into a cell. We were tied up as before. I was not allowed to talk to the lieutenant, and therefore did not learn his name. We were closely guarded.

“While the lieutenant and I were being brought into the cell, we saw about 30 soldiers of all ranks enter the courtyard of the prison, mostly tank crews and fliers. After we had been in the cell for a short time, we heard shooting in the courtyard, which lasted about half an hour. I assumed that the soldiers who had entered the courtyard had been shot. I did not see these shootings.

“On the next day, the cells were broken open by the Russian civilian population, and we were let out of jail. While we were hurrying out I saw that the big hole in the courtyard, which had previously been open, had been filled in. Everywhere in the courtyard lay spent cartridges and there were traces of fresh blood.

“As we reached the street outside the prison, a German tank came up to us, and the lieutenant called to it. Since the tank shot at us, however, since we were only wearing shirts, we got separated. I then ran into riflemen from the 29th (Motorized) Infantry Division and made a report. I lost sight of the lieutenant when we took cover during the shooting from the tank.

“I had nothing to eat or drink during my captivity.”

Case 044

The Ukrainian defector Belichenko reports in the record of 14 August 1941 on the shooting of the German fliers and another German POW as follows:

“At the same time as I came to the staff, two two-motored German bombers appeared. One of them was shot down by anti-aircraft guns set up in

Зназивався Величко Степан Павлович, з українців, народився в році: 1918 (тогочасну дату народження не знаю) у Городові, Рівненській районі, Харківська область, де мешкав до військової служби в липні 1941; при війську неслужив ні в термینی військовому бунівалу. Приймав військовий пошуків листів від батьків, де була правдива казка про пошуків від попереднього уряду.

[illegible]

Летунки були переселюхами одних російських наймочів із штабу. Тотім приїздив
російський майор, хотівши російських вояків, щоб відпровадили обирати
німецьких летунів, вліс і так розстріляти. При розстрілюванні не був
присудний, бо не востатись із тими друми німецьких пилотів (він мав свій
одностій.)

Один російський старшина привозив німецькому воєводи мошлу котати підняв квіти німецьким воєві став в мошлі, був він російським старшиною і даду застрілений? Хто закрив мошлу познав, був був відправлений

169

the vicinity of the staff headquarters. The downed aircraft was on fire but succeeded in making an emergency landing. Russian soldiers told me that four fliers had been in the plane. After the emergency landing the fliers defended themselves, one of them was killed there, and the other was said to have been severely wounded. What they did with the wounded man I cannot say. Two fliers were brought into the staff headquarters, one of them was wounded in the left lower arm. At the staff was still another German POW.

“The fliers were interrogated by a Russian major from the General Staff. Then the Russian ordered four Russian soldiers to take the two German fliers into the forest and shoot them. I myself was not present at the shooting, since I had to stay at the staff with the other German POW (he wore a gray uniform).

“A Russian officer ordered the German soldiers to dig a grave. When the German soldier stood in the grave, he was shot from behind by the Russian officer. Who filled in the grave, I don’t know, since I was taken away.”

Case 045

The exact medical record taken down by First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Linder on 11 October 1941 proves the cruel murder of German Obergefreiter T. on 13 or 14 July 1941, near Kurace.

Text document to Case 045

Court of the 121st Infantry Division
Local Bivouac, 11 October 1941

Present:

- Judge Advocate Dr. Stock
- Officer Fischer, Recording Secretary, generally obligated.

There appeared First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Linder, known personally, and declared after being informed as to the seriousness of the oath:

“As to my person: My name is Dr. Werner Linder, I am 31 years old, First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) with the 407th Infantry Regiment.

“As to the facts of the case:

“ONE. During an armed attack by the Russians near Kurace on 23 or 14 July 1941, I took care of the wounded Obergefreiter Class T. 10th Company, 407th Infantry Regiment. He had a through-and-through bullet wound through the left upper arm, right below the shoulder joint, through which the bones protruded. Since the Russians were breaking through and getting increasingly closer, and T. was exposed to heavy fire at the location where he was wounded, I carried him on my back for approximately 250

meters to the rear, and laid him in a hollow, where he was protected against fire and out of sight. I left a soldier behind with the wounded man and went to the troop collection point, to get a stretcher. I ordered two stretcher-bearers to go and fetch the wounded man. They were however unable to penetrate to T.'s position, since the Russians had already established themselves there, in front and behind, and directed heavy fire at the stretcher bearers. After the return of the stretcher bearers I went back to T.'s position, with several soldiers, to bring him back. Upon my arrival, the Russians had already withdrawn and T. had already died. The soldier I left behind with the wounded man had had to withdraw before the quickly advancing Russians. T. was fully conscious at that time.

"Exterior autopsy findings: Apart from the above described bullet wound on the left upper arm, T. exhibited a ragged triangular wound on the left costal arch about the size of a man's hand. The wound must have been inflicted with an instrument like a knife, a bayonet or the like, the lower ribs partially protruded from the wound. Several large pieces of the man's liver, severely torn and picked to pieces, protruded from the right abdominal wall. They could only have been pulled out by hand after the destruction of the liver; they hung only loosely connected to the other parts of the liver on the interior.

"T. also had a dent approximately 5 cm long on the left side of his forehead, which must have been inflicted with a blunt instrument, and which had destroyed the bones of the skull. This dent was not suffused with blood.

"T.'s death is to be attributed with almost completely certainty to the bestial injuries deliberately inflicted by the Russians.

"TWO. The Third Battalion, 407th Infantry Regiment was informed, on 12 or 13 July 1941, that Stabsfeldwebel S. of the 14th Company, 407th Infantry Regiment, had been found dead and mutilated in a ravine north of Kurace.

"Upon examining the corpse, I noted the following injuries:

- "Broad splitting of the skull extending along the entire lengthwise direction deeply exposing the base of the skull and exposing the right eyeball. The cranial cavity contains only a few remains of the cerebellum. The split was obviously inflicted with several blows of a entrenching tool.

- "On the left upper arm, on the right shoulder and the front delimitation of the left axillary line, in each case, a round hole, approximately a the size of a penny, probably caused by a bayonet stab.

- "Further below in the middle of the upper arm, on the flexor aspect, a gaping cutting wound about the size of a man's hand.

- "On the extensor aspect of the lower arm, below above the wrist, absence of skin, about the size of man's hand, clearly exposing the musculature.

- "Almost complete separation of the right hand from the lower arm. The hand was only hanging on by a few muscle sinews; the stumps of ulna and radius protrude about 3 cm.

- "Individual scratches on the breast and left upper abdomen.

– “Sharply delineated, large-caliber entry wound, about a hand’s breadth below the right hip crest; on the left side, almost the same height, a large exit would about the same size.

– “Stab wounds in the left half of the scrotum.

– “On the extensor aspect of the left upper leg a cutting wound about double the size of a man’s hand exposing the rumpling of the musculature, as well as a destruction of the femur. The skin edges of the wounds were rough, and exhibited ragged overlapping pieces of skin. On the interior side of the left groin is an extended area, suffused with blood, very close to the described wound.

– “On the flexor aspect of the left upper leg are 4 sharply punched out holes, some of them very close together.

– “The rectal area is torn open about the size of a man’s hand.

– “A gaping cutting wound the size of a man’s hand on the lower end of the lumbar spine.

– “In the middle of the back of the right foot a sharply delineated, 4-sided small stab wound.

– “Broad cutting through of the right Achilles tendon.

– “It is to be assumed with near certainty that S. suffered death as a result of the splitting of his skull. Whether and to what extent S.’s other wounds were inflicted while he was still alive cannot be determined with certainty.”

Read personally, approved and signed.

Signed: Dr Linder, First Lieutenant (Medical Corps).

Dr. Linder was then sworn.

Signed: D. Stock.

Signed: Fischer.

Certified: Ministerial Recorder.

Case 046

A German Obergefreiter was sadistically tortured by Russian soldiers on 14 July 1941 near Tudora-Verkhen [?], in that he was put head down into an empty barrel. His desperate attempts to free himself, were followed with mocking laughter. He owed his life only to the fact that his Company attacked the position again.

Case 047

On 18 July 1941, near Korodonka, five wounded men from a German assault detachment were murdered by the Russians although they had

already been bandaged by German medics, and were clearly recognizable as wounded. On 10 August 1941, near Luga, at least eight dead men from a reconnaissance division were found with their eyes gouged out and their skulls smashed in.

Case 048

On 18 July 1941, between Liozno and Rudnya, at least ten wounded members of German reconnaissance division 35, who had had to be left behind temporarily, were killed and plundered by the Russians. The sworn statement of Wachtmeister Prinz zu Wittgenstein as well as Rittmeister Grimm and other witnesses, are back up by the detailed medical expert opinions of First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Krueger.

Case 049

At the Byki railway station, just west of the Gorodok-Nevel road, on 20 July 1941, a German aircraft was found with two dead German fliers nearby. The aircraft, damaged by several anti-aircraft batteries, had obviously made an emergency landing in which the pilot was seriously injured on the right leg. Both crew members, according to the statements of the witness, Captain Walter Kalweit, lay dead next to the aircraft. The pilot's left leg had been ligatured with a cable end. The second flier, who had obviously succeeded in landing safely, had had his skull crushed in several places. Both eyes had been gouged out. His boots and socks were missing. Blows to both feet were clearly perceptible, obviously inflicted with a bayonet. The pilot's boots had been stolen. He exhibited head injuries, apparently inflicted by blows. The pockets of both fliers had been emptied. From all the circumstances it appears that both fliers survived the successful emergency landing and were captured and murdered by Red Army men afterwards.

Case 050

A high-ranking Russian POW, in a report dated 5 August 1941, reports that, on 25 July 1941, a German soldier was taken out by a Second Lieutenant at about two in the afternoon into the courtyard of the so-

called regional committee in Mogilev. The prisoner was wounded in the thigh. The witness clearly saw that the prisoner's trousers were torn and bleeding and that the soldier was wearing a bandage underneath. About half an hour after the arrival of the German prisoner, he was interrogated by a Russian Jewess. After about another half hour, the witness saw that the second lieutenant and a Russian captain went over to the left side of the courtyard with the prisoner. After about two minutes, he heard two shots. In the view of the witness, the two officers had murdered the prisoner. Both officers wore pistols on their belts, the captain also had a machine pistol. The witness assumed that the German soldier was buried in a ditch previously prepared in the courtyard. The assumption is confirmed by the autopsy performed on the same day, i.e. 5 August 1941.

The Russian POW also had the following to say:

"It is further known to me that – in saying this I must base my statements on conversations with Russian officers – that eleven German fliers were held prisoner in Mogilev, in the house of the 'Special Division of the NKVD' of the 161st Infantry Division in Lenin Street, next to the State Bank. They were said to have been the crews of several German bombers who had bailed out after being shot down by the Russians. I can say nothing about their whereabouts now. I assume that they were shot as well, since there was no possibility of transport.

"The proof of the correctness of the information given by the Russian POW is provided in full by further investigations: the bodies of the eleven murdered German soldiers were found in a common grave on the terrain at 72 Lenin Street and furthermore, four more dead soldiers were found also in a garbage ditch on the same piece of land. All the circumstances indicate that these POWs were horribly tortured before being murdered."

Documents to Case 050

Local Bivouac, 9 August 1941

Report on the scene of the crime in Mogilev

Based on the information obtained from the [above mentioned] intelligence officer, the building of the O.O. NKVD of the 161st Division, at 72 Lenin Street, was subjected to a through search by the undersigned and Gefreiter Törgler. The upper rooms of the house are office areas. In the cellar, there were cells, used for the reception of sentenced military personnel. In the right-hand wall of one of these cells, used for the serving of more severe sentences, near the window, the following three names had been scratched with a sharp object, perhaps a nail: 'Endress', 'Hertle', 'Steche'. It must be assumed for these reasons that these arrest cells were used as the place of detention for

German prisoners. The cell is approximately 2.5 x 4 meters in size, and approximately 2.5 meters high. The street side of the cell has a small barred, cellar window, divided into several smaller windows by means of the bars. Apart from a stool embedded in the cement, located in about the middle of the cell, so that a person sitting on it is unable to lean against anything, there are no other objects of furniture in the cell. The prisoners were forced to lie on the bare cement floor. It should be noted that on all sides of the stool, all the screw heads holding the seat had been unscrewed to a distance of approximately 2 cm, so that it was almost impossible to sit on it without discomfort. In the other cells, no observations were made to indicate that German prisoners had been housed there. All the rooms in the prison looked very dirty and run-down.

In conclusion, the courtyard and adjacent terrain was thoroughly searched. We found 4 locations indicating recent digging. The first two contained trash and garbage, while a horse was buried in the third place. The fourth place, located about 75-100 meters northwest of the house at 72 Lenin Street, had dirt piled up about half a meter high, and we could see that German soldiers were buried here. Due to time, the work was interrupted and resumed on the following day, 9 August 1941.

In order to achieve an exact determination of the situation of the buried men, the ditch was excavated in an area measuring 3 x 3 meters. The dead men were buried in one hole about half the size of this room. They were piled indiscriminately on top of each other, so that heads, buttocks, arms and legs were all tangled up. In this confusion, it was impossible to tell at first how many men had been buried in this burial site. The number of the bodies could only be determined after they had all been dug up. A total of 11 German soldiers had been buried in this ditch. The following observations were made in this regard:

- First Lieutenant, Regiment Gross-Deutschland (established through stripes and shoulder pieces). Age approximately 22-27 years, height about 178 cm, dark blond hair. Stab wound in the breast, damage to the genitals, and marks on the wrists, indicating that he had been bound. Only a gold wedding ring was found on him (stamped 900) with the letters “L.O. 11 August 34-26 August 35”.

- Gunner (established by piping of the epaulets, riding trousers and riding boots). Age mid-20s, height about 172 cm, dark-blond wavy hair, old wound on right arm, bandaged with German bandages, stab wound in breast. The only thing found was a brass and copper-plated iron ring without monogram.

- NCO (established through collar insignia and epaulets, the last bearing a stitched (pink) “p”). Age mid-20s, height about 167 cm, blonde hair. Stab wound in breast. Nothing found with body.

- NCO, Signals (established by collar insignia, piping and epaulets. Age 25-35 years, height about 167 cm, hair chestnut brown. Rather old wounds on left foot bandage of German origin. Protruding tongue, presumably as a result of hanging or strangulation. A double/union wedding ring, engraved “EP February 1940”, was found on body.

– Flier in flight suit without uniform. Flight suit bore the name “P.” stitched onto the suit. As for the name of the supplier firm, only the city name “Magdeburg” was legible. Laundry number written with ink, 415. Age mid-20s, about 173 cm high, blonde hair. He wore bandages on his head, both arms and both feet, probably as a result of burns, since the flight suit also exhibited traces of burning on the back. No perceptible injuries which could have caused his death. The man appeared to have been buried alive in a weakened condition. Nothing found with the body.

– Soldier, signal squad (established by piping of epaulets), laundry symbol “W.P.”. Age 30 years, height about 166 cm, hair dark blond. Injuries: rather old injury on left upper arm, bandaged. Stab wound in breast and large, unbandaged wound on left lower arm, presumably suffered while defending himself against the bayonet thrust to the breast. Nothing found with the body.

– Feldwebel, Luftwaffe (established by collar insignia, yellow collar insignia and epaulets). Age about 28-30, height about 164 cm. Hair dark blond. Both hands bandaged, probably, burns. Signs of strangulation and stab wound in back. Nothing found with body.

– Soldier, infantry (established by stripe and piping of epaulets). Age impossible to determine, height about 165 cm, dark blond hair, rather old wound on right thigh, bandaged. Stab wound in breast. Stab wound in the breast. Identification tag “3/inf. 1st Battalion 9-646-A/B”.

– Gefreiter, Engineers (established by stripe and piping of epaulets). Age impossible to determine. Height about 165 cm, wound on left thigh, bandaged, stab wound in back, lower jaw smashed with blunt instrument. No personal effects found with body.

– Presumably a flier; wearing gray flier trousers, field jacket was missing. Name “Hugo W. Cologne” written on inside of trousers with indelible ink. Age impossible to determine, height about 166 cm, dark blond hair, both lower arms bandaged, presumably burns. Signs of strangulation. Bullet wound, entry wound in back, exit wound in breast. Gold ring found with body, stamped 333, inscribed “UV, 19 April 38”.

– Gefreiter, Signal Corps (established through stripe and piping on epaulets). Age impossible to determine. Height about 161 cm, reddish blond hair, rather dark complexion, special characteristics: very small feet. Skull smashed and through-and-through bullet wound: entry wound in back, exit wound in breast, intestines protruding, indicating use of dum-dum bullet or explosive bullet. Double ring found with body, quality insignia: A.M. Charnier, inscription: “J. Sch. 1939”.

During a repeated search of the terrain, another 4 bodies of German soldiers were found in a concrete-lined trash ditch. Since these were only covered with a thin layer of dirt mixed with garbage, decomposition had already set it to a serious extent. Only the skeleton of one of them was found. Membership in a formation could only be established for 2 bodies. One soldier, an Obergefreiter in the infantry (established by the stripe and piping of epaulets) was wearing the Iron Cross Second Class. The second soldier, a Gefreiter, belonged to the Smoke Shell Mortar Squad (established by the stripe

and purple piping on the epaulets, which also bore an “8” stitched on in purple thread. He was wearing 2 rings, one of them of French manufacture, bearing the inscription of “Chambre de Commerce de France”, of a brass alloy, and another presumably of tinplate. The rings bore no other markings. No more information could be gathered from the other bodies. Apparently, the bodies were buried without their uniforms. A total of 3 field caps, 3 with the branch of service color of the infantry and one with the color of the smoke shell mortar squad, and a German steel helmet was found in the ditch.

A tree was noticed on the terrain approximately half way from the cells of the prison to the graves of the German soldiers. A canvas belt, about 3 cm wide, gray-brown, apparently of Russian army stock, hung from a strong branch of the same, about 3 meters from the ground.

The belt was knotted together (at both ends) and hung about 1 meter above the ground. No doubt this had been used to perform strangulations.

Captain (Medical Corps), Dr. Bertram and Dr. Borgolte, and Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Weddige were called upon to establish the exact cause of death. The expert opinion this regard has been made available to the court.

Signed signature: Field Police Secretary.

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

581st Ambulance Battalion
Local Bivouac 10 August 1941

Chief of Staff file number 4, journal number 2429/41

On order of the Divisional Commander, First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Decker, upon the order of the Secret Field Police on 9 August 1941, we made the following observations on the 15 bodies of members of the German armed forces found buried in ditches:

I. General remarks

– Bodies nos. 1-11 had already been dug up and laid in a row next to the ditch. They were dressed with the exception of one who lacked his field jacket. They were undressed in our presence and an examination of the naked bodies was undertaken.

– Bodies nos. 12-15 were later examined in an a garbage ditch after being exposed. An exact investigation could no longer be performed due to the advanced state of decomposition.

II. Detailed description

No. 1: Estimated age: about 20-27 years. Good state of nutrition. Muscular. Rigor mortis already broken. Right half of skull appears deformed. The scalp shows no wounds. No visible damage to the bones of the skull. The parts of the face are distorted. No certain signs of strangulation on neck.

Under the 12th rib to the right, in the vicinity of the sternum, is a oval wound channel running in the region of the heart, obviously caused by a stab wound. Size of the wound approximately 3-4 cm. No signs of bleeding in the area. The genitals are severely distended and swollen, penis unrecognizable. This is probably a change brought about by violence with a blunt object.

On the right wrist, probably as the result of binding and gagging, severely reddish brown coloration.

No. 2: Estimated age: 25-30 years. Slim build. Rigor mortis broken. Strong signs of decomposition. Bulbs in eye sockets deeply depressed and dried, can be pulled out like empty bags. Otherwise nothing could be determined from details of head and neck due to decomposition. On the right elbow, minor abrasion, obviously treated with a first-aid pack. Right next to the right nipple is a wound 3 cm long, a cm wide with sharp edges, which may have been caused by a bayonet. No signs of bleeding in the area. Torso and legs: nothing notable.

No. 3: Estimated age: early 20s. Slim. Similar findings on head and neck as with body no. 2. Right of sternum at the beginning of the 4-5th rib clearly recognizable stab wound in the region of the heart, measuring 3 cm long and 1-2 cm wide. No signs of bleeding in the region. Body and limbs without peculiarity.

No. 4: Estimated age: 25-35 years. Powerful build. Rigor mortis broken. Bulbs deeply depressed. Tongue protruding from mouth. In the left side of the face and right lower jaw extensive superficially deep reddish colored parts, attributable to flow of blood into the subcutaneous cell tissue. Deep furrows on the neck, above and below the larynx, next to each other, the region of which, in contrast to the right trunk, is dark red. Similarly, swelling and reddening above the sternum. These are obviously symptoms of strangulation. The external genital organs are severely swollen. Result of exterior violence? A blow? Kick? Jab?

On the extensor aspect of the lower third of the left lower leg there are 3 rather small wounds, apparently grenade shrapnel wounds, bandaged using a first-aid pack.

No. 5: Estimated age: early 20s. Medium build. Rigor mortis broken. Bandage on lower leg, right hand and head. Presumably slight burns, head and neck severely affected by decomposition, so that no certain determination can be made, and the cause of death cannot be determined. The other parts of the body exhibit no exterior wounds such as stab wounds, bullet entry wounds etc.

No. 6: Estimated age: 30 years. Medium build. Rigor mortis broken. As a result of the severe decomposition on the head and neck, certain peculiarities cannot be established. Beneath the left clavicle in the exterior third is a small

stab wound in the region of the heart. The region of the stab wound, which looks like it might have been caused by a bayonet, shows no signs of bleeding. On the left lower arm is a deep wound almost the size of a man's hand, with overlapping sharply ragged edges in contrast to the surrounding region with a clearly perceptible loss of substance. No signs of bleeding. On the left upper arm is a long gauze bandage, without any recognizable wound.

No. 7: Age difficult to estimate. Powerful build. Rigor mortis broken. Face and neck, insofar as recognizable, are colored a deep red, especially on the right side. Tongue protrude from mouth. Swelling in the region of the neck, with formation of strong furrows. On the back between the spine and the right shoulder blade, a ragged, oval wound opening, measuring $\frac{3}{4}$ cm, leading leftwards, in the region of the heart. No indication of bleeding.

Bandages on both hands, probably due to burns, probably first to second degree.

Details and extent, due to strong decomposition cannot be determined.

No. 8: Age hard to estimate, serious signs of decomposition, especially on the neck and head, which are strongly encrusted with clayey earth. Following removal of the clayey earth, findings could hardly be made due to severe decomposition.

On the breast, 4 cm beneath the left nipple is a narrow stab wound, leading in the region of the heart, with no signs of bleeding in the area. On the right thigh is a bandage, probably a first-aid pack, wound no longer recognizable, probably superficial skin injury or burn, no longer recognizable due to decomposition.

No. 9: Age difficult to estimate. Slim build. Rigor mortis no longer apparent. Bulbs dried out, severely depressed. Head and neck reddish-brown colored as against the torso parts. The facial skull is strongly deformed on the right side and smashed. On the upper jaw many teeth are loose in a smashed mass of bone. The lower jaw appears mashed. The center of the jaw can be detached. No signs of severe bleeding.

In the back between spine and left shoulder blade, a stab wound 3 cm long and $1\frac{1}{2}$ cm wide. No discernible signs of bleeding.

On the extremities 5 cm beneath the left groin superficial wound with a smooth wound edges, presumably a bullet wound, improvised bandage.

No. 10: Age difficult to estimate. Medium build. Rigor mortis broken. Bulbs dried out, severely depressed. No ascertainable changes to the face and neck. Protruding tongue. Otherwise, no further perceptible signs of strangulation.

In the back, very near the 10th 12th chest vertebra, is a round hole, approximately 4 cm in circumference, with blackish-green edges.

The hole must be considered a bullet entry wound.

On the breast side, 6 cm from the right nipple, an irregular, ragged 2 x 3 cm lengthwise wound with parts of the skin protruding outwards. Probably a bullet exit wound. The surrounding area of the wound shows the remains of a strong bleeding and blood clot.

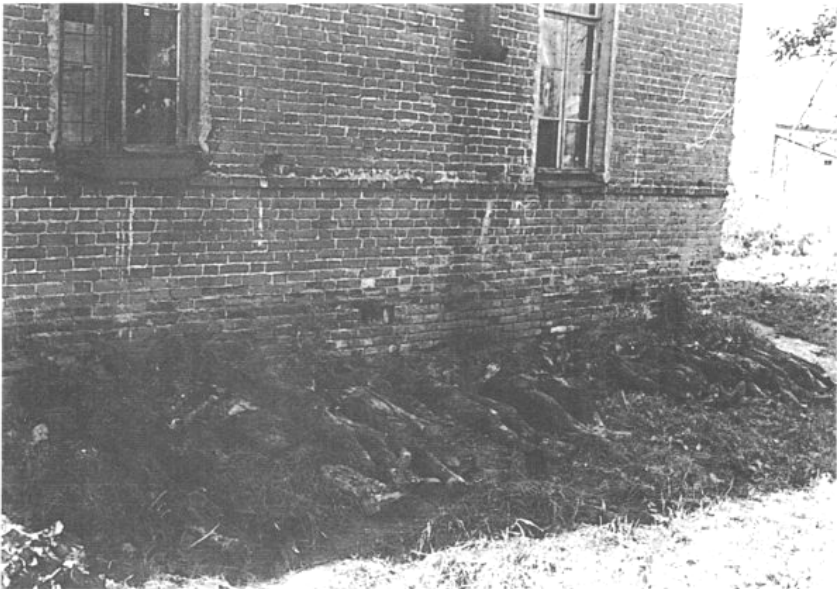
Abdomen and limbs without peculiarity.



A total of 15 bodies were found in the courtyard of the regional committee of the NKVD in Mogilev, most of them indicating the most brutal torture as cause of death.



NKVD Building, 72 Lenin Street, Mogilev.



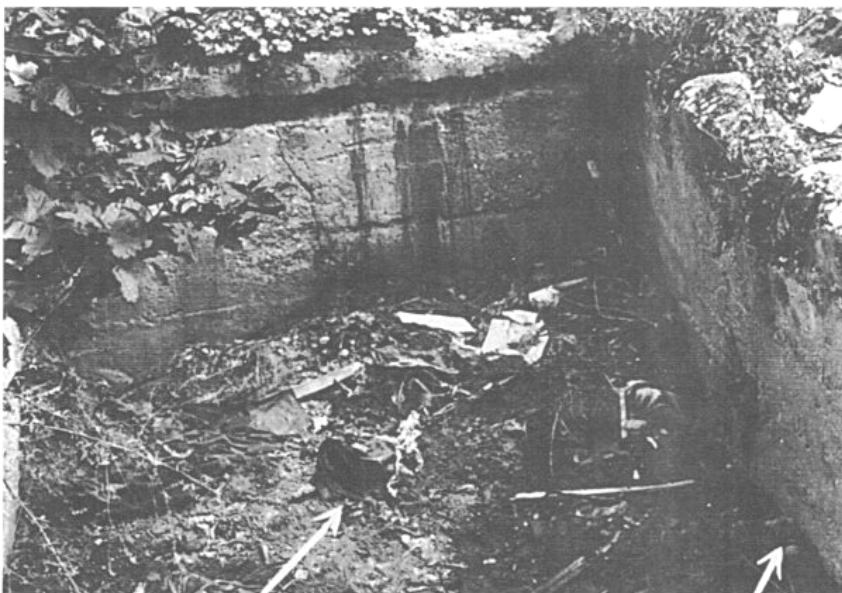
The exhumed bodies of murdered German soldiers in front of the
NKVD building.



Bilddokumente zu
Fall 050

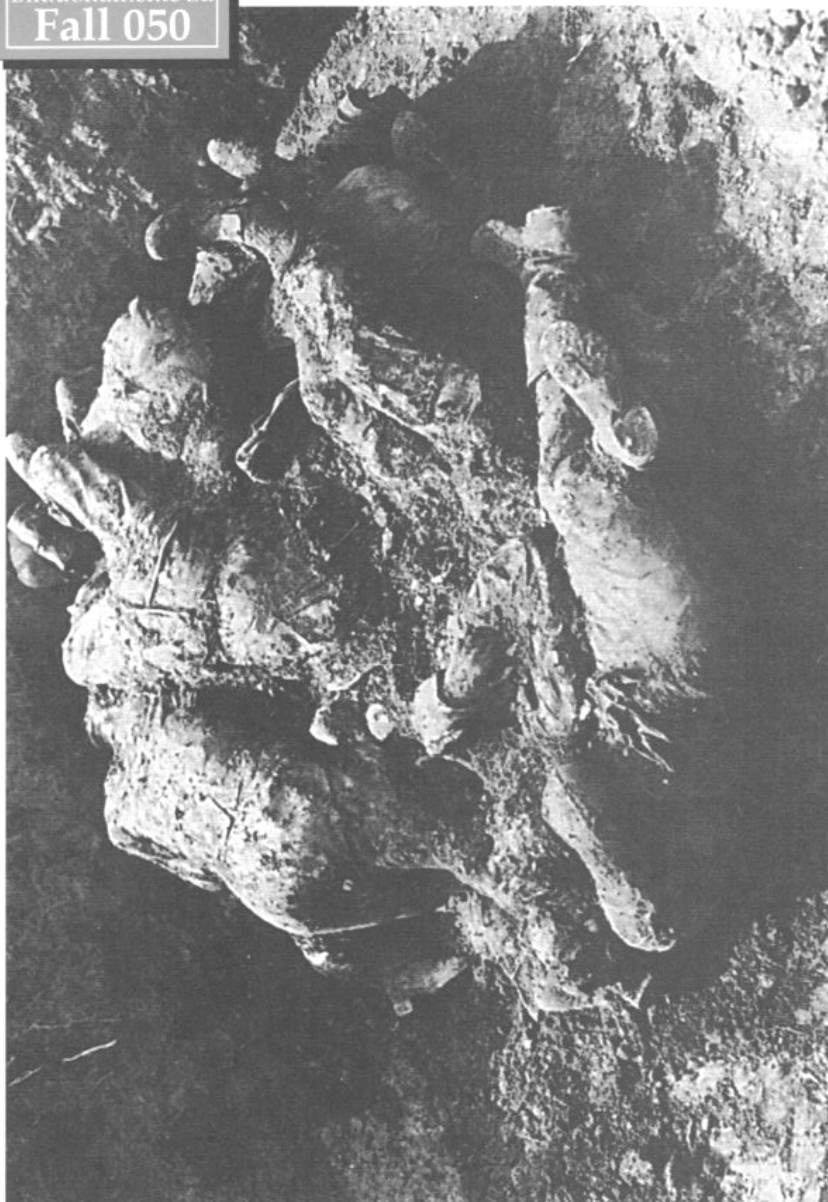


Belt of Russian army stock, with which strangulations were performed.

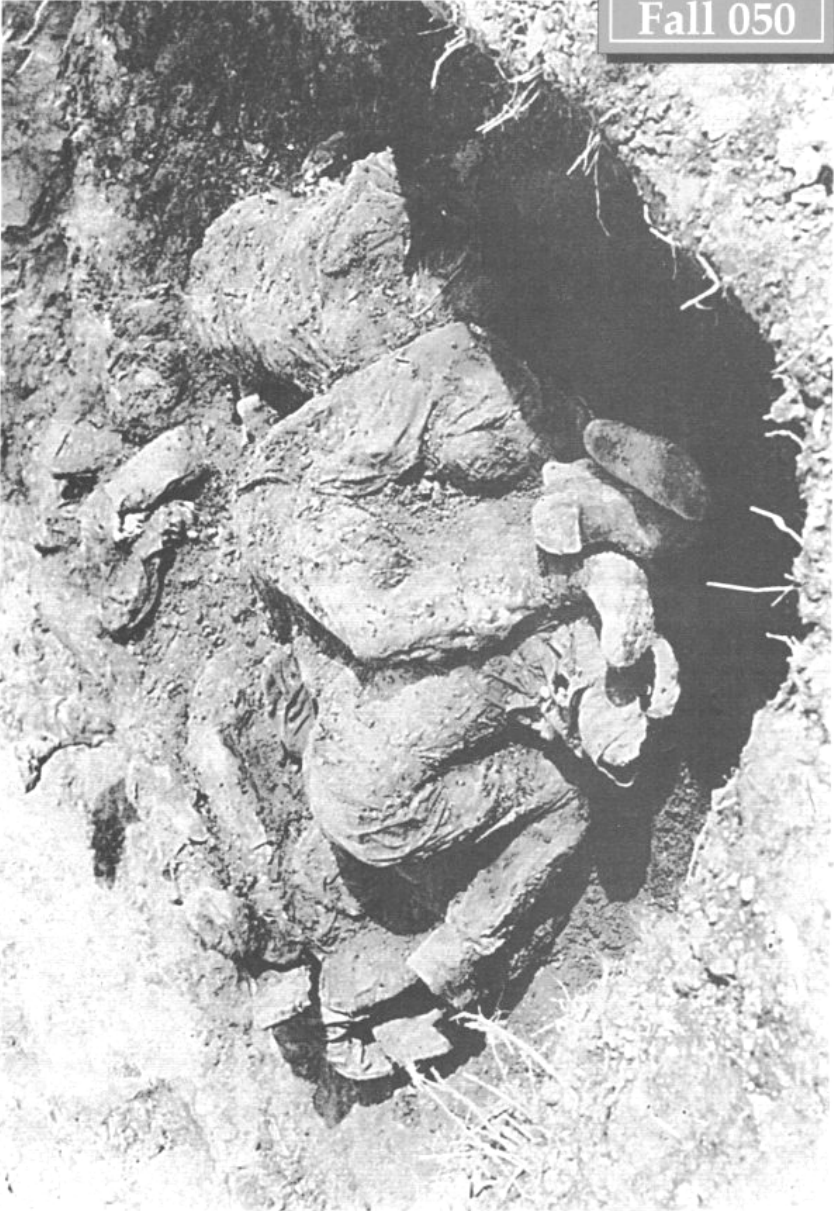


Concrete-lined garbage ditch, in which four more bodies were found.





The bodies were thrown indiscriminately into the ditch.



The Russians were brutal even to the dead.



Cell for aggravated arrest in the cellar of the NKVD building.



Names (presumably those of German prisoners) scratched into the wall of the cell.

No. 11: Age estimated at 20-30 years. Medium build. Rigor mortis not yet set in. The skull was strongly deformed, obviously as the result of extreme violence. The forehead and parts of the face appear shortened. The nose is pressed in, the bone of the nose protruded visibly through the skin.

At the left corner of the mouth is a very ragged wound extending over one third of the cheek. No perceptible signs of bleeding. On the other hand, the face and upper part of the neck colored reddish brown. No signs of strangulation on neck. On the posterior left of the 12th breast vertebra is a circular hole about 6 mm with a fine grayish black edge around it, probably a bullet entry wound. On the front side, approximately at the height of the 6th rib in the midline on the xiphoid process is a lengthy oval opening 4 cm in size, leading into the free abdominal cavity, probably the bullet exit wound. From this opening, parts of intestine protrude. No signs of bleeding or blood clot in the surrounding area.

The right thorax is visibly depressed on the front side.

Nos. 12-15: The 4 further bodies found in a garbage ditch showed even clearer shows of decomposition. Details of the injuries can no longer be established. Bones and sinews are in some cases entirely exposed. At the same time, on one skull, the scalp of which had already had largely decomposed; on the bony roof of the skull, the left parietal bone showed a crack, similar to a tear; visible crushing of the bony skull behind the left mastoid process.

III. Summary

The signs of decomposition were already very far advanced for the presumed time of 3-4 weeks. This is explained by the fact that the bodies were only covered with a thin layer of earth and were particularly exposed as a result of the exterior influences of decomposition. It was therefore hard to recognize details.

We have however the unanimous impression that all had been violently killed, an assumption which was backed up by signs of strangulation in cases 4 and 7, while in the other cases up to case 11 strangulation was also to be assumed, although this was not very clearly proven due to the advanced state of decomposition.

Due to the absence of blood clots or traces of bleeding, the assumption must furthermore appear indisputable that, with the exception of body no. 10, the stabbing, shooting and beating injuries exhibited were inflicted after death.

Signed: Dr. Hermann Borgolte, Surgeon Major.

Signed: Dr. Heinrich Bertarm. Surgeon Major.

Signed: Dr. Oskar Weddiger, Assistant Physician and Adjutant, approved (L.S.)

Signed: Dr. Decker, Major (Medical Corps) and Divisional Commander.

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Concluding Report

Local Bivouac, 10 August 1941

On 8 and 9 August 1941, a total of 15 bodies of German soldiers were found and exposed by the Einsatzkommando of the undersigned on the terrain of 72 Lenin Street, in Mogilev. These were some of the seriously wounded German soldiers of various branches of service, who were killed in Russian captivity. These men were apparently held prisoner in the cellar cells of the house of 72 Lenin Street. Inscriptions by three German soldiers were found in one of these cells.

Examination of the corpses showed that the greatest part of the murdered men were killed by the most brutal violence. Most of them were found to have been hanged or strangled, apparently by means of a noose found on nearby tree (see photo). The stab wounds or shooting wounds inflicted on the prisoners are not believed to be the real cause of death, since there were no signs of bleeding. Everything indicates that the prisoners were tortured in the cruelest manner before being murdered. Thus, for example, two bodies were found to have had the genitals severely damaged by kicks or blows. In one case, the victims appears to have been thrown alive into the ditch in a weakened condition. The victim was the fifth flier mentioned in the report on the scene of the crime. In two cases, crushing of the jaw or skull were established. The cruelty of the murders is also indicated by the type of burial. The bodies found in the first grave were indiscriminately thrown into a small space, while the four found last were thrown into a garbage ditch as improvised burial place.

Exact identification of the bodies was not possible, since only one of them bore identification tags. On some of them, however, clues may be found possibly leading to an establishment of identity.

The building at 72 Lenin Street, in which the German prisoners of war were held prisoner, was last occupied by troops of the Russian city commander of Mogilev. The city command post itself had its headquarters in a building on the other side of the street, on the left corner of Lenin Street and Mironova Street. This was the location of the O.O. NKVD (Special Division of the NKVD) for the garrison of Mogilev. Its leader was the Russian captain for city security, Peregudov. This man must have been responsible for the murders of the German POWS, since investigations have revealed that some of the murdered prisoners were certainly interrogated there.

It was established that Peregudov, together with other officers of the garrison of Mogilev, had fled in civilian clothes shortly before the advance of the German troops, since there is no trace of him. It must, however, be assumed that he cannot have reached the Soviet Union. A photograph of him has been obtained and forms part of the file. Investigations continue.

Signed: Czimra, Field Police Secretary.
Certified: Secretary.

Case 051

On 22 July 1941, Obergefreiter Chubodba, acting as a dispatch carrier, was crossing a bridge over the Dnieper river during the attack on Mogilev. He and his platoon leader came under heavy machine gun fire and remained under cover. On order of the platoon leader, the platoon gradually withdrew. Suddenly, the witness noticed a wounded soldier, S. He buckled his belt on, in order to help him. At the same time, he saw five or six Russians approach Obergefreiter W., in front of him, and threw him over the railing of the bridge into the Dnieper. At this point, they approached and gave him a kick that laid him on his side. They then turned to the wounded soldier, who lay in a pool of blood, gouged his eyes out with his own bayonet, and likewise threw him into the Dnieper after emptying his pockets. The witness himself was taken by the Russians to an officer who interrogated him. When the witness refused to give the desired information, he was given time to think until the next morning. If he didn't give information regarding the German light signals, he would be thrown into the Dnieper like his comrades. During the night, they forced him to drag grenade munitions to the bridge, and from the house to the river bank, [and then] to a cabin on the bridge itself. His Company, successfully liberated him from Russian captivity during the attack on the afternoon of the same day.

In the record of 16 September 1941, Lieutenant von Mosch, as witness, confirmed having found the body of Obergefreiter W. lying in the Dnieper.

Both eyes had been gouged out and the scalp half had been torn off, from the forehead to about the middle of the skull. The body exhibited several injuries to the head, and especially the face.

Case 052

At the beginning of August 1941, a dead German soldier was found in a wheat field near a collective farm not far from Bolgan. Both hands were bound together behind his back, so that the wrists were crossed. The autopsy showed four to five wounds in the breast, obviously inflicted with a bayonet, in addition to another two wounds in the vicinity of the kidneys, also apparent stab wounds. The Lieutenant

Colonel (Medical Corps) who performed the autopsy established that the wounds had been inflicted while the soldier was tied up, and that the victim had been violently murdered. The expert confirmed the autopsy findings with photographs.

Document to Case 052

Court of the Army Headquarters
Army Headquarters, 6 September 1941

Present:

- Judge Advocate Dr. Jahn.
- Gefreiter Güttler, generally obligated Recording Secretary.

There appeared the chief physician of military field hospital 3/610, Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps) Dr. Grümer, who handed over an application from the court of the XXX Army Corps of 29 August 1941 (Reserve Auxiliary List, 72/41). He requested to be permitted to give his testimony before the Second Army Headquarters, since the distance to the court of the XXX Army Corps was too great. He was interrogated in this regard being warned to tell the truth and informed of the significance of the oath.

“As to my person: My name is Heinrich Grümer, I am 40 years old, Lieutenant Colonel, practicing Catholic.

“To the facts: At the beginning of August, I believe it was 2 August, my K.V. [?] inspector, Stephan, reported to me that a dead German soldier had been found in a wheat field near Bolgan. The victim had only been superficially buried, and was found by inhabitants during the wheat harvest. Stephan ordered the people who informed him of the discovery that they should leave the body alone until further orders. On the next day, I went with Chaplain Lungershausen and a Lieutenant from the SD, whose name is no longer known to me, to the designated place. We also took a translator whose name is also no longer known to me.

“At the scene we found the following:

“The body was slightly covered by poorly erected grave mound. The upper left arm was partially exposed, so that one could recognize a German Gefreiter’s stripe. The head also lay almost completely exposed. It hung over backwards; the soft parts of the head were decomposed beyond recognition. The chin was already completely decomposed. In his mouth, insofar I can remember, in the upper jaw, was a gold filling, or at any rate a filling that looked like gold. This was a rather big filling. It looked like the injury to the bone had been inflicted on the left side of the temple. I had the front side of the body completely stripped by two Russians. The body was dressed with shirt, underpants, field jacket with necklet, and trousers, with suspenders and socks. The breast of the corpse was laid bare, free from the shirt and field jacket.

Insofar as any observations could be made initially, due to the severely advanced state of decomposition, there were about 4 to 5 wounds in the breast. Initially, I came to no clear conclusion as to how these wounds could have been inflicted. I had all pockets searched for papers, and all pieces of clothing were searched for signs of a name, but without success due to the soiling of the collar insignia, which was obviously badly deteriorated, one could not ascertain with certainty whether the dead man had belonged to an infantry or engineer detachment. I am inclined to assume that he belonged to the infantry. No identification tag was found. No papers or pieces of equipment were found near the body, although everything was searched very thoroughly. I had the body turned over, and now established that both hands were crossed at the wrist and tied behind the back. Around about the kidneys were two more wounds. I can no longer indicate their exact location. I now came to the conclusion that the wounds were caused by stabbing, and that the dead man had been murdered while tied up. I photographed the body from the front and back. The agricultural workers in the field, both men and women, viewed the body at my request, and spoke of the heinousness of the murder. A short time later, I photographed all these people to obtain possible additional witnesses. I did not obtain the names of the people. In reply to my question as to whether anything was found near the body, a man was indicated and said to have found a saber near the body. We buried the body and finally went to the collective farm, about 3.5 km away. There, a saber, broken into three parts, was brought to us, mostly rusty. There were no visible traces of blood on the saber. In my view, the saber was no longer used by any active troops. The man who brought the saber said he had found it about 15 meters from the body in the wheat field. From the man's description, I had to assume that he had found the saber the day the body was found. The saber was not broken when he found it. I could not get any explanation as to how it came to be broken.

"I would like to note one more thing.

"As the body was turned over, I found a golden wedding ring on the ring finger of the right hand, bearing the engraved letters B.B. without date.

"The ring and saber were taken for safekeeping by the Lieutenant of the SD.

"According to the statements of the agricultural workers, the Russians had been in the area in which the body was found on 21 or 22 July for the last time. Both the Russians and Germans were said to have come from the direction of a place called, if I understood correctly, Kamenka (on the Dniester river).

"The photographs I took were immediately developed and forwarded to the court of the XXX Army Corps, to be placed in the archives located there."

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: H. Grümer, Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps)

The witness was legally sworn.

Signed: Güttler, Gefreiter.

Signed: D. Jahn, Judge Advocate.

Certified: Secretary.



Dead German soldiers in a wheat field. The wounds were inflicted while the soldiers were tied up.



Cause of death: Four to five bayonet wounds in the breast; two more around the kidneys.

Case 053

On 8 August 1941, in Hoffungsthal, near Tsebrikovo, advancing German troops found a Russian field hospital in which there were no more Russian patients. On the other hand, the medical personnel was still on the spot. Towards evening, a ten year old German-speaking child appeared and reported that a German soldier in the field hospital had been beaten to death and buried by the Russians before their withdrawal. We found a cesspool about 2 to 3 meters deep, from which we were able to recover the buried body. It was only slightly covered with earth. The outer appearance of the body allowed one to conclude that death had occurred about two or three days before. On the right shoulder was a bullet wound, obviously not serious, which had been treated with a bandage. The skull and the back of the head had been completely smashed by serious violence (blows with axe or entrenching tool). The brain was largely empty, the eye sockets deeply sunken. This was undoubtedly a case of violent murder of a very seriously injured man. The Russian male nurses questioned, in conclusion, reported that the soldier in question had only had a slight wound, and should never have died from it. On the evening before their withdrawal the Russian soldiers were said to have drunk a great deal. As the nurses and other hospital members came to the hospital at ten the next morning, the foreign soldier was no more to be seen. In view of the body, the nurses declared that it was the soldier described by them, who had had occupied a bed in the hospital. They also recognized the bandage on his shoulder and declared it possible that the soldier had not been a member of the German army but the Rumanian army, because he had spoken Russian as well as German and his uniform was very similar to the Russian uniform.

Case 054

The Russian POW Fedor Kozlov reported a case which took place on 3 August 1941 in the vicinity of Yazvishche.

Documents to Case 054

Court of the 26th (Motorized) Infantry Division
Divisional Command Post, 14 August 1941

Reserve Auxiliary List 67/1941

Present:

- Judge Advocate Dr. Doms, acting Judge
- Obergefreiter Graulich, Recording Secretary
- Special Officer Favre, Russian interpreter

Re: Atrocities against German soldiers

There appeared voluntarily at the location of the court martial, the Russian POW Fedor Kozlov, reported to have a knowledge of the facts declared as follows after being warned to tell the truth, and advised of the significance of the oath and being informed of the object of the investigation:

“As to my person: My name is Fedor Kozlov, born 25 December 1918 in Rostov-on-Don, divorced, employed by the state timber rafting installation, conscripted into the Russian Army since May 1939, now a member of the 94th Artillery Division (Staff Battery).

“As to the facts: I am a sergeant at the 94th Artillery Division and did my service at the Staff Battery. I am responsible for provisions. I defected voluntarily on 10 August 1941 and surrendered because further resistance was hopeless. On 3 August 1941, I can no longer state the exact day, the following event took place at our squad: we were about 2 km from Yazvishche, in the forest. The Second Battalion 173rd Infantry Regiment was in position east of us, behind lay the 19th Artillery Division and the 1st Engineer Platoon. There was a surprise alarm, during which it was said that the Germans had penetrated the fortifications of the Second Battalion 173rd Infantry Regiment. There were dead and wounded and the Germans were said to have surrounded the fortifications. We received orders to hurry and relieve the battalion. With 2 groups with a strength of 25 men, including myself, we approached the position the Germans were said to have penetrated. There we were told that there was a German signal squad there, with a strength of 9 men. An officer and one soldier were said to have been taken prisoner. We were said to have had one killed and two wounded. As I was there, I saw the following: a German officer stood upright on the forest road located in the vicinity of the Redkino-Yazvishche road. The witness showed the road on the map. The German officer didn't speak a single word. Next to him on the grass lay a wounded German soldier, of powerful build, groaning heavily and bleeding heavily from a breast wound. I was about 4 meters from the two German soldiers. The wounded man had been bandaged by the German soldiers but apparently couldn't be transported away. The officer was not wounded. Suddenly a lieutenant from the 173rd Infantry Regiment grabbed a rifle, went to the German officer and hit him three times with the rifle butt on the shoulder, the right upper arm and the head. The lieutenant approached from behind on the German officer and hit him, mostly in the back of the body. After the beating, the officer was bleeding heavily from the face but still stood upright. The Russian lieutenant drew his pistol and shot the German officer

through a shot in the neck. The Russian lieutenant was standing immediately behind the German officer. The German officer fell down from the shot and was dead. Before firing the shot, the Russian lieutenant said, 'It makes no difference how we kill him. If we take him back with us, he can still get away from us.' The Russian soldiers standing around wanted to steal the German officer's boots, but they didn't dare do so in the presence of the lieutenant. The Russian lieutenant himself took the dead man's watch, pistol, binoculars and machine pistol for himself. The dead officer was dragged away and buried in a hole. The wounded German soldier was also dragged away. I didn't see him again, and I do not know what happened to him. From hearsay, I know that the German officers were beaten to death or shot when they fell into captivity. I have heard that common German soldiers were taken back to camp and were then sent to Siberia or Turkestan."

The record was read out in Russian translation to the witness by the interpreter.

Approved by the witness and signed under his own hand.

Signed: Graulich.

Signed: Fedor Kozlov.

Signed: A Favre.

Signed: Dr. Doms

The witness was sworn.

Signed: Graulich.

Signed: A Favre.

Signed: Dr. Doms.

* * *

Court of the 25th (Motorized) Infantry Division
Divisional Command Post, 14 August 41
Reserve Auxiliary List 67/1941

The witness Fedor Kozlov, 94th Artillery Division, swore the oath after his interrogation in the following form: I swear by my honor that I have told nothing but the truth and have concealed nothing.

Signed: Graulich.

Signed: A Favre.

Signed: Dr. Doms.

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 35th (Motorized) Infantry Division
Yazvishche, 15 August 1941
Reserve Auxiliary List 45/1941

Present: Judge Advocate Dr. Doms, acting Judge

Today, the court, in the presence of the Russian interpreter Special Officer Favre and the Russian POW Fedor Kozlov to the location designated by the POW Kozlov at which the unknown German officer was shot and plundered by a Russian Lieutenant of the 173rd Infantry Regiment following capture.

The court, with the above named persons, went on foot through the southeast of Yazvishche forest on the other side of the Peleda river. Kozlov showed the way. After a march of 2 to 3 km through disassembled and abandoned and, in some cases, mined Russian forest positions, the location described by the POW Feodor Kozlov was reached.

He declared there, "Here lies the dead German officer".

The dead German officer was found on the narrow forest path approximately 2m wide, surrounded by pines and forest foliage. The body was covered by two pine trees, which had been cut down. The trees were removed. The dead man was about 1.70 m high and of powerful build. He was already badly decomposed and lay long stretched out on his stomach with his face to the earth. The arms lay along the body, the backs of the hands were pressed into the ground. The body was clothed only in white underclothing, short linen underclothing and an undershirt. It was his own underclothing. There were no monograms on his underclothing. Furthermore a camouflaged suspender lay over the upper body. It was recognizable that his uniform had been pulled off him. No other personal effects were found, either on the body or in the vicinity of the location of the body. The head, which still exhibited recognizable dark blond hair, was only loosely connected to the torso. The skull was of medium size, the back of the head was strongly developed. The legs were also strongly developed. No observations could be made on the ventral side of the body as a result of decomposition. There were no bullet wounds on the body. There was no exit wound in the brain-pan. There was no identification tag. The body was photographed after the examination in the presence of legal persons.

This record was read to the POW Kozlov in Russian translation. He declared it is correct.

Read out, approved and signed as follows:

Signed: Fedor Kozlov.

Signed: A Favre.

Signed: Dr. Doms.

Signed: Weilhard.

Certified: Secretary.



Body of the German officer clad only in his underclothing, beaten with three rifle butt blows from behind, then shot in the neck. The same Soviet lieutenant plundered the body of watch and binoculars.

Case 055

Feldwebel Mothes, together with another member of his company, found four cruelly murdered German soldiers in the vicinity northeast of Uman near Kamenechye on 6 August 1941. One of them lay on his back with his arms extended and his eyes gouged out, the tongue cut out, and the mouth on the right side torn open, so that the teeth hung loose in the mouth. Furthermore, the dead man had several stab wounds in the naked breast and another stab wound in the abdomen, as well as stab and cutting wounds on both hands. Another dead man, an NCO, like the first described body, lay with his arms extended and on his back. His eyes had also been gouged out. In the region of the abdomen was a wound about the size of a man's hand. His stomach lay open and the stomach content protruded. In the region of the abdomen was a triangular wound about the size of a man's hand. He also had stab wounds and cutting wounds on the hands. At a distance of about 200 meters from the above described body, Feldwebel Mothes and his companion found another two mutilated German soldiers in the same position, lying with the arms extended and on their backs, as described above. They had also had their breasts exposed. Both had had their eyes gouged out. The bodies also showed stab wounds in the breast and stab and cutting wounds in the hands. The mop of hair, together with the scalp, had been torn backwards on one of the dead men, and lay exposed towards the back of his head. The dead man had been scalped, so to speak. Obviously the four dead men had been plundered.

Case 056

On 4 August 1941, in the vicinity of the Kachinki-Bakhany road, about a kilometer south of Kachinki, the pulled off skins of human hands and/or feet were found in, or next to, a disabled Russian tank. The medical experts called upon First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Krayser, who established that the skin had been removed from one left and two right human hands, as well as one left human foot.

The nails were almost completely retained and corresponded to those of an adult man. The cut had in the case of the hands and been made circularly in the vicinity of the wrist.

The cut ran rather straight, indicating the use of a knife. The skin of the foot was also cut in a circular manner, below the ankle. In the

opinion of the experts, the possibility exists that the two members were held in boiling water beforehand, to facilitate pulling off of the skin. It was impossible to determine the identity of the victims of this Russian brutality. The following annex proves that brutal mistreatment and mutilation of German POWs through methods of the above described manner were also established in other places along the combat front.

Documents to Case 056

Court of the 112th Infantry Division
Local Bivouac, 10 August 1941

Present: Judge Advocate Dr. Reutter

The witness Gefreiter Peter Schmitt appeared and testified as follows after being warned to tell the truth and informed of the significance of the oath. He declared:

“As to my person: my name is Peter Schmitt, born 6 January 1908 in Mulben, Amt Mosbach, now with the 2nd Company, 112th (Motorized) Medical Corps.

“As to the facts: Our Company, is at the present time in the forest position about 1.5 km south of Kachinki. On 4 August 1941, I observed a Russian tank in a flax field about 1 km south of the Kachinki-Bakhany road. I also inspected the tank on the inside. To the left, and next to the on-board cannon, is a niche in the tank tower. Right in the corner, pushed into this niche, lay something with little white worms crawling on it. I took a stick and took the object out. I then observed that it was the pulled off skin of a human foot and hand. The flayed skins of a human foot and hand also lay on the earth in front of the tank. Whether the skin lying on the earth had previously also lain in the niche, I don’t know. I packed the 4 skins in a wooden box and brought it to the First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Vieten of my Company.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Peter Schmitt, Gefreiter.

The witness was sworn.

Signed: Dr. Reutter, Judge Advocate.

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 112th Infantry Division
Divisional Staff Headquarters, 10 August 1941

Present: Judge Advocate Dr Reutter

The witness First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Gerhard Kraye appeared.

He was shown the objects as forwarded by First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Vieten, 2nd Company, 112th (Motorized) Medical Corps to the Third General Staff Officer of the Division, and made the following declaration in this regard:

“a) As to my person: My name is Gerard Kraye, I was born on 28 December 1914 in Mainz. I am a First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) and Adjutant with the Divisional physician 112th Infantry Division.

“b) As to the facts: The skin consists of the epidermis pulled off one left and two right human hands, and one left human foot, mostly blackish colored.

“The nails are almost completely retained and correspond to an adult man. The rest of the musculature or fat tissue is not present. The skin of the foot and one of the left hands is quite complete in its connection, without major defect, in contrast to the two other hands. The cut must have been made in a circular manner in the region of the wrist. The cut runs rather straight (knife). The skin of the foot is also cut in a circular manner below the both ankles. The heel, with strong calluses, is completely retained.

“Diagnosis: The skin consists of the skinned cuticle of one left and two right hands and one left foot of an adult man. It is possible that the limbs were first held in boiling water in order to facilitate pulling off the skin.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Kraye.

Signed: Dr. Reutter, Judge Advocate.

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Field report of the commanding generals and commanders in chief

Vienna, 21 October 1941

Present:

– Judge Advocate of the Luftwaffe for the duration Dr. Büttner, acting Judge

– R.A. Hiller, Recording Secretary.

In the investigation relating to violations of international law by Russian troops the following witness appeared in answer to a summons. He was informed of the significance of the oath and warned to tell the truth.

Having been informed of the object of the interrogation, the witness stated as follows:

“As to my person: My name is Horst Kuchler, Feldwebel of the

Luftwaffe, staff of the 4th Luftflottenkommando, presently Air force Hospital of Vienna, Vienna XIX, Peter Jordanstrasse, 82, born 4 October 1914 in Lissa, Posen. I am of the Evangelical faith, married to Berta Kuchler, maiden name George, last peacetime residence Vienna IV, Mühlgasse 8/15.

“As to the facts: I arrived on 6 July 1941, with the advance guard of the staff of the 4th Air Fleet at Kremenets. I was Feldwebel at the Staff Headquarters. On 20 July 1941, the Staff Headquarters of members was informed of the discovery, by the 5th Company, 62nd Army Cavalry Hospital, as far as I know, of the body of a dead Feldwebel of the Air Force in the vicinity of the Titkevich estate. I was then ordered by the commander of the Staff Headquarters, Lieutenant Sklomeit, to undertake the burial of the dead man, together with a commando. Other members of the commando included, among others, Feldwebel Spiller, Feldwebel Kalisch, one officer, and another 20 men. Regimental Inspector Klamet joined the commando voluntarily. We carried out the order on the afternoon of 21 July 1941.

“We arrived at the indicated location by lorry in the vicinity of the Titkevich estate, which lay about 8 km from Kremenets. We found the body in a corn field. The body was clothed in a flight suit, lying on its back. Under the flight suit, the dead man wore the uniform of an Oberfeldwebel of the Air Force. We did not remove the flight suit. The dead man was naturally searched, but we found nothing enabling us to identify him, with the exception of a note book containing his name. Based on the hand writing of the note book, we established that his name was Oberfeldwebel M., who, as we later established, was an Army scout. The front sides of the note book also bore data relating to the dead man’s relatives, but we could not read any of it since it was all wet. We could only make out the place Frankfurt am Main, but no street, nothing else. We also found a weekly street car ticket for the Weimar-Nora (airport) run to Weimar. The belt lay next to the dead man. We found no weapon. The dead man’s pistol was later brought to us by a Russian civilian, with ammunition and holster. It was an 08. The Russian replied to our questions in this regard that he had taken the pistol with ammunition from the dead man, to keep it for safekeeping. The Russian brought us the pistol next to the ammunition of their own free will.

“From the surroundings of the place, from which the dead man lay, we could establish that a greater number of men had already been there before us, since the corn, which was almost ripe, was trampled under foot.

“From the condition of the body, we had to conclude that Oberfeldwebel M. had been tortured. The skin on both hands had been pulled off, up to the wrist. The fingernails were torn away. On both hands were the raw flesh up to the bones was visible. The face was distorted and the teeth smashed in. We found the dead man’s teeth next to the body. We found no bullet wound on the body. On the belt, which we found next to the dead man, we could see hair, however, which originated from the dead man, so we concluded that the dead man had been beaten with his own belt. We immediately took photographs of the dead man. I will present the photographs, which have not yet been developed.

“No identification tag was found on the dead man. I assume that it has been taken away. We didn’t find the pay book either. We found nothing, apart from the above mentioned note book and map.

“Russian civilians, whom I have mentioned by name in my report, told us at the time that they had seen a German aircraft make an emergency landing, after which the two men on board escaped. One of them ran towards the German lines, while the dead man had run away to the Titkevich estate. Both were killed, however. The civilians did not know [or would not admit that they knew] how the two men were killed. I assume that Obefeldwebel M. had been beaten to death. I base my assumption on the basis of the fact that no bullet or stab wounds could be found. On the next day, we also found the aircraft, a Henschel 126. It lay about 1 km south from the location of M.’s body. I indicated the number of the aircraft in my original report. I do not know it from memory.

“We only found burnt parts of the aircraft, so I assume that it was set on fire by the crew members after the emergency landing.

“We buried Obefeldwebel M. at a crossroads in the immediate vicinity of the place where he was found.

“To avoid misunderstanding, I would like to remark here that the dead man had had the skin removed on both hands from the fingertips up to the wrists. The skin was completely gone, we found nothing of it. The body, according to my estimate, had already lain there for several days, since it stank very badly.”

Read out, approved and signed.

The witness was legally sworn.

Signed: Horst Kuchler, Feldwebel.

Signed: Dr. Büttner, Judge Advocate.

Signed: Hiller.

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

4th Air Force Command
Command Post, 22 October 1941
3rd Division

Subject: Violations of international law by Russian troops

Present:

– Judge Advocate Dr. H. Schmitt, acting Judge

– Gefreiter Klatte, Recording Secretary.

The above named witness appeared in response to an order. The witness was familiarized with the object of the interrogation and warned to tell the truth, and informed of the consequences of deliberate or negligent violation

of the oath. He declared:

“As to my person: my name is Hans Kalisch, I am 25 years old, unmarried, Feldwebel with the Staff Company, 4th Air Force Fleet.

“As to the facts: On 21 July 1941, I participated in a flight from Kremenets, which had the purpose of retrieving the body of a fallen air force prisoner found about 4 km from this locality. Apart from myself, the following persons also rode in the lorry: Regimental Inspector Klamet, Feldwebel. Sippler, Feldwebel Kugler, and several soldiers from the guard Company.

“About 5 km outside of Kremenets, in a cornfield, we found a strongly decomposed body, which, based on a note book found near the body and a weekly streetcar ticket, was identified as Feldwebel M. The unit could not be identified. We found no identification tags or squad papers. The body lay on its stomach and showed signs of advanced decomposition. The head had been cut through the neck, in such a manner that the skull was a half meter from the body. The skull itself was split open on the side. Flesh skin and scalp were no longer around, so that the wounds could not be perfectly established. On the one hand, fingers were cut or broken off between the 2 and 3rd joint. On the other hand, fingers were cut off.

“In the immediate vicinity of the skull lay part of the jaw, all the teeth of which were missing. This also lay next to the corpse.

“The dead man wore a flight suit with a summer flight suit over it. The boots were missing. The flight suit itself was cut open in the region of the back trouser pockets. The dead man’s wallet or billfold was missing.

“Insofar as there was still any flesh on the lower arms and hands, the body showed signs of the so-called ‘red glove’, i.e. all the flesh was missing on the lower arm to a length of 15 cm from the hand.

“Next to the body lay the belt, with the pistol holster. The pistol itself was missing. It was given to us by a Russian peasant immediately after our arrival, whose name was established by one of many comrades. I myself cannot indicate the name.

“According to the description of a young peasant who was also there, about 17 years old, who spoke German, in this region an artillery battle had taken place on 2 July 1941. The aircraft in which Feldwebel M. was shot down in here, served, in the opinion of the Russian witness, as an artillery observer. The witness claims to have observed that the aircraft was shot down with machine gun fire and crashed immediately. The two crew members split up and left the machine in different directions. How the two fliers were killed, the witness did not know. The aircraft itself lay about 2 km from the body of the sergeants.

“I observed further that 4 wings could still be seen on the collar insignia of the uniform, whereby I assumed that the dead man was an Oberfeldwebel.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Hans Kalisch, Feldwebel

The witness was legally sworn.

Signed: Dr. Schmitt, Judge Advocate of the Luftwaffe.

Signed: Gefreiter Klatte, Recording Secretary.
Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Field court of the Commanding Generals of the 4th Air Corps
Staff Headquarters, 27 October 1941

Present:

- Judge Advocate of the Luftwaffe, Dr. Ristl, acting Judge
- Gefreiter Claussen, Recording Secretary

Summoned for purposes of interrogation, there appeared technical Feldwebel Spiller, Staff Company, 5th Air Fleet Command, who declared as follows after being made familiar with the object of the interrogation, as well as being warned of the significance of the oath.

“As to my person: My name is Paul Spiller. I am 27 years old, a believer in God.

“As to the facts. On 21 July 1941, I participated in the burial commando of a soldier of the Air Force. In the vicinity of the Titkevich fortifications, in a wheat field, lay the body of a very mutilated Oberfeldwebel of the Air Force. The body was clothed in a summer flight suit. On the collar insignia of the uniform were four wings and the rank insignia of an NCO. The head was separated from the trunk and lay in the immediate vicinity of the same. The brain-pan, from which the scalp had been separated, showed three cracks extending from the start of the forehead to the back of the head. There was nothing left of the scalp as a result of the decomposition. Next to the head lay the teeth and lower jaw. The body was bent over forwards, with the legs drawn up and the hands raised upwards, as to protect himself from blows. The flesh was missing from one upper arm. The flight suit and uniform were torn to pieces in these places. We did not note any other mutilations; I myself saw nothing after that. To the side lay the belt, with the empty holster attached. On the belt, there was hair and blood, so I assume that the soldier was beaten with it.

“A German-speaking civilian told me that on 2 July 1941, a German aircraft was shot down by the Russians, who were still in the farm. The aircraft was, I established, a HS 125, was said to have made an emergency landing and two fliers had attempted to flee. He had heard shooting but was unable to make further observations, because he was not allowed to leave the farm.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Paul Spiller, Feldwebel.

The witness was sworn.

Signed: Dr. Ristl, Judge Advocate of the Luftwaffe.

Signed: Claussen, Gefreiter.

Certified: Secretary.

Field Court of the Commanding Generals of the 4th Air Corps
K-Reserve Auxiliary List 151/41

Present:

- Judge Advocate of the Luftwaffe, Dr. Ristl, acting Judge
- Gefreiter Claussen, Recording Secretary

* * *

Staff Headquarters, 27 October 1941
Field Post no. L 17 378
Air District Post Office, Vienna

Present:

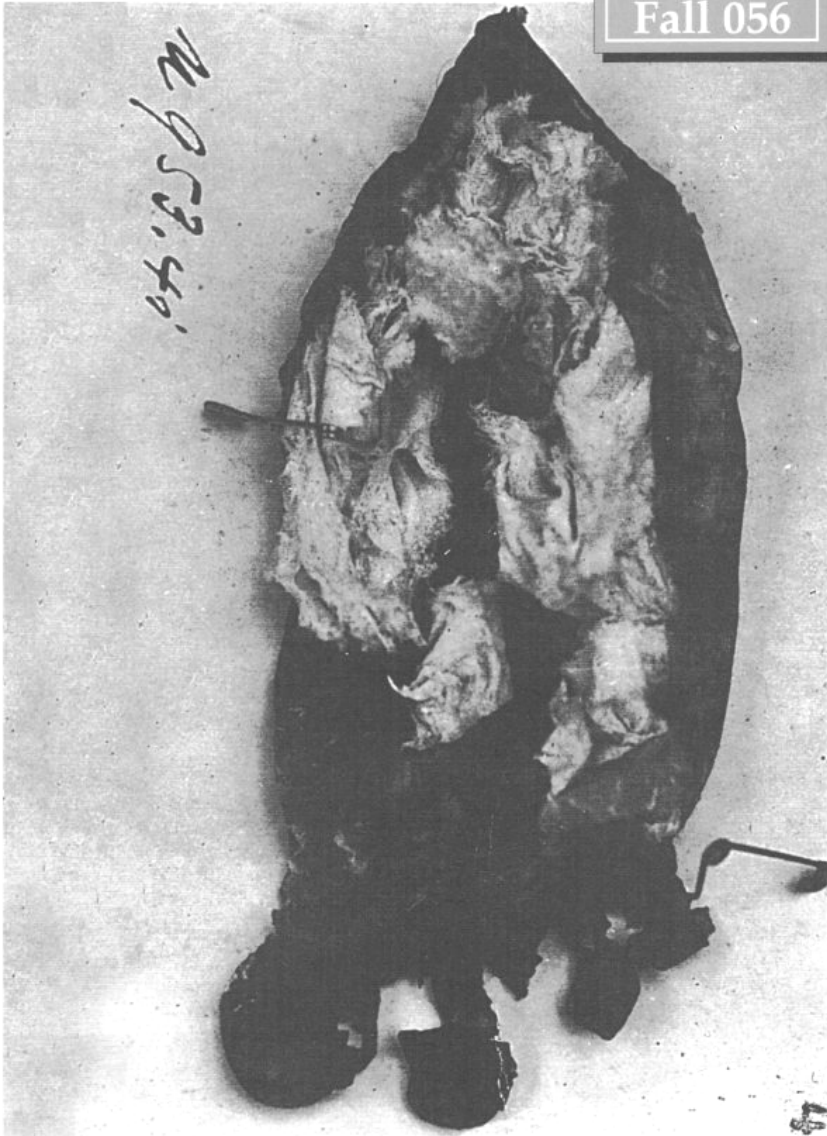
- Judge Advocate of the Luftwaffe Dr. Ristl, acting Judge
- Gefreiter Claussen, Recording Secretary

Interrogation: The witness, Reg. Inspector Klamet of the 4th Air Fleet Command, appeared and declared as follows, after indicating that he was familiar with the object of the interrogation and the significance of the oath to be taken.

“As to my person: My name is Bernhard Klamet, I am 39 years old, a believer in God.

“As to the facts: On 21 July 1941, I received an order to undertake the burial of the body of a dead Feldwebel of the Luftwaffe. I went to the designated place with Feldwebels Kugler, Kalisch and Spiller, a wheat field about 600 meters south east of the Titkevich farm. In the middle of a large wheat field lay the badly mutilated body of a Feldwebel of the Luftwaffe, dressed in a flight suit. The head lay separated from the trunk, immediately next to the same. Since the body was badly decomposed, I could not determine how the head was separated from the trunk. The skull was so badly smashed that the teeth lay about and there was nothing left of the lower jaw. On one lower arm, the flesh was loosened from the bones. From the fingers, several members were missing. The body lay bent forward, the legs drawn up and the hands raised upwards as if to protect his head from blows. In the immediate vicinity of the body, I found the Feldwebel’s belt, with lots of head hair stuck to it. I therefore conclude that he was beaten over the head with the belt. The pistol was given to me by a civilian, obviously one of the village elders. It was a 08. There were still two cartridges in the magazine. The body was laid in a wooden coffin, which was prepared by the local civilian, and buried at a crossroads. I established the Feldwebel’s name, as well as his peacetime service post on the basis of his note book. The name is no longer known to me.

“A German-speaking civilian told me that the Feldwebel had been shot down by the Russians after he had attempted to fly a low altitude attack on the Russian position. After an emergency landing, the soldier had attempted to



Pulled off skins of human feet (above) and hands (following pages) found on August 1941. The “red glove”, a typical method of Russian torture, consisted of holding the prisoner’s hand in boiling water to facilitate pulling off the skin. After that, a circular cut was made on the lower arm, and the skin came away like a glove.

Bilddokumente zu
Fall 056





Body of Oberfeldwebel M. shot down with his aircraft near Kremenets.
He had the skin drawn off the hands. The fingernails were torn off and
the face was distorted beyond recognition. He must have been tortured to
death, since there were no bullet wounds.

flee, with one other crew member. The aircraft, which I did not see personally, lay about 2 kilometers from the location where we found the body. I could not obtain any more exact data from the civilian.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Bernard Klamet, Regimental Inspector.

The witness was sworn.

Signed: Dr. Ristl, Judge Advocate of the Luftwaffe.

Signed: Claussen, Gefreiter.

Certified: Secretary

Case 057

The sworn record of 4 September 1941 on the interrogation of nine members of a German Infantry Regiment proves the murder of four members of German signal squad after being captured by the Russians on 5 August 1941. All four were obviously seriously mistreated first, especially beaten, then all bodies show blue spots on the head and body, which could only have been caused by beating. One of the dead men had his cheeks completely pierced through with a bayonet, another had had his left eye gouged out. Furthermore, all of them had had their fingers broken, since all the individual fingers could be moved in all directions. Lastly, the dead men must have been shot to death by bullets in the back of neck, since all the dead men exhibited small bullet entry wounds in the neck and small exit wounds in the face. They lay thickly piled up next to each other, or on top of each other, and were all had been plundered.

Case 058

On 10 August 1941, a German Gefreiter had an eye gouged out by Russians soldiers in the area of Andreyevka. The whole face was covered with crusted blood. Next to him lay a bloody German bayonet. On his belt, he had only a holster without a bayonet, so that one must assume that his eye was gouged out with his own bayonet.

Case 059

On the order of a Russian commissar on 13 August 1941, near Tarakhovka, two German POWS were killed by bayonet thrusts after

the Russian commissar had already killed another German POW with his pistol. The same commissar had not hesitated to search the German POWs personally and to take a wrist watch and a golden signet ring from them, among other things.

Case 060

Feldwebel Hartmann, as proven by his report of 13 August 1941, found the body of Gefreiter B. of a signal squad, on the day before, on the Yanovka-Alekseyevka road. The Gefreiter had a cloth tied around his throat. In his nostrils were two pistol cartridges. Both eyes had been gouged out and the left arm was crushed.

Case 061

After the attack of the Russians on a German group on 14 August 1941 near Tarakhovka, Obergefreiter Ponzelar, who had not been captured, observed from a distance of about 50 meters how Russian officer pointed a machine gun at the prisoners and shot them. Among the people who were shot in this manner, he recognized from this observation post three NCOs from his Company, in addition to a member of an antitank detachment and a man from a horse-drawn column. Some time later he found the bodies of about fifteen German soldiers in one in the village of Tarakhovka, against a barn wall. From the situation of these soldiers he assumed that they had been lined up against the barn wall and shot. Among the dead men, he found a Wachtmeister his Company, and four Obergefreiters, likewise from this Company. Most of the dead men had been shot several times: Gefreiter Rosowski, who himself had fallen into Russian captivity during this attack, confirmed the statements of the above mentioned witness in his testimony. He too was led to be shot in the first mentioned group of German soldiers but escaped death because when the Russian machine gun was brought into position, he jumped into a creek in the vicinity and was able to hide below an overhang in the creek bank.

Case 062

The Russian Lieutenant Pomernyuk in his interrogation of 19 August 1941 describes the murder of a few slightly wounded German soldiers.

3072 M. 105 Übersetzung m

Protokoll

Am 19. August 1941 gehörten in Hetschajannoje die Dolmetscher

Sar. Alexander Doll und
" Friedrich Henffler

den "eingefangenen:

Ltn. Sergej Matwejewitsch Pomernjuk,
geb. am 14. Juli 1910 in Krwin, im Slawutski -
Kajon, Kreis Kamenetz - Podolsk,
vom 11. selbst. MG-Stl., das Kürschlein dem neu-
aufgestellten 1. Rgt. zugeteilt wurde,
und stellten folgendes fest:

"Am 14. Aug. 41 sind in Dorf Tschemarlejew (nordöst. von Hetschajannoje) während des Kampfes 2 deutsche Krad-
fahrer verwundet worden, die gefangen genommen und zum
Verbundplatz befördert wurden. Der eine von ihnen, der
in der Magenegend schwer verletzt war, verschieb auf dem
Verbundplatz. Der andere deutsche Soldat, der eine leicht
Schußwunde an der linken Schulter hatte, wurde während des
Rückzuges auf Befehl des Oberen polit. Leiters - Regiments
kommissaren -, dessen Namen mir nicht geklärt ist
(etwa Stepanenko oder Simanenko), erschossen. Die Tat-
sache von dieser Erschießung erählte mir mit Empörung
der Oberarzt, dessen Name mir zwar unbekannt ist, je-
doch weiß ich, daß er sich auch in der deutschen Gefan-
genschaft befindet. Die Tatsache des Erschießens ein-
Verwundeten machte auf uns einen erschütternden
druck."

Ges. S. Pomernjuk

P.D.R. der Übersetzung:

Sar. *[Signature]* Sar. F. Henffler

5 -
Протокол
19. августа 1941 г. в с. Хетсаяннэ
находящихся:
инд. Александр Доль (Долл)
,
Григорий Зенцов (Хенфлер)
запрошено наркомов:
о-та Сержи Матвеевич Поморнюк
род. 14 июля 1910 г. в с. Кравин,
Славутский район, Киевской-То-
мской области
ин. офиц. рус. д-р. коммунис-
т. партизан. бригады 1-го стрел-
кового дивизиона
и офицера запаса:
М. августа 1941 г. в с. Тшемарле-
еве Редко-бояры и с. Хетсаяннэ) до
бриг. 1-го стрелкового полка нарком
медицинского, корпус был брошен в
мем. в отрядах на партизанский
рынок. На ред. рынок был из нар
охрана в Хетсаяннэ. Партизанов па-
венно в отрядах рынка. По брига-
дентам были даны нарком партизан

Copy of the testimony of the Russian Pomernjuk and related record of
interrogation in the German language.

Case 063

The Russian POW Lang says the following on the treatment of German POWs by the Russian Army:

Document to Case 063

Infantry Division
Divisional Command Post 13 August 1941
IC

Re: Treatment of German POWs by the Russian Army.

“As to my person: My name is Lang Wilhem, born 27 September 1912 in Grosslebenthal, district Odessa, last residence in Grosslebenthal. I was conscripted on 4 July 1941 and was last with the 10th Company, 25th. Infantry Division. Early today I became a German POW.

“As to the facts: On the treatment of German POWs by the Russian Army I have the following to say:

“After their captivity, German soldiers are taken to interrogation by the Politruks (political commissars). I do not know what they do with these prisoners, but I have heard that the prisoners are all shot after their interrogation.

“On 11 August 1941, I myself saw that a German officer who had been taken prisoner and who was wounded in one arm by a grenade splinter and who had lost a leg. During the interrogation by the commissars he refused to say a word, and was thereupon killed by bayonet stabs in the stomach. The incident happened in the forest near Guska, 7 km northeast of Baranovka.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Lang. Approved.

Signed Signature: Lieutenant.

Certified: Secretary

Case 064

After the capture of the village of Samokrasha by German troops on 15 August 1941, First Lieutenant Pieper found Obergefreiter Graf von Sch. and Rifleman D. in a grossly mutilated condition. One of the two had had his throat cut. Both were riddled with numerous bayonet

thrusts. Graf von Sch. had had his skull smashed in and the fingers crushed. According to the statements of the witness, these injuries were in no way to be attributed to combat, since there had been no close combat during the capture of the village.

Feldwebel Haas, who with a military ambulance, likewise came to the village Samokrasha on 15 August 1941, to fetch the wounded there had the occasion to question the badly wounded Gefreiter Schmalish, who had a shot through the left side of the breast in addition to considerable burns on the right hand and right thigh, but who was fully conscious, about the origin of his wounds. Schmalish declared that he had been suddenly grabbed by eight Russian soldiers in battle as he attempted to give fire support to his badly wounded group leader, NCO K., and dragged about 30 meters away to the place where NCO K. lay. The Russians were said then to have searched the pockets of NCO K., to have plundered him and then to have stabbed him several times with a bayonet in the abdomen. The same fate was said to have been suffered by an engineer lying in the vicinity. Then they were said to have brought himself into the village of Samokrasha and to have plundered him of all his things with constant threats and blows with rifle butts. During the approach of German troops, the Russians shot him in the breast, whereupon he collapsed. Then he was said to have been dragged to a burning house and thrown in onto the glowing beams, upon which they disappeared. When his trouser legs caught fire, he got up and tried to drag himself back out over a meadow. At this point again he was shot by four Russians until he was finally found by stretcher bearers of his regiment.

The witness Feldwebel Haas also declared that the military field ambulance with which took away the wounded men on this day (15 August) had received heavy fire before the locality of Samokrasha, although the vehicle was clearly marked by the Red Cross.

Case 065

Unprecedented cruelties are described in the sworn statements of Lieutenant Woicke as well as those of NCO Sponholz and Gefreiter Dr. Tamme of 10 September 1941. They describe the killing of 25 German soldiers in mid-August in a turnip field near Yemchikha, in which the Russians committed bestial mutilations. In two cases, they cut the genitals off living prisoners, in other cases they cut their bellies open and gouged the wounded men's eyes out. Others had their throats cut, and one man had his foot hacked off. Gefreiter Dr. Tamme belonged to

the burial commando. He had to stand guard over two bodies until they were taken away by the commando. He declared that the image of the one dead man had made an indelible impression on his mind. The arms of the dead man were bent behind his head, the eyes gouged out, the mouth wide open, distorted in a scream, the stomach was cut open in a long vertical wound, the penis was cut off. The position of the arms and mouth allowed one to conclude with certainty that the soldier had been tortured and martyred while still alive. His arms had obviously been bent behind him during the mutilations, and held in this manner while he was being mutilated.

Case 066

The peasant women Paulina Odenbach and Lili Nuss, from Rohbach in Ukraine, described under oath the shooting of two German POWs in August 1941. The first named witness was taken to interrogate the two German soldiers because the commissars obviously assumed they could communicate better with the Germans in this manner. The German soldiers, according to the statements of the witness Odenbach, answered the only question directed to them, namely, whether they wished to go with the Russians, in the negative, “no”, that they were German. After the interrogation, the Russian commissars had a grave dug and led the POWs to the grave. As soon as they got there, the witnesses heard shots and saw that the Germans had fallen into the grave.

Case 067

A horrid murder of German soldiers by the Russians on 15 August 1941 northwest of the railway station at Greygovo is described in the sworn record of 19 August 1941, in Nikolayev. 41 German soldiers were murdered in this act of brutality which, again, reflecting the brutal Russian attitude, was committed with the cruelest mutilations. The testimony and expert opinion of the Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps) Dr. Schaffert as well as First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Börger give a shocking description of the procedure during these shameless murders committed by the Russians. With entrenching tools and cudgels, with axes and pistols as well as with the help of other tools, these 41 men, including officers and NCOs, and one Hungarian Hussar, were cruelly beaten and shot to death.

Documents to Case 067

Court of the 16th Tank Division
Divisional Command Post 19 August 1941

Present:

- Judge Advocate Schulze-Krants, acting Judge
- Gefreiter Kretschmer, Recording Secretary

In the matter under investigation concerning the murder of 4 members of the Second Battalion 79th Rifle Regiment who fell into captivity, I interrogated the following witnesses:

Nikolayev, 19 August 1941.

1st witness: Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps) Dr. Schaffert:

After the witnesses was made familiar with the object of his interrogation, informed of the significance of the oath and warned to tell the truth, he was interrogated as follows, in the presence of the witnesses to be heard later:

“As to my person: My name is Heinrich Schaffert. I am 48 years old, active Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps), and presently with the Divisional Physician of the 16th Tank Division.

“As to the facts. On 16 August 1941, about 13.00 hours, I went with the special driver Dr. Voss from the 26th Tank Division, assigned to the IC Division, and, together with First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Wengel, army doctor of the 16th Tank Engineer Battalion, at the suggestion of Royal Hungarian Hussar Wachtmeister Ottmar Schaurek of the 4th Hussar Regiment (home address Nyregyháza Hungary), to the terrain north west of the railway station of Grevgovo. According to his testimony, a great number of German POWs killed by the Russians in a defenseless condition were found by him with his Hussars. Wachtmeister Schaurek accompanied us in vehicles until the first location where the bodies were found, where a total of 16 bodies, 15 Germans and one Hungarian soldier, lay together in a circle (diameter about 8-10 meters). At a distance of about 20-50 meters, were another 3 dead Germans. The dead men were all completely unarmed, without body belts or any equipment and military equipment, apart from the uniforms which they wore. At a distance of about 300 meters, all in one direction, towards the northwest, another 4 bodies of German soldiers of the same branch of service lay strewn about the terrain.

“The general observation of the dead men and the establishment of their wounds in detail showed beyond a doubt that the bodies were those of captured Germans who had fallen into the hands of the Russians and had been disarmed at a location not yet identified. They were obviously taken prisoner

by the Russians during their advance against Greigowo, and were systematically murdered in the location where they were found. The bodies lay together, in a great pile, and exhibited serious crushing wounds, in some cases of the facial skull, sometimes the front or back of the head, which, according to the established findings, could only have been inflicted by means of heavy-sharp edged instruments, such as entrenching tools or axes or picks. This was confirmed in individual cases by the finding of the mutilations of the arm bones, caused by blows with heavy sharp-edged tools. Obviously, the victims had raised their hands to protect themselves against blows. In individual cases, the blows or strokes must have missed their real target, the head, since there were bodies in which the neck was cut through to the spinal vertebrae, due to the influence of the above mentioned instruments, while the shoulders or lower arm were crushed. Many of the dead men also exhibited bullet wounds through point blank wounds in the breast or skull, in which case the latter had caused the skull to explode in the region of the exit wound. The bodies had all been searched and plundered. In most cases, the lining of the emptied pockets was inside out. Identification tags, papers, pay books, and, in some cases, even German money, were strewn around the dead men. The bodies were almost exclusively those of members of the Second Battalion, 79th Rifle Regiment. Many bodies were missing their boots. In many cases, poor quality Russian boots had been left behind next to the bodies.

“The dead bodies were already in the beginning stages of rigor mortis, and death presumably due to the condition and the combat actions which took place on the afternoon of 15 August 1941.

“On the afternoon, I went together with my adjutant, First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Börger, I made a further search of the terrain. There we found another 18 bodies of German soldiers (including 2 lieutenants) who were also completely unarmed and obviously murdered by the enemy in the same treacherous manner, in this case, mostly through point blank shots through the skull; most of the bodies had been plundered.

“This proves beyond doubt that, on 15 August 1941, in the vicinity of the railway station of Greygovo in a manner in violation of international law, the Russians bestially slaughtered at least 40 Germans and 1 Hungarian, who were carried away as POWs, and plundered the bodies. In annex, we enclose a list showing the type of deadly injury in each individual case.”

Read by the witness personally. Approved and signed.

Dr. Schaffert, Major (Medical Corps)

The witness was duly sworn.

Certified: Secretary.

Annex to the record of interrogation of 18 August 1941

1. Rifleman – Point blank through breast and neck.
2. Rifleman – Smashing of front skull with entrenching tool.
3. Hungarian Hussar – Cutting of neck vertebrae with entrenching tool.
4. Rifleman – Smashing of facial skull with entrenching tool.
5. Rifleman – Smashing of the entire skull with entrenching tools.
6. Rifleman – Smashing of facial skull with entrenching tools, left eye discharged.
7. Rifleman – Shot in the back of head.
8. Rifleman – Smashing of skull with entrenching tools or cudgels.
9. Rifleman – Splitting of skull from front to tip of nose with entrenching tool.
10. Rifleman – Smashing of entire front of skull.
11. Rifleman – Smashing of skull from behind with blunt instrument
12. Rifleman – Smashing of skull from behind with entrenching tool or axe
13. Rifleman – Smashing of roof of skull from above with blunt instrument
14. Feldwebel – Smashing of skull with blunt instrument, point blank shot below right clavicle
15. Feldwebel – Point-blank shot to heart, obviously by pistol. Powder ring around entry wound.
16. Rifleman – Shot in left ear, injury with sharp-edged impact tool (entrenching tool) on the right shoulder. Blow to head obviously diverted to right arm. Lower arm fracture.
17. Stabsfeldwebel – Smashing of skull with sharp edged instrument (entrenching tool)
18. Rifleman – Splitting of the neck from right corner jaw to the sternum to the vertebrae, sharp-edged impact tool, probably an axe. Cutting through of left lower arm both bones and dorsal side right above the wrist, obviously in defensive position.
19. Car pool officer – Crushing of the skull from behind. Genitals exposed. Cut above pubis with opening of abdomen and protrusion of intestines.
20. Gefreiter – Smashing of cranium, opening of left shoulder capsule with sharp-edged instrument
21. Rifleman – Head shot from behind
22. Gefreiter – Close shot from behind through chest, great exit wound in the middle of the sternum
23. Shot through the skull
24. Close-range shot through the right side of the breast
25. Close-range shot through the skull from the right side of the neck through the left temple

26. Injury to skull, apparently long range shot
27. Smashing of left half of skull through blow with sharp instrument, identical puncture through right lower arm with crushing of both bones
28. Lieutenant – Close range shot to right temple, exit of bullet in mid-forehead, in addition 7 cm long from above towards gaping wound with sharp instrument.
29. Rifleman – Entry wound left shoulder wound, exit wound size of man's hand in upper sternum
30. Gefreiter – Two close shots: entry wound in left side of face, exit sound on right side of face and on right rear of head. 3 entry wounds right shoulder.
31. Officer – Crushing of skull below the right temple with blunt instrument (cudgel?).
32. Obergefreiter – Shot through skull through both temples, crushing of front of skull by several blows with heavy sharp-edged instrument (presumably entrenching tool)
33. Gefreiter – Skull shot entry wound on rear of head, exit wound size of a man's fist open in left side of face
34. Rifleman – Entry wound roof of skull, behind exit wound size of five-mark piece above right ear. Brain protruding.
35. Gefreiter – Mutilation of right hand. Left skull cap gaping wounds with sharp edges. Entry wound left ear, exit wound right cheek. Entry wound right temple, exit wound back of head.
36. Officer – Bullet entry wound above right ear, exit wound in region of left lower jaw. Cutting wound left side of neck (bayonet).
37. Rifleman – Entry wound opening beneath larynx. Exit wound in back of head.
38. Officer – Entry wound rear of head, broad gaping exit wound left side of neck
39. Rifleman – Broad crushing of right cheek. Behind left ear entry wound, broad gaping exit round right temple (close-range shot indicated by visible power ring)
40. Lieutenant – Entry wound on chin, exit wound rear of head
41. Officer – Entry wound beneath right eye, exploding of roof of skull with exit of brain tissue, cutting wounds on arms.

Read personally, approved and signed.
 Signed: Dr. Schaffert, First Lieutenant.
 Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Continued on 19 August 1941, Nikolayev.

2nd witness: First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Börger:
 The witness was familiarized with the object of his interrogation. After

being informed of the significance of the oath and being warned to tell the truth, he was interrogated as follows in the presence of the witnesses to be heard later.

“As to my person: My name is Heinrich Börger, I am 29 years, old, active First Lieutenant (Medical Corps), presently adjutant to the Divisional Physician of the 15th Tank Division.

“As to the facts: On 16 August 1941, afternoon, I was informed by Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps), Dr. Schaffert, that a great number of German prisoners had been found that day, murdered by the Russians in the vicinity of the Divisional Command Post, which was located at the Greygovo railway station. He himself had already photographed the find, consisting of 21 bodies that morning. I had not yet seen these 21 murdered men, and then exhumed another 20 bodies with Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps). These 21 men, I may confirm, were soldiers who had obviously been beaten with sharp-edged instruments as well as with blunt instruments, and had also been shot with pistols. The other 20 lay at a distance to the northwest, all piled up on top of each other, so that I had the impression that the men had attempted to escape from the place where the first ones were killed. Most of the bodies exhibited entry wounds in the right or left temple, as well as area of the rear and beating injuries inflicted by means of both sharp and blunt instruments, in the shoulder or neck region and lower arms. I had the impression that all POWS had been together when the Russians began to kill them with pistols, entrenching tools and axes. Most of them succeeded in escaping a short distance, I assume that the Russians pursued the fleeing men on horseback, which explains the bullet trajectories. The direction is mostly from above to below. For example, from the left ear to the corner of the right lower jaw, or from the back of the head of the neck. In one man, there were injuries to the right hand, which indicates that he had grabbed the barrel of the weapon with which he was being shot. Various lower arms injuries indicated that they first beat the fleeing men with cudgels and then finished them off with pistol shots.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Heinrich Börger, First Lieutenant (Medical Corps).

The witness was legally sworn.

* * *

3rd witness: First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Wengel:

After the witness was acquainted with the object of his interrogation and the significance of the oath and warned to tell the truth, he was interrogated in the presence of the witnesses to be interrogated later as follows:

“As to my person: My name is Hans Wengel. I am 28 years old, active First Lieutenant (Medical Corps), presently Battalion physician with the 16th Tank Engineer Battalion.

“As to the facts: On 16 August 1941, Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps) Dr. Schaffert and I were taken to by Hussar Wachtmeister of the Hungarian Army to a place about 500 meters northwest of the Greygovo railway where a number of German prisoners had apparently been murdered by the Russians. The information of the Wachtmeister was fully confirmed by us. All the German soldiers in one place, consisting of 21 men, were without weapons, without belts, some of them without boots, trouser and uniform pockets were inside out, a sign that the murdered men had been plundered. Since the wounds which caused death have been described in detail in another record, it is superfluous here. I conclude with the exhumation of the scene of the crime by First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Schaffert and First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Börger, since it fully corresponds to my observations.”

Read by myself, approved and signed.

Signed: Dr. Hans Wengel, First Lieutenant (Medical Corps).

The witness was legally sworn.

Signed: Schulze-Krazt, Judge Advocate.

Signed: Gefreiter.

Certified: Secretary.

Case 068

Russian First Lieutenant Alexander Vlasov reported as a witness on 17 August 1941 that, on 15 August 1941, the Commander of the 626th Russian Rifle Regiment, Major Maysky, ordered the shooting of eight German soldiers who had been captured by the Russians. The order was carried out on the same date near the locality of Lubyanka south of Zhuravichi.

Case 069

The operational orders of German First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Klage in connection with his own interrogation of 17 August 1941 shows eight cases in which, as acting troop physician he confirms the wounds perpetrated by the Russians on German soldiers who were already wounded.

Case 070

On 17 and 18 August 1941, in Nikolayev, four German soldiers were found dead after being captured by the Russians. Three of them were shot by head shots or crushing of the back of the head. The fourth soldier was tortured by cutting his tongue out and was apparently buried alive, since the typical symptoms of suffocation (protrusion of the eyeballs from the eye sockets) were established by a medical expert.

Case 071

On 20 August 1941, First Lieutenant V. and NCO B. were captured by the Russians after being wounded. On the following day, they were found dead: one with a serious head shot, the other with a bayonet wound in the breast.

Case 072

On 27 August 1941 near Roslavl First Lieutenant F. was wounded by a shot in the abdomen and as immediately treated by Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr Maleton. Also the Surgeon Major Huth had seen First Lieutenant F. and examined his wound, and saw no injury to his eyes. The wounded man, as a result of enemy attack, could not be transported away and fell into the hands of the enemy. During a sudden assault, undertaken by the German regiment about three to four hours later, First Lieutenant F. was found dead. His left eye had in the meantime been put out with a sharp object, probably a bayonet. His right eye was suffused with blood, obviously the result of a blow. Surgeon Major Huth, as witness and expert, established that the gouging out of the left eye had only been committed for purposes of mutilation and could not have occurred as a result of bullet wound.

Case 073

Russian soldiers and partisans attacked a German baggage train in thickly forested terrain on 11 September 1941, bestially killing seven men of the baggage train and plundered the dead. One man had his eyes gouged out; another had his genitals mutilated and the abdomen cut

open; a third man had a horizontal cut across the abdomen. Still another had stab wounds in the abdomen and the left lower arm.

Case 074

Air Force Lieutenant H., who bailed out over Ösel after his plane was set on fire by antiaircraft fire on 7 September 1941 was first treated in a Russian hospital in Kuressaare [Arensburg in German] as a wounded man. A few days later, before the capture of the city by the Germans, Lieutenant H. was shot together with local civilians. Surgeon Major Dr. Hagener reports as follows on this case:

“After the capture of Kuressaare, near the bishop’s castle, numerous bodies of civilians were exhumed after being allegedly shot by Russian soldiers. Yesterday, on 30 September 1941, I came to a place where there were numerous men hanging around. I went over there and recognized a German flight officer among the bodies. He had a flight uniform gold collar insignia with a wing and silver oak leaf cluster, a German service shirt boot trousers and German service socks. On the right leg, the trouser was torn for about 20 centimeters along the interior seam, and I saw that on this place there was a bandage. The eyes were bandaged with a triangular white cloth. The hands were fastened behind his back. I had the body undressed and washed. There was a small bullet entry wound on the left temple, and an exit wound about the size of a one-mark piece on the right cheek, from which the bullet still protruded. I removed the bullet and kept it. I hereby present it to the court. I compared the bullet with Russian pistol ammunition and established that the bullet found by myself corresponded to Russian pistol ammunition. Finally, I had the body placed in a coffin and left in the morgue at the 161st Field Hospital. I will add that on the forehead there was a cutting wound about six centimeters long separating the skin, and a scabby wound about the size of a pea on the back of the right upper thigh, about ten centimeters above the hollow of the knee.

“Among the Estonian civilians standing around, I asked whether they knew something about the fate of the German flier. They then reported to the Estonian doctor Dr Tilk from Kuressaare, who reported as follows.

“This flier was said to have bailed out about three weeks before and was said to have fled to the farmer Alexander Ikhanurm in Randvere. The man is said to have betrayed him to the Russians. The flier is said to have been brought into the Russian hospital in Kuressaare. A few days before the capture of Kuressaare by German troops, the flier was said to have been transported away out of the field hospital. Nothing else could be learned about the fate of the flier. The Estonian farmer, who was, in the meantime being held in the city jail in Kuressaare, was taken to the body of the German flier. In my presence as it was translated to me by the physicians, he then recognized the body of the flier who had sought safety at his house a few weeks before.”

Case 075

A motorcycle reconnaissance detail assigned to scout the line of advance of the 25th (Motorized) Infantry Division failed to return despite the slight distance of the terrain to be scouted. On the next day the members of the reconnaissance detail were found. They had been cruelly mutilated. The bodies of the reconnaissance detachment leader was only recognized by the uniform. One of the witnesses had taken photographs in this regard.

Document to Case 075

Court of the 25th (Motorized) Infantry Division
Divisional Staff Headquarters 24 September 1941

Present: First Lieutenant Dr. Wagner, Dr of Laws
Gefreiter Döss, Recording Secretary

There appeared Captain Konrad Maurus, commandant of the Staff Headquarters of the 25th (Motorized) Infantry Division. The witness declared as follows after being familiarized with the object of the interrogation and informed of the significance of the oath:

“As to my person: My name is Konrad Maruus, I am 43 years old, a Catholic. Captain and commandant of the Staff Headquarters of the 25th (Motorized) Infantry Division.

“As to the facts: On 19 September 1941, in the evening, it was observed by a reconnaissance squad and an outpost stationed on the western exit to Skorobogatki that Russians in the strength of about two battalions were moving from the 155 Heights near Tserkovnaya Dolina in the direction of Zhdany. An officer reconnaissance squad, on the early morning of 20 September 1941, confirmed these observations and further observed that enemy had reached the west bank of Sulitsa over the bridge in Zhdany and were moving northwards towards Sencha. At 9 o'clock, I therefore ordered a motorcycle reconnaissance mission. There reported the following persons: Feldwebel E. as leader, while Obergefreiters M., K., R. and Sch. were selected by myself. The assignment read: ‘The reconnaissance detail is to reconnoiter and determine whether, or to what extent, the route of advance of the division is free of hostile forces from Iskovtsy-Senchanskiye to Sencha.’

“Not a single man had returned from the reconnaissance detail by 13 hours despite the short distance. The enemy continued to advance with heavy forces through Zhdany towards Sencha, so that, with the approval of the leader of the Quartermaster Staff Captain Lübke, I decided to evade towards



Member of a reconnaissance detail on motorcycles. In addition to the bayonet stab wound in the abdomen causing the intestines to protrude, the right leg had been cut off somewhat above the knee.



Feldwebel E.: Both eyes gouged out, face and skull smashed in.
Bayonet stab wounds in the back of the head. Hole in abdomen.

Iskovtsy-Senchanskiye. On 22 September 1941, I drove back with Obergefreiters Wily Stark and Erwin Wagner from Kharsiki, in the area of Sencha and found the bodies of the five men of the reconnaissance detail in the first houses where they had just been carried by members of a column of the "General Göring" Anti-Aircraft Gun Regiment from the surrounding cornfields. According to the testimony of these soldiers, Feldwebel E. lay at the above mentioned location, while the other four soldiers lay about 100 to 200 meters away scattered around.

"I observed the following mutilations:

"Feldwebel E.: Only recognizable through pieces of his uniform, especially the motorcycle man's coat. Eyes gouged out, left face and skull half of the skull smashed in, so that the whole side lay exposed, several bayonet wounds in the back of the head, through the right side of the forehead presumably rifle butt blows, and in the left side of the soft parts of the abdomen a hole 6 to 7 cm wide, in which, according to the flak soldiers, a gun barrel had been pushed through the abdomen to a depth of 20 to 25 cm.

"Obergefreiter K.: Bayonet stab wounds in the left side of the head, neck and breast, as well as a smashed right foot.

"Obergefreiter R.: Bayonet wounds in the left temple and side of the face. Pistol shot in abdomen. Right lower arm cut off about 10 cm from the wrist, sinews exposed for about 12 to 15 cm.

"Obergefreiter M.: Bayonet stab wounds in the right lower side of the abdomen, intestines protruding at least 20 cm, right lower leg cut and torn off.

"Obergefreiter Sch.: Bayonet wounds in the midst of the breast and region of the heart.

"Captain Sailer, who had just come with his column, as well as Gefreiter Willy Stark and Erwin Wager can also confirm these details. Captain Sailer took photographs."

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Konrad Maurus, Captain and Commandant of the Staff Headquarters of the 25th (Motorized) Infantry Division.

The witness was legally sworn

Signed: Wagner. Signed: Döss. Certified: Secretary.

Case 076

On 20 September 1941, near the Aselye railway station on the Roslavl-Sukhinichi stretch of road, German troops found the completely naked body of a German Obergefreiter, mutilated by the Russians. As the recovery of the body for the purpose of burial had already begun, a booby trap exploded under the body, which had been placed there so that the body parts and intestines were blown in the air. Feldwebel Steinkötter and the engineer were wounded in the face and/or hands

According to the statements of the witnesses, Lieutenant Grünewald, from the 5th Railway Engineer Regiment and the above mentioned Gefreiter Dargel there is no doubt that the booby trap was fastened deliberately by the Soviets so that the explosion would take place during recovery of the body.

Case 077

Obergefreiter N., seriously wounded near Rastan on 5 September 1941, was found by Russians and killed by a shot in the breast, fired with his own rifle.

Case 078

Obergefreiter S., Gefreiter St. and Riflemen J. and Sch., all of them captured by the Russians after being wounded on 25 September 1941, and were later found dead near Komrat, south of Khromovka. Gefreiter St. had had his both eyes gouged out, Obergefreiter S. had had his head smashed in. The others were also mutilated.

Case 079

On 30 September 1941, after a Russian tank attack on the Desna, eleven German soldiers were shot after being captured by the Russians; three others were seriously wounded. Seven of the prisoners only escaped the same fate by fleeing when the shooting began, and successfully finding their way back to German lines. A Russian commissar also had ordered the shooting here too, and fired the first shots on the POWs himself.

Case 080

Gefreiter Schinnen describes his mistreatment and robbery by a Russian commissar as follows:

“On 2 October 1941, we occupied a position near Chervonaya-Step (Ukraine). The Russian attacked at about ten o’clock. They succeeded in breaking into our position. I was at the half-platoon of the anti tank detachment which was subordinate to the 2nd Company, 7th Engineer

Battalion. I got shot in the abdomen and could no longer get away. I remained alone, lying there. The Russians came in large groups. A commissar of the Russian Army came up to me. I recognized him because he had a black braid on his collar. On his arm, he wore the insignia of a commissar with hammer and sickle. Although he saw that I was wounded and bleeding, the commissar struck me several times on the head with a German pistol which lay in my vicinity. He also pulled my trousers down. I concluded from his actions that he wanted to shoot my genitals off. I said, 'Don't shoot'. He then took my pay book and 150 RM from me which I had kept in my pay book, as well as my watch. In the meantime our artillery had already begun to shoot again. The Russian therefore had to withdraw, so that I was spared any further violence. On the evening of the same day I was found by the engineers and taken to the main collection point."

Case 081

NCO Nauke, during the assault on Teplovka on 14 October 1941 during which he himself was wounded, found four dead German artillery men in a room in a house on the village obviously after being dragged there in a wounded condition. Some of them had had their ears, some of their noses, cut off and other had their eyes gouged out. According to the type of injury, it must be assumed that these mutilations were committed with a bayonet.

Case 082

A Russian POW, Major Kozlov, captured on 23 July 1941, testified as follows:

"The Regimental Commanders had to turn POWs over to the Division, the Division to the Army Corps, and the Army Corps to the GPU. The Regimental Commanders did not have the right to have POWs shot.

"In practice, however, the following happened: if the POWs were on the way to the Battalion or the Regiment, the commissars usually gave the soldiers the order to shoot the POWs. Only those POWs who got to the commander without being noticed by the commissars were temporarily rescued. Even politically zealous company leaders often had the POWs shot on their responsibility. As a result, not many POWs got to the higher agencies. Large camps, as on the German side, did not exist.

"The GPU interrogated the POWs for their political opinions. Those who indicated that they were sympathetic to the communists were well treated. Whoever expressed 'capitalistic' or 'fascistic' thoughts was shot. A few officers and crews from the 25th Regiment, influenced by political

propaganda, had captured officers and crews shot and then told the major about it. He wasn't supposed to forbid that, because otherwise the commissars would have shot him. Military agencies never gave the order to shoot German POWs. On the other hand, no officer is in the position to prohibit the instructions of the commissars to shoot the POWs."

Case 083

Three soldiers of German machine gun squad went missing in combat on 19 July 1941 east of Smolensk. They were found still alive the next morning by their troop. They had been cut off during the bitter fighting around the paved taxiways after nightfall by a Russian formation and fell into Russian captivity. The Russians had squashed the eyes of the three German soldiers by sticking their fingers into the eye sockets. This is stated by the sworn statement of Lieutenant Schinner, of the 8th Company, 12th Rifle Regiment.

Case 084

In early August 1941, in the forest region on Lake Peipus, Gefreiter Friedrich Hoffmann found three dead German soldiers with their eyes gouged out.

Case 085

During the mopping up of the Luba encirclement on September 1941, Feldwebel Hirschbühler and his men found a group of 2 dead soldiers who had obviously belonged to a German anti-machine gun detachment. All the dead men had had their heads crushed. They had no bullet wounds. The identical type of injuries indicated that these German soldiers had been captured by the Russians and later, after the Russians had established that they could no longer escape the encirclement, were beaten to death and plundered. Feldwebel Hirschbühler and his people found German accessories and equipment on Russian POWs who fell into their hands in the same section, apparently stolen from the Germans who had been beaten to death.

Case 086

In early September 1941 with other comrades near Ilmen Lake, Gefreiter Kurt Felsch found 30 dread German soldiers who were only buried in the forest in an improvised manner. The bodies were completely naked. No uniforms were found nearby, so one must assume that the Russians took the uniforms. The dead men had had their ring fingers hacked off and some of them had had their skulls smashed in, obviously with entrenching tools.

Case 087

At the end of July 1941, near Vitebsk, the vanguard of the advancing column of the 77th Infantry Regiment were captured as a result of Russian encirclement. 135 dead men were found during the further advance of German units. Most of these had had their hands fastened with their own belts. The bodies exhibited many stab wounds, and most of them had been mutilated. One lieutenant had had his eyes gouged out, one medic who was also mutilated by bayonet wounds in the abdomen also had the back of his head smashed in; his eyes had been gouged out.

Case 088

On 25 June 1941, near Dubno, Gefreiter Salweski saw two German infantry men whose noses and ears had been cut off and whose death had obviously been caused by stab wounds in the breast.

Case 089

On 25 June 1941, in the area of Suraz (west of Belostok), twelve dead German soldiers were found who had been wounded in combat the day before. These dead men were also seriously mutilated. One of the dead men had been tied to a tree, so that his arms reached backwards around the tree. Nails had been driven through his arms. He also had his eyes gouged out and his tongue cut out. A German bayonet had been driven into his breast. Other dead men had had their eyes gouged out. Some of them had had their tongues cut out; some had had their genitals cut off.

Case 090

In the second half of October 1941, between Orel and Mtsensk, the body of a dead German soldier was found whose two arms and two legs had been hacked off, the arms above the elbows and the legs above the knees. In the breast of the dead man was a bayonet; the hacked-off limbs lay near by.

Case 091

In early July 1941, in Tarnopol, First Lieutenant Küster and Gefreiter Kaluza (Staff, 129th Artillery Command) found the bodies of seven badly mutilated German soldiers, in addition to 50 murdered Ukrainians. Two of them had had their hands fastened behind their backs, some had had their eyes gouged out, or their tongues protruded so far out of their mouths that it was obvious that they had been pulled out. Obvious marks of strangulation were also found on the necks.

Documents to Case 091

Court of the 14th Army Corps
Local Bivouac 22 September 1941
General List 61/41
Field Post number 01876

Present:

- Judge Advocate: Dr. Seeber
- Gefreiter Richter, generally obligated Recording Secretary.

In response to an order in the matter relating to the finding of 10 mutilated bodies of German members of the German armed forces in the prison of Tarnopol, there appeared:

1st witness: First Lieutenant Küster, 129th Artillery Command, 2nd witness: Gefreiter Kaluza, 129th Artillery Command

The appearing parties were made familiar with the object of the interrogation and the significance of the oath and were interrogated as follows in the presence of the witnesses to appear later:

1st witness: Küster:

“As to my person: My name is Siegfried Küster, I am 38 years old, an Evangelical, Lutheran in religion, First Lieutenant in the Reserves, with the Staff of the 129th Artillery Command. In civilian life, my profession is mayor and Dr of Laws.

“As to the facts: I was assigned to the staff with the 129th Artillery Command led by Colonel Sander, head of Artillery Intelligence on the Staff. My chief at that time, between 4-7 July 1941, was with the leadership of the city Command Post in Tarnopol. It was reported to the city commandants by the Ukrainians that the city jail contained a great many Ukrainians and Germans who had been murdered or tortured to death by the Russians. In agreement with the newly assigned Ukrainian administration, the bodies found in the prison were to be identified and buried insofar as possible. I went to the prison about four or five times and saw the proceedings there. As I came there the first time, there were about 40 bodies of Ukrainians laid out in the courtyard. I was told that these included three German soldiers. I cannot say with certainty whether I took part in the identification of these three Germans. Sturmhauptführer Blum or members of his Company, who supervised the work, will be able to make further statements on this proceedings.

“When I visited the prison again the next day, the bodies from the day before had already been buried. Again, a great number of bodies lay piled up in the courtyard. Another 150 bodies may have been carried out of the prison on this and the following days. On the first day, 7 bodies were separately put into coffins. As I saw myself, they wore shirts and trousers of the German Air Force. More exact identification was not possible due to the distortion, the advanced state of decomposition and due to the lack of papers or identification tags. Captain Blum reported to me that Stabsfeldwebel Scheurig was said to have recognized one of the bodies as Oberfeldwebel H., 6th Squadron 3/Bomber Wing 51. On my orders, the seven bodies were placed in coffins and photographed by a local Ukrainian in my presence.

“All seven bodies exhibited the grossest disfigurement. The hands were in some cases tied behind the backs. All faces were almost completely suffused with blood and swollen beyond recognition. At least three had had their eyes gouged out. In two, the throat was completely swollen. The tongue protruded far out of the mouth so that I must assume that their tongues were pulled out in revenge. In some of them the skin was completely detached from their hands and in another case from the feet, so these must have been completely cooked in boiling water or some other corrosive liquid. It had the appearance that these prisoners had obviously been gradually tortured to death with the greatest cruelty. Since we were fighting troops and had to expect to advance marching orders at any time, we could not undertake any further investigations. Whether therefore the bodies also bore other disfigurements, I cannot say. The Ukrainian mayor put in office by the commissars reported to me that even more German soldiers had been disguised in civilian clothing or other Russian uniforms before being tortured to death. It is therefore probable that the other bodies included even more German soldiers. The first three

bodies were buried in the south cemetery in Tarnopol, at a specially arranged location, separately from the Ukrainians, on 5 July, while the second group was buried on 6 July 1941 in the same location.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Siegfried Küster, First Lieutenant.

The witness was sworn.

2nd witness: Kaluza:

“As to my person: My name is Walter Kaluza, I am 30 years, old, Catholic, Gefreiter on the Staff of the 129th Artillery Command, occupation in civilian life: assistant professor of photography.

“As to the facts: I am with the staff of the 129th Artillery Command. At the beginning of July of this year, more exactly I cannot say at the moment, we were in Tarnopol. I heard from comrades that a number of murdered Ukrainians had been found in a building in the city, designated as a military court. I went there and entered the building with Karl Keckhausen, officer Heinz Binder and a motorcycle dispatch rider. In the courtyard, three bodies lay separately from the others, decorated with flowers. I was told that these were the bodies of the three German soldiers. It was also noted that they did not have the bristly or short cut hair of the Ukrainians or Russians, but longer hair, with a part in it. I could not get a closer look at their uniforms, since the sight of the bodies was too horrible. On the next day I received from First Lieutenant Küster the order to photograph the bodies of the German soldiers. I took a local Ukrainian who had a photographic studio in Tarnopol, to take photographs with me. In the courtyard of the building lay seven bodies in coffins, but unburied, who were pointed out to me as German soldiers. These bodies also had the German [style of] hair cut. In some cases they wore flier blue, and in some cases green German trousers. The bodies were seriously mutilated just like the bodies found here the day before, which allowed one to conclude a violent and horrible death. The faces were blood shot and strongly swollen. In some the eyes had been put out. With regards to one of the bodies in particular, it struck me that the tongue protruded far out of the mouth. The skin was completely removed from some of the hands. The necks and throats were grossly distorted. Some of them had had their hands tied behind their backs.

“The Ukrainian photographer took a group photograph of the several bodies as well as an individual photograph of each one. After this, using my own camera, I photographed all the heads and the hands of all bodies. Finally, I took a group photograph. The film with these pictures has not yet been developed. I will have the film developed and will make it available to the court, with extracts.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Walter Kaluza, Gefreiter.

The witness was sworn.

Signed: Dr. Seeber, Field Judge Advocate.
Signed: Richter, Obergeftirier.
Certified: Secretary.

* * *

SS and Police Court VI Cracow, 22 January 1942
Cracow, Oleanderstrasse 4
General List 6/42
Telephone 13425 Dr. Ja/D [?]

Present:

- SS Untersturmführer in the reserves Dr. Jansen, SS-Assistant Judge.
- Dullien, contractual employee.

In the matter relating to the discovery of 10 mutilated bodies of German members of the armed forces in the prison of Tarnopol the following persons were interrogated in the SS field hospital:

SS Untersturmführer Lösken:

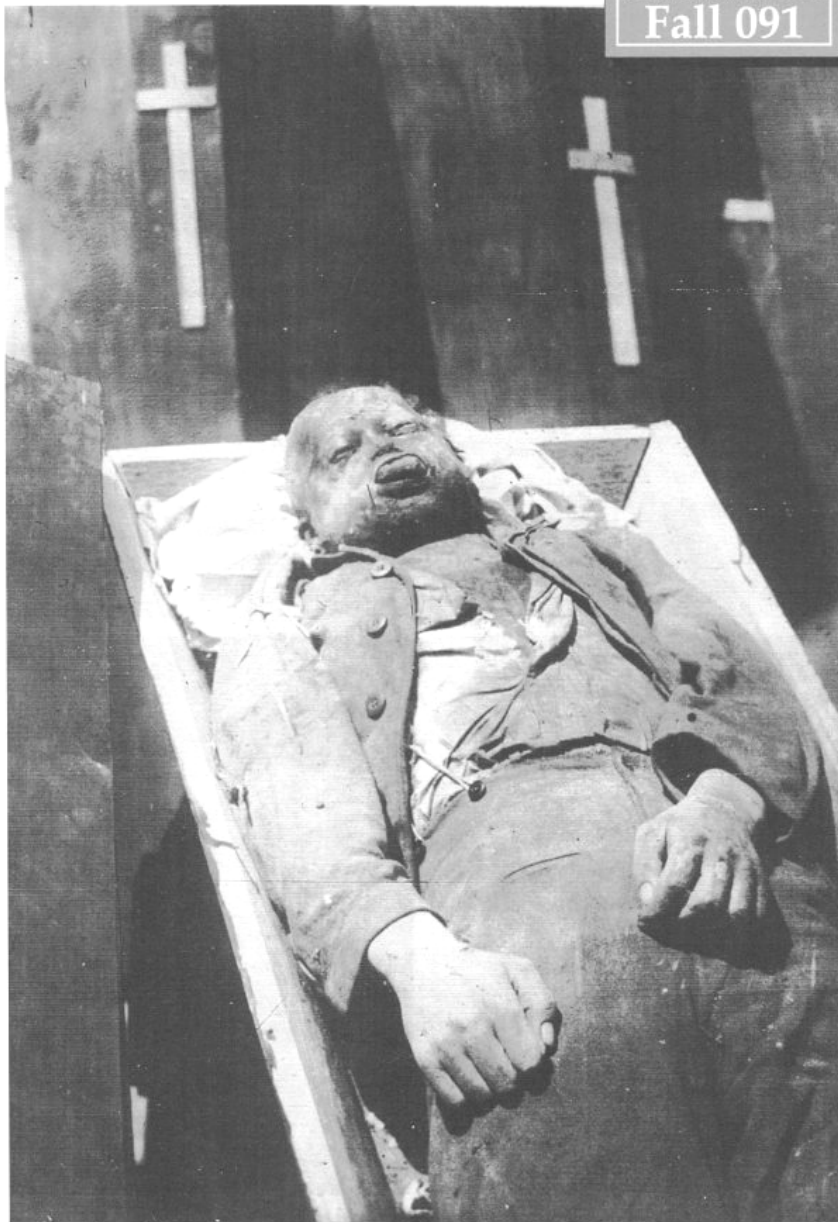
Lösken was made familiar with the object of the interrogation and informed of the significance of the oath. He declared as follows:

“As to my person: My name is Wilhelm Lösken, I am 31 years old, a believer in God, and an Untersturmführer with the 2rd ‘Nordland’ SS Regiment, currently with the SS field hospital in Cracow.

“As to the facts: At the time, I led the 1st platoon of the 3rd Company, SS ‘Nordland’ regiment. We were ordered to secure the locality of Tarnopol. Together with my platoon, I was ordered to secure the location itself. From SS Oberscharführers Mietz and Schnettler, who had been ordered to guard the local prison, I heard of the discovery of a great number of mutilated bodies of Ukrainians as well as of a few German soldiers. To check, I went to the prison and inspected it personally. I saw that, in fact, apart from the Ukrainian bodies, there were also 7 – seven – bodies of German soldiers, obviously recognizable by their blue shirts and trousers or gray-green infantry trousers. You could see that they were German soldiers from their haircuts. All seven bodies had parted haircuts while the Ukrainian bodies had the bristly or short cut hair of the Ukrainians or Russians.

“The bodies of these soldiers exhibited serious mistreatment. I remember with certainty in 2 (two) cases that the hands were tied behind their backs and were such that they did not fit in the coffins. I had the hands of the bodies untied by Jews.

“In most of the bodies, the eyes had been put out. The tongues of almost all the bodies protruded unnaturally from the throats, so that it must be assumed with certainty that they had been torn out. Almost all the bodies exhibited serious marks of strangulation on the necks. The nails on hands and feet were torn out: the skin on the hands and feet hung down in strips.



Dead German soldier with tongue torn out.

Bilddokumente zu
Fall 091



Horribly tortured bodies of members of the German armed forces,
found in early July 1941 in the prison of Tarnopol.



The seven bodies found on the second day, placed in coffins.



Bodies with their hands tied behind their backs.

“One of the two above mentioned SS Oberscharführer reported to me that one of the German bodies had been identified as Oberfeldwebel H. of the 8th Squadron, Bomber Wing 51. He was said to have been recognized by another soldier.

“On the order of my company commander I then took care of putting them in the coffins of the bodies as well as their transfer and burial with military honors by my platoon.

“They were buried in a common grave in the south cemetery in Tarnopol.”

In response to a question, the witness stated that the prison mentioned several times in the interrogation was a GPU prison.

Read out and approved.

Note: SS Untersturmführer Lösken, due to a grenade shrapnel wound to his elbow, was not able to sign the interrogation himself and had to leave it unsigned.

The witness was sworn.

Signed: Dr. Dullien, contractual employee.

Signed: D. Jansen, SS Untersturmführer, SS assistant Judge, certified secretary.

Case 092

During the advance on Klimovichi on 9 August 1941, Gefreiter Rolfs (Staff of the 2nd Company, 94th Anti-Aircraft Division) saw seven dead German infantry men in need of burial, without their jackets. Four of them had had their stomachs cut open with two cross cuts. The intestines were protruding. The men were members of an assault detachment who had been captured and murdered by the Russians.

Case 093

In July 1941, on the door posts of a house about 35 kilometers south of Daugavpils, Obergefreiter Bialek found a German soldier who had had been hanged by his feet and was completely naked. The stomach was cut open and the intestines were exposed. More naked bodies lay in a room in the house. The observation post of a [German] artillery unit had been quartered in the house, which was then attacked by the Russians. The men in the room had also been mutilated.

Case 094

On 14 July 1941 near Gomel, the platoon leader of the 11th Company, 510th Infantry Regiment, and ten of his men were wounded in battle. Lieutenant Fischer arrived with reinforcements about two hours later and found the eleven badly wounded men dead and mutilated. First Lieutenant (Platoon Leader) had had his stomach cut open and the calves cut open. One soldier had had his eyes cut out another had had his face smashed in. Another victim had had his own bayonet stuck into his throat. Other dead members of the 11th Company also lay mutilated in the terrain.

Case 095

At the end of November 1941, Lieutenant R., who had been badly wounded the day before by a rifle bullet, was found murdered by a search party in the vicinity of the village of Troyanovo, west of Serpukhov. The Russians had smashed his skull in and stuck a bayonet in the jugular vein.

Case 096

Lieutenant Peterhänsel reported on the killing of a wounded German infantry man who had suffered a gunshot wound in the abdomen on 13 December 1941 in a forest terrain south of Kalinin.

Case 097

In the vicinity of Zarechye [?] (behind Pskov) in August 1941, the unit to which NCO Buchholz of the 410th Infantry Regiment belonged, received a call for help from a Signals Division. When the auxiliary forces arrived, about 80 dead German soldiers lay in a grave. They were all cruelly mutilated.

Many had had their heads cut off, obviously with sickles. The sickles still lay on the spot. Many of the dead had had their fingers cut off, while others had had their eyes gouged out. The officers lay all naked. All the bodies were plundered, especially of their watches, rings and money. The only survivor of the slaughter, an NCO, reported that

the dead men were members of a signals detachment that had been assigned to build a conduit and had assumed that the area was free of hostile forces. During a sudden artillery attack, they had thrown themselves in the ditch to seek cover and were killed and mutilated there.

Case 098

During the advance on Leningrad, about 80 km north east of Strugi-Krasnye, in the section of the 269th Division in August 1941, an SS unit was compelled to abandon a small area of forest. It was retaken by another unit. They found all [remaining] members of the SS formation dead and mutilated. All had had their skulls bashed in. Many others had also had their abdomens cut open with bayonets, their throats cut, while others had had their eyes gouged out and the genitals cut off.

During the advance on Moscow in October 1941, in the area of Priselye (the Vyazma encirclement), members of a Signals Company were unexpectedly attacked by superior Russian forces. All 125 men were killed by the Russians. They had been cruelly mutilated: their skulls were smashed in, their bodies repeatedly stabbed and completely cut open.

Case 099

In a similar manner, near Kiev in September 1941, four members of a tank reconnaissance detail were tortured and killed. The four men had had their eyes gouged out as well as their faces and bodies severely mutilated by beatings and in other ways.

Case 100

In early December 1941, in a village near Klinin, Rifleman Suikowski, a stretcher bearer with the 18th Infantry Regiment, found a dead comrade who had been wounded on the day before. In addition to the wound received the day before, the dead man had a cut on in the left side of the throat; the right ring finger had also been cut off.

Case 101

Gefreiter Wenk, in early December 1941, on the march near the city of Kalinin (between Kalinin and Moscow), saw a dead German soldier whose genitals had been cut off.

Case 102

Gefreiter Strobel of the 906th Assault Boat Commando, under oath, described the murder of five comrades captured by the Russians south of Tallinn. They were stabbed in the head and neck by bayonets. The bodies were plundered.

Case 103

On 29 June 1941, Feldwebel Baumhauer, in the area of Pieniazki [?] (west of Warsaw), saw a defenseless German infantry man have his throat cut by a Russian soldier after surrendering.

Case 104

On 30 June 1941, Lieutenant Engelbrecht, of the 29th (Motorized) Artillery Regiment, found the bodies of Obergefreiter W. and Gunner B. north of the Zelva-Slonim road near Point 502. Both men had been wounded in battle and were then killed by bayonet stab wounds in the face and body. The body of Gunner B. also exhibited stab wounds in the genitals.

Case 105

The report of Major Lenz (Third Battalion, 164th Infantry Regiment) of 29 September 1941, and the testimony of other witnesses, proves the murder of at least 32 wounded soldiers of the Third Battalion 164th Infantry Regiment near the village of Baryshevka, east of Kiev, on 23 September 1941.

Documents to Case 105

III Battalion

Battalion Command Post, 29 September 1941

164th Infantry Regiment

To the regiment

Re: Atrocities of the Bolsheviks

On atrocities committed by the Bolsheviks during combat and after combat on 23 September 1941 near Baryshevka I report as follows:

The bodies of the following members of the Third Battalion exhibited the following injuries, in addition to fatal wounds or bullet wounds putting them hors combat:

- Officer F., Walter, 9th Company – Smashed skull
- Rifleman W., Hans, 9th Company – Stab wounds in throat
- Officer G., Robert, 9th Company – Back of head smashed in
- Gefreiter V., Josef, 9th Company – Burned (the battle itself took place in a swamp)
- Gefreiter K., Ernst, 9th Company – Stab wounds in the side of the body and smashed skull
- Gefreiter K., Johann, 9th Company – Eyes put out, stab wounds in head
- Gefreiter J., Edmund, 9th Company – Tied up, completely stabbed through hands
- Rifleman B., Edmund, 9th Company – Tied up, hands completely stabbed through
- Rifleman Th., Kurt, 9th Company – Left arm stabbed through
- Officer N., Bernhard, 9th Company – Stab wounds in the back
- Gefreiter G., Johann, 9th Company – Stabbed in head, eyes gouged out
- Gefreiter G., Gustav, 10th Company – Stab wounds in head, nose cut off
- Rifleman J., Georg, 10th Company – Stab wounds in head, nose cut off
- Gefreiter J., Rudolf, 10th Company – Smashed skull
- Gefreiter J., Johann, 10th Company – Stab wounds in neck and body
- Gefreiter K., Jose, 10th Company – Skull smashed
- Obergefreiter L., Albin, 10th Company – Skull smashed in, stab wounds all over body
- Gefreiter M., Otto, 10th Company – Cutting wounds in face and breast, back and blue bruises over entire body
- Gefreiter Ph., Reinh., 10th Company – Stab wounds in throat and face, eyes gouged out

- Gefreiter R., Johann, 10th Company – Stab wounds to head, eyes gouged out
- Gefreiter Th., Wilhelm, 10th Company – Stab wounds and beatings around head
- Gefreiter W., Heinrich, 10th Company – Skull smashed
- Feldwebel M., 11th Company – Smashed skull
- Oberfeldwebel K., 11th Company – Stab wounds to head
- Gefreiter Graf von G., 11th Company – Smashed skull
- Gefreiter S., Gerhard, 11th Company – Stab wounds in head
- Gefreiter B., 11th Company – Smashed skull
- Gefreiter R., 11th Company – Smashed skull
- Gefreiter W., 11th Company – Stab wounds in body and neck
- Gefreiter S., 11th Company – Eyes gouged out, hands smashed
- Rifleman Sch., 11th Company – Stab wounds to face
- Rifleman G., Alois, 12th Company – Eyes gouged out.

Not contained in the above list are the bodies exhibiting stab wounds or beating injuries but only minor or slight bullet wounds, where the possibility of close combat existed.

Oberfeldwebel Eberhard Kraft, 10th Company, wounded and transported away, testified to the manner in which wounded men who surrendered were murdered.

Gefreiter Herbert Moch, 9th Company, fell wounded in captivity and reported on his return that wounded German soldiers who fell into captivity were shot. Stabsfeldwebel Kraft and Gefreiter Moch were brought to the main collection point of the 3rd Battalion, 164th Infantry Regiment by way of the advanced field dressing station of the 1st Battalion, 164th Infantry Regiment.

I considered it proper to interrogate both the above named persons on my responsibility.

The frequency of the mutilations in one small section in one single day clearly indicates malice aforethought and intent. All bodies, including those not listed here, were plundered of all valuables.

A total of 35 soldiers of the Third Battalion, 164th Infantry Regiment were missing.

I personally saw the majority of the above mutilations.

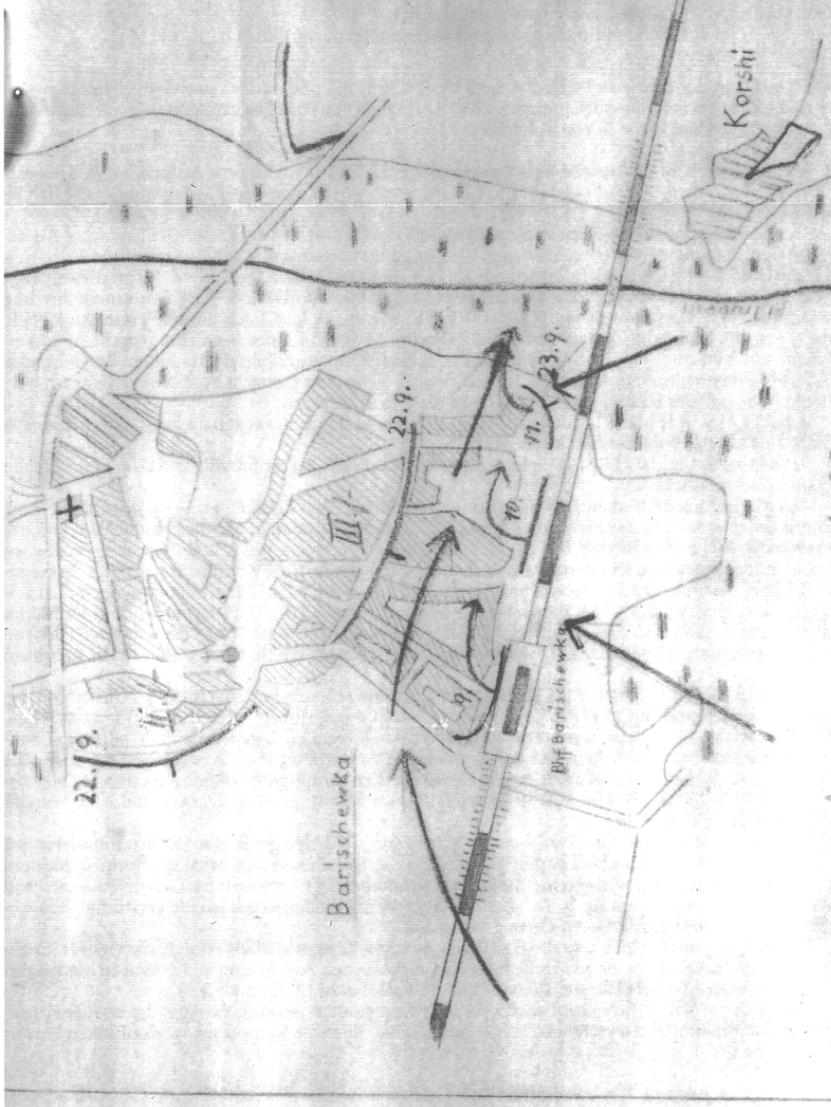
Signed: Lenz, Major, certified secretary

* * *

Court of the 62nd Infantry Division
 Divisional Staff Headquarters, 3 December 1941
 General List 104/41

Present:

- Judge Advocate Dr. Witaschek
- Officer Hendriock as Recording Secretary, generally obligated



Combat sketch of the hard fought railway embankment near Baryshevka. The German soldiers captured during the battle, which took place in a swamp, were plundered and brutally murdered.

There appeared Feldwebel Grosche, with the Staff of the 3rd Battalion, 164th Infantry Regiment, and reported after he was familiarized with the object of the interrogation, warned to tell the truth and informed of the significance of the oath, as follows:

1st witness:

“My name is D. Rudolf Grosche. I have been a Feldwebel since 1 July 1941, and I have been a soldier (with 2 exercises prior to the outbreak of the war) since 1 June 1941, with the Third Battalion, 164th Infantry Regiment, religion Evangelical, legational secretary by profession (former court assessor).”

The witness was first read the record of the Third Battalion, 164th Infantry Regiment, on 25 October 1941, made testimony in which the following entry is reproduced.

“On 22 September 1941, at about 18 hours, the 3rd Battalion, 164th Infantry Regiment, received the order to take the southern part of the hotly contested locality of Baryshevka, up to the railway embankment. With artillery support from the smoke shell mortar division of the Second Battalion, 54th Company, Third Battalion, the 164th Infantry Regiment went to action at 19 hours, after the fall of darkness, together with the 9th and 10th Companies and subordinate units of the 12th and 14th Companies, and reached the targeted attack objective railway embankment Baryshevka under the leadership of the Battalion commander. During the proceedings, despite the darkness, about 25 prisoners were taken, so that it must be assumed that the southern part of Baryshevka was not mopped up.

“On 23 September 1941, the 11th Company advanced up to the railway embankment and extended the front of the Battalion to the left in a southwards direction.

“At 5.15 or 6 hours, the 9th and 10th Companies of the 164th Infantry Regiment reported enemy forces on the left flank and to the rear.

“An attack on the left flank was repulsed, but the Russians succeeded in penetrating the broad gap between the Third and Second Battalions, 164th Infantry Regiment with vastly superior forces around and to the rear of the Third Battalion. Attempts by the 1st Battalion to repulse the penetrating hostile forces failed. After 9 hours, the companies of the Third Battalion were therefore forced to give way before superior forces. A few sections nevertheless succeeded in withdrawing into the midst of the locality of Baryshevka. The mass of the Battalion was encircled in the rear and cut off. As a last resort, many men had (only) the swamp, which was several meters deep, adjacent to the section to the east, in which a great many men drowned.

“Attempts to liberate the enclosed sections of the Battalion failed. At 10.48 hours, the Battalion received the first and then the second order on 13.45 hours by the regiment, to withdraw before the enemy. The Battalion withdrew, according to orders, to Pasechnaya. On the following day, the area on the Baryshevka was retaken by other sections of the divisions. It was then possible

to bury the dead, insofar as they could be found in the swampy terrain. The Battalion suffered the following casualties on 23 September 1941: dead 9, wounded 32, missing 25, a total of 150 casualties.

“During the burial of the dead men, it was found that great numbers exhibited mutilations. I myself witnessed the bodies being placed into coffins in the cemetery located on the northeast part of Baryshevka. The commander, General Field Marshal von Reichenau, in Baryshevka, viewed the mutilated members of the Third Battalion on 26 September.

“The recovery and burial of the bodies in the cemetery was carried out by the Hauptfeldwebels of the individual companies at that time, under my instructions. I was supported in this regard by Feldwebel Stolpe, at that time on the Staff of the 3rd Battalion, currently with the 12th Company.

“Apart from the 4 Hauptfeldwebels, one member from each company having taken part in the fighting on the railway embankment in Baryshevka will testify as to the Russian method of fighting. He declared:

“The copy read out to me is correct. I hereby declare it to form part of my testimony. I add the following. I was present during the assignment in Russia, with the 9th, 10th and 11th Companies, 164th Infantry Regiment, one after the other. Towards the end of July 1941, I was assigned to the Staff of the Third Battalion, 164th Infantry Regiment. There I learned personally of the deaths suffered by the Battalion in Baryshevka from several soldiers personally. Since I then, as ordinance officer, was simultaneously the burial officer for the battalion, I viewed the bodies of the members of the Battalion recovered in Baryshevka and laid out for burial. In doing so, I proceeded critically and did not, for example, include injuries which might have been caused by blows, or cuts, received in hand to hand combat, as atrocities without any other evidence. I likewise told the soldiers coming to me to be interrogated at the request of the court not to assume that remarkable injuries should be considered to constitute proof of Russian atrocities without further proof. In this connection, I would like to say the following: General Field Marshall von Reichenau, prior to his visit to the location of the cemetery for the burial of the recovered dead, also stated that the evaluation of atrocities required a certain care. But then when he himself saw the approximately 50 men lying there, he stated that these were not battle wounds, but atrocities.

“From my own experience, and from the reports of participants in the battle, I can furthermore say that, on 23 September 1941, the day that plays a major role in this connection, there was absolutely no hand to hand combat with the Russians on this date. I myself viewed the dead before burial, and I came to the conclusion that the wounds could not have been inflicted during combat, but were inflicted later. I am of the opinion that the soldiers involved in the swamp could not have defended themselves and had therefore given up resistance. From reports from members of the Battalion who returned, it was to be assumed that the soldiers of the Battalion stuck in the swamp indicated that they had given up all resistance against superior Russian forces by raising their hands. Upon viewing the dead, it struck me, in particular, that I recognized some of them, on the basis of former company membership. Thus, Gefreiter

Graf. G., 11th Company, 164th Infantry Regiment, had had his skull smashed in. I also considered his wound an atrocity. I also saw Gefreiter G. of the 11 Company, 164th Infantry Regiment, who had had his eyes gouged out. Oberfeldwebel K. of the 11th Company, 164th Infantry Regiment exhibited stab wounds in the throat, head and face, which in my opinion could not have been inflicted during the battle. Soldiers who escaped reported, in particular, that K., after giving up resistance in the swamp, had been unwounded, without weapons and had approached the Russians with his hands up. I can no longer remember other, individual soldiers or the details of their wounds in particular. By the way, I could have made more exact comments on this if I had been interrogated shortly after the events. Because of the extent of the horrible impressions, I was unable to give a more detailed impression about the wounds received by the individual soldiers. The overall impression which I got during my visit of the many dead men is that, even if some of the individual wounds were caused by bullet wounds at close range, and even if some of the other wounds were perhaps the result of close combat, I nevertheless believe that by far the greatest part of all wounds must have been inflicted by the Russians after the battle was over.”

Read out, approved and read by the witness personally.

Signed: Dr. Rudolf Grosche, Feldwebel.

The witness was sworn.

NCO Hajok then appeared as a witness and, after being acquainted with the subject of the interrogation, being warned to tell the truth and being informed of the significance of the oath, stated as follows:

2nd witness:

“My name is Josef Hajok, born 6 November 1914 in Gleiwitz, Upper Silesia, in active service from November 1935 to October 1937, in active service again since 1 September 1939. Until 15 October 1941 with the 9th Company, 164th Infantry Regiment, and since then with the 11th Company. I am a believer in God, a merchant in civilian life.”

The witness was read his statement of 25 October 1941 into the record of the Third Battalion, 164th Infantry Regiment, in the transcription reproduced as follows:

“I was on 23-24 September 1941, Hauptfeldwebel on duty with the 9th Company, and I formed a burial commando for our fallen comrades. I did not take part in the battle personally. We found the following members of the 9th Company, between 25 September and 1 October 1941, with the following injuries:

- “Officer G., Robert – Blow on left side of back of head
- “Officer N. – Bayonet stab wound in back
- “Gefreiter G. – Head smashed in
- “Gefreiter V. – Burnt
- “Gefreiter K. – Stab wound in left side of body and blow to head

- “Gefreiter K. – Stab wound in head and eyes gouged out
- “Gefreiter J. – Bayonet stab wound in breast, throat and right hand
- “Rifleman W., Hans Gaynet – Stab wounds in neck
- “Rifleman B. – Hand stabbed through, 3 stab wounds
- “Rifleman Th. – Left arm 2 bayonet stab wounds

“On the individual mutilations, I can make the following more detailed statements:

“As to Gefreiter G.: G. had been shot in the heart, which must obviously have caused immediate death. In addition he exhibited stab wounds on his head, inflicted with a bayonet lying next him taken from its scabbard. I therefore conclude this because G.’s head wounds did not bleed, that they were therefore inflicted after death.

“As to Gefreiter J.: J. had been forced to lie seriously wounded (bullet wound to abdomen) during the withdrawal. Upon the recovery, the body exhibited the above described wounds. Gefreiter J.’s bayonet lay pulled out of its scabbard, next to him, that is, if I remember correctly, still stained with blood. I am prepared to repeat my statements under oath.”

He declared:

“The statement read out to me is correct. As to its content, I hereby declare it to form part of my interrogation today. At the time, I myself participated in the recovery of the bodies from the swamp at Baryshevka. Upon my interrogation at the time, I was informed by Stabsfeldwebel Grosche that the question of whether or not a certain wound constituted an atrocity called for a certain amount of caution and that any wounds which could have occurred during close combat or hand to hand combat should be not be considered atrocities. Before burial, we examined every dead man in detail, to see what he could have died of. The witnesses produced in my earlier interrogation were all known to me as member of the 9th Company. Apart from the wounds on the above mentioned soldiers described in my earlier interrogation, the above mentioned dead all exhibited other wounds, some of which could perhaps have been inflicted during hand to hand combat. On the other hand, the individual wounds, in my opinion, were not combat wounds; since according to the participants in the battle in the swamp at Baryshevka that time, there was no hand to hand combat. As I have heard from the eye witness, Gefreiter V. must have been left with a serious wound by the withdrawing Company. He must then, according to the report so the combat participants – I cannot make more detailed statements in this regard – must have been dragged by the Russians to a house which then went up in flames, presumably as a result of arson committed by the Russians.

“I also viewed the dead men belong men belonging to the other company before their burial in Baryshevka. In so doing, I came to the conviction, in any case, that the great majority of their wounds must be viewed as atrocities. Thus, for example Feldwebel M. of the 11th Company, personally known to me, exhibited a smashed back of the head. This was, in my opinion, not a combat wound, since it must have been inflicted after he

took his steel helmet off. Especially remarkable was the wound of a member of the 12th Company, who had a large number of stab wounds in the abdomen.”

Read out, approved and signed. read by the witness personally.

Signed: Josef Hajok, officer.

The witness was then sworn.

[...]

4th witness: There appeared NCO Grun, Roman, born 24 April 04 in Tarnowitz, Upper Silesia, Catholic, a soldier since 26 August 1939, with three previous pre-war exercises, an officer since May 1940, now with the 9th Company, 164th Infantry Regiment, a Wachtmeister in civilian life.

The witness was first read out his testimony of 25 October 1941 into the record of the III Battalion 164th Infantry Regiment, as follows, reproduced word for word in the transcript, which was then read out:

“I took part in the combats at the railway embankment in Baryshevka. About 9 hours, the company had to withdraw under heavy pressure from the Russians to the rear of the company. We first took evasive action, with our platoons, to the east, and later to the north. As we were sunk in the swamp, the Russians came so close that I could no longer hope to escape them. I lay down behind a tree trunk. The Russians first marched right past me. I got back up and attempted to get away from the Russians. In so doing, I found my severely wounded comrade Gefreiter J., whom I had to leave there. The Russians then turned back I attempted to play dead, but a Russian came up to me and saw that I was still alive. He told me to follow him. I could understand the Russians orders since I speak Polish. The Russian officer told me in so many words that I was to follow him. He wanted to show me something. In my immediately vicinity there were about 15 to 20 Russians who were led by an officer. We now went up to the severely wounded and unwounded German comrades. There might have been about 10 or 12 of them, among them two unwounded. The unwounded raised their hands. They had already had to throw away their weapons in the swamp. The Russians demanded to be given valuables in the following words: ‘Shto dash?’, which means, more or less, ‘What’ll you give us?’ The Germans gave the Russians all their valuables, such as watches and wallets. Finally, they were shot and stabbed by the Russians, although they pleaded for their lives, especially the wounded. I was very close by during these murders committed by the Russians in each case, and had to see everything. Every time the Russian killed a prisoner, the whole mob shouted ‘Hurrah’. Later I succeeded in escaping from Russian captivity.

“Close combat with the bayonet, through which it may been possible to receive stab wounds, never happened in my presence.

“On the morning, while I had to lead the swamp with the Russians, one of the Russians called out in German, ‘Comrade, help!’, in German, imitating the voice of a German wounded man. The Russians wanted to trick the Germans hiding in the swamp into giving themselves up and surrendering.

“I am ready to repeat the statements under oath.”

He declared:

“The testimony read out to me is correct. I hereby make it the subject of my testimony today. I would like to correct one thing: the Russian officer taking me along, in so far as I could understand him, told me more or less he had something special for me. What I then experienced corresponds entirely to the truth. At any rate, I only saw with my own eyes how two German soldiers stood up and were shot although they had raised their hands. I myself did not see how the other comrades were killed by the Russians. Apart from these two shots the Russians also fired other shots around me, I also heard cries of rage from the Russians and cries of pain from the German soldiers. I dared not look around because in my immediate vicinity the Russian officer stood there with a bunch of his people.

“Grenades also exploded in the area in question. With some haste, the Russians dragged me away from the edge of the swamp, through a meadow, to a house at the edge of the village. Before they were even finished dragging me over – we were already almost there – to the house which was the source of all the shots and cries of rage – in my view shots being fired at our comrades – became still. I succeeded in escaping from the house after a grenade attack. I may have spent about an hour in the hands of the Russians. According to my assumption, the one Russian who constantly cried ‘Comrade, Help’, wanted to trick the Germans into coming out of their concealment in the swamp.

“In so far as I could observe, the German soldiers who had been driven into the swamp had already thrown their weapons away since it was impossible to make headway in the swamp with weapons in their hands, and resistance was no longer possible. I then saw bodies recovered from the swamp and lying in the cemetery of Baryshevka. I was very impressed by my personal experiences, so that I only retained an overall impression from the cemetery without, for example, examining the individual soldiers. Since there was no hand to hand combat in the swamp, as, as already stated, the German soldiers trapped in the swamp had no more weapons upon the approach of the Russians, one must, therefore, in my opinion, view the injuries observed on the bodies as atrocities.

“I saw several cases of eyes put out among the dead men, bayonet wounds in the breast, in the face, in the head, into the ear, and crushed skulls.”

Read out, approved and signed. Read by the witness personally.

Signed: Roman Grun

The witness was then sworn.

Signed: Dr. Witaschek.

Signed: Hendriock, officer.

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 62nd Infantry Division
Divisional Staff Headquarters, 2 December 1941

Present:

- Field Judge Advocate General Dr Witaschek
- Generally obligated as Recording Secretary, Gefreiter Münnich [...]

2nd witness: Feldwebel Potyka. After being warned to tell the truth and after reference to the oath to be sworn:

“My name is Victor Potyka, born 22 March 1911, in Beuthen Upper Silesia; Catholic, after service with the 10th Company, 164th Infantry Regiment since 26 August 1939, civilian profession employee at employment office, a Feldwebel since 1 June 1941.”

The witness was first read his testimony of 25 October 1941, into the record of the 3rd Battalion, 164th Infantry Regiment reproduced as follows:

“I myself did not participate in the fighting. In the period between 29.9 and 1 October 1941 I was Hauptfeldwebel on duty with the 10th Company, and in compliance with orders I put together a recovery commando for the recovery of the fallen comrades. Of the members of the 10th Company, we found the following comrades between 25 September and 1 October 1941, exhibiting the following mutilations:

- “Gefreiter G. – Bayonet stab wounds in head, nose, and cheek
- “Rifleman J. – As above
- “Gefreiter J. – Shot in breast, cranium smashed in, presumably with rifle butts
- “Gefreiter J. – Bayonet stab wounds through neck and abdomen
- “Gefreiter K. – Head shot, cranium smashed in, presumably with rifle butts
- “Gefreiter L. – Slightly wounded in the arm, beaten to death with rifle butts, presumably after capture, and stabbed to death with bayonet
- “Gefreiter M. – Heart shot, cutting wounds in face and breast, body completely blue from effects of beating
- “Gefreiter Ph. – Stabbed to death with bayonet thrusts to head and face
- “Gefreiter R. – Hip shot, bayonet wounds to head and face
- “Gefreiter Th. – Kneeshot, cut and thrust wounds to head
- “Gefreiter W. – Braincap smashed in, presumably with rifle butts.

“In the cases of Gefreiters G., J., J., Ph. and W., we were unable to find any bullet wounds which could have caused death.

“In the cases of Gefreiters Th. and R., the bullet wounds were so slight that they could not have caused death. Gefreiter Th. had a knee bandage, presumably applied by himself.

“Oberfeldwebel Kraft, assigned as platoon leader with the 10th

Company, who was then wounded and is presently in a field hospital, reported to me as follows after his return from the fighting at Baryshevka.

“He said he saw how the Russians found Gefreiter Leopold W. who was stuck in the swamp, and then mistreated him with kicks, especially in the abdomen and in particular in the genitals. H. was later saved still alive but died in the meantime, due to his injuries, without regaining consciousness, at the field-dressing station. Oberfeldwebel Kraft furthermore indicated that Gefreiter W. screamed so loudly with pain that he thought W. had lost his mind.”

The witness declared in regards to the above:

“My testimony of 25 October 1941, as read out to me, is correct. I hereby make it part of my statements today. I would furthermore like to add that I have indicated as mutilated, only those persons on whom atrocities were undoubtedly committed by the Russians. I have not included a few injuries which could have been inflicted in close combat in the swamp.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Viktor Potyka, Feldwebel

The witness was sworn.

[...]

4th witness: Feldwebel Smigelski, who declared as follows after being warned to tell the truth and after being informed of the significance of the oath to be sworn:

“My name is Gottfried Smigelski, born 5 May 1913 in Ratibor, Catholic, after pre-war exercises a soldier again since 26 August 1939, with the 11th Company, 164th Infantry Regiment. I have been a Feldwebel since 1 June 1941. My civilian occupation is that of a merchant.”

The witness was first read his testimony of 23 October 1941 into the record of the Third. Battalion 164th Infantry Regiment, reproduced as follows:

“I myself did not participate in the fighting. During the period between 24 September and 1 October 1941, I was Hauptfeldwebel on duty of the 11th Company. In compliance with orders, I set up a recovery commando for the recovery of the bodies of the fallen comrades. I personally participated in the recovery work. We found the following members of the 11th Company, between 25 September 1941 and 1 October 1941, exhibiting the following mutilations:

- “Feldwebel M. – Smashed brain-pan
- “Oberfeldwebel K. – Bayonet stab wound in brain-pan
- “Gefreiter von G. – Smashed cranium
- “Gefreiter S., Gerh. – Bayonet wounds in head
- “Gefreiter B. – Smashed forehead
- “Gefreiter R. – Smashed brain-pan
- “Gefreiter W. – Bayonet wounds in abdomen throat

– “Gefreiter G. – Stab wound or blow to left eye and mutilated finger (probably in self-defense)

– “Rifleman Sch. – Bayonet wound in face

“The wounds were inflicted mostly by bayonet or blunt object, I assume, in the majority of cases, by rifle butt.”

He declared in this regard: “The testimony read out to me is correct; I have nothing to add to it. I hereby make it part of my statements today.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Gottfried Smigelski, Feldwebel.

The witness was sworn.

[...]

6th witness: Gefreiter Haberkamm. After being warned to tell the truth and being informed of the significance of the oath, he stated:

“My name is Fritz Haberkamm, born 20 February 1914 in Gelsenkirchen, Evangelical, steel caster, soldier since 14 February 1940, with the 12th Company, 164th Infantry Regiment since 14 March 1941.

“I participated in the recovery of the bodies of the dead comrades. During the recovery we found, in particular Gefreiter Kloss, of the 12th Company, who was wounded. Kloss reported to me that he had seen how the Russians put out Gefreiter G.’s eyes with a bayonet. Gefreiter Kloss is in the field hospital at the present time; I do not know which field hospital he is in.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Fritz Haberkamm, Gefreiter.

The witness was sworn.

Signed: Dr. Witaschek.

Signed: Münnich, Gefreiter.

Certified: Secretary.

Case 106

Obergefreiter Begenat, in his sworn statement of 3 February 1942, describes the discovery, on 1 November 1941, in the locality of Yarylgach, on the west bank of the Crimea, of Gunners V., W. and G., who had fallen into Russian captivity:

“On the following day, Sunday, 2 November 1941, we were approaching the coastal battery to capture it. Our division first took the locality of Yarylgach, in order to cut the battery crew off from the rear, and then take the Russian coastal battery position itself.

“This was a strongly fortified concreted position, with heavy bunkers and pivoting, concreted guns. The battery position was already vacated by the

Russians, the guns were blown up. As we later learned from the inhabitants, the Russian crew had fled in the night, with the help of a boat, over the Black Sea. As I examined the Soviet Russian battery position, closer together, with NCOs Eikenkötter and Simanek, from my battery, we found a round, well-like walled pit of about two and half meters in diameter and two to three meters deep, with a ladder in it. On the floor of this pit, which was dry and contained no water, we already saw from up above the bodies of three German soldiers, lying all piled up on top of each other. They lay head down, and two of them were only dressed in underclothing, shirt, underpants and socks, while the third had blue overalls on.

"I climbed down into the pit, turned the uppermost dead body over and immediately recognized First Gunner V. of my battery. The two other bodies were later recognized by myself and NCO Eikenkötter and Simanek as our comrades W. and G.

"Two bodies of the three dead men exhibited blue and red shot welts on their backs as from blows with whips or sticks. First Gunner W.'s skull had been completely crushed and was cracked open on one side; there was no more brain left in the skull. We had already noticed pieces of brain on the sides of the pit from above. W.'s brain was scooped up. He had obviously been beaten with a blunt object.

"The body of First Gunner W. still exhibited some body temperature, he was obviously the last killed. First Gunners G. and V. were already in rigor mortis. First Gunner W.'s face was completely suffused with blood; his skull was smashed in. G.'s head was also smashed in. I personally observed no bullet wounds on any of the bodies. I and the two above named NCOs Eikenkötter and Simanek, based on the observations, came to the conviction that our three comrades, First Gunners W. and G. had been captured by the Soviet Russians, were tortured and horribly murdered."

Case 107

On 14 November 1941, two soldiers of the 80th Infantry Regiment, near Tarutino, on the Narva, were shot with a machine pistol by two Russian soldiers on the order of a Russian agency after being captured.

Case 108

On 24 July 1941, near Smolensk, Gefreiter Rüdiger, as he lay wounded, completely defenseless and without ammunition, was shot beneath the right cheek by a Russian commissar from a distance of about half a meter. The bullet was later removed by surgery.

Case 109

In July 1941, in fighting around Smolensk, 28 men from the 12th Company, 32nd Engineer Tank Regiment lay wounded and left on the battlefield, since the Company, was surrounded by the Russians and had to withdraw. On the next day, upon the renewed advance of the Company, the 28 wounded men were found dead. They had in the meantime been murdered by the Russians by blows with rifle butts on the skull and by bayonet thrusts. Prior to the arrival of the Russians the wounded men had attempted to bandage their own wounds, which was clear from the German first aid kits.

Case 110

Obergefreiter Martin Wagner, at the end of July 1941, at a bridgehead in the vicinity of Bialystok, found several dead German soldiers whose genitals had been cut off. They belonged to an advance detachment which had been surrounded by the Russians. One of them had also had his eyes gouged out. Several had their own bayonets stuck in their bodies.

Case 111

NCO Plötzing of the 9th (Motorized) Company, 8th Infantry Regiment, on 18 or 19 July 1941, near Borozdino, found three dead comrades who had been reported missing from a reconnaissance detail undertaking, dead in a forested area. The three comrades exhibited all signs of bestial torture: their head or faces were mutilated beyond recognition by blows with rifle butts and/or in other ways, while NCO St.'s gold teeth had been broken out.

Case 112

Lieutenant Krügel and Lieutenant Menzel, as well as First Lieutenant Hartig, in addition to Lieutenant Olsinski, Hauptfeldwebel Raimund and Hauptfeldwebel Sieböck, reported under oath on a case of gross Russian cruelty on 11 July 1941 near Adamovka, in which nine defenseless soldiers of the engineer companies assigned there, wounded in the foregoing combat, fell victim.

Case 113

Medic Eichinger made a sworn statement on the murder of four comrades from his battery, who were wounded at their gun on 8 July 1941, before Tolpino, and were found dead on the next day with stab wounds in the breast or the larynx.

Case 114

The medical expert opinion of Dr. Josef Lamplmayr of 21 July 1941 proves the murder, in violation of international law, of Wachtmeister H. of the 7th Battery of the 98th Artillery Regiment after being wounded in battle at Turov in July 1941.

Case 115

A German soldier who fell into the hands of the Russians was murdered in November 1941 near Karganovicha, obviously upon being transported away into the Russian base. Feldwebel Esch, on 17 November 1941, in a district occupied by German forces for the first time, found the body of a murdered German soldier. His body exhibited several bayonet wounds and his eyes had been put out.

Case 116

Gefreiter Herman Meier testified as follows in a Berlin reserve hospital:

“In January 1942, my detachment was fighting in the area of Yukhnov. There I observed the following: A comrade from my company drove a truck and ended up behind the Russian lines with it. The Russians pulled him out of the driver’s seat, threw him under the truck and killed him with bayonets. When we occupied the area after the withdrawal of the Russians, we found our comrade lying beneath the truck with his trousers pulled down and several bayonet wounds in his buttocks. He was horribly mutilated. We found no pay book or other papers. The condition of the body and the fact that the trousers had been pulled down leave no doubt that the Russians had murdered the defenseless man.”

Case 117

Gefreiter Holdinghausen (4th Company, 181st Infantry Regiment) testified about a wounded German soldier killed by Russian soldiers with five bayonet wounds in the throat on 26 October 1941 in the village of Voykovskoye.

Case 118

A similar case of the murder of a regimental comrade was described by NCO Häcker in his sworn testimony of 5 February 1942.

Case 119

Another regimental comrade of NCO Häcker, wounded in the shoulder, arms and thigh in the vicinity of Perelesye in Russia, was also murdered after being found by the Russians. His body was completely cut to pieces, the head lay separately about two meters from the body. Both arms and both legs were hacked off.

Case 120

A similar case of crimes committed by Russian soldiers is described by Rifleman Friedrich Günther in his sworn testimony of 5 February 1942. He says:

“On 22 June 1941, my detachment was fighting near Yavorov. Together with a comrade, I received an order to get water from a nearby village. There, we came under hostile fire. My comrade was wounded by a bullet in the thigh and couldn’t move. Since I couldn’t do anything else, I fled into a house. I saw Russian soldiers come out of a forest piece, and advance towards the wounded comrade and towards our machine gun nests. When I tried to find my wounded comrade again after about half an hour when the Russians had been driven away by our machine gun fire, I only found his corpse. He lay on his back. The uniform was torn open in front and the entire breast and a part of the rest of the front torso had actually been cut out with a sharp object. The entire upper body was a bloody mass. There is no other possibility than that my wounded comrade was murdered by the Russians.”

Case 121

Gefreiter Gamers (11th Company, 240th Infantry Regiment) reports under oath on the murder of members of his Company, on 29 July 1941 near Smolensk:

“On 29 July 1941 the 3rd platoon of our Company – about 25 men – were taken prisoner by overwhelmingly superior Russian forces. The 2nd platoon of our Company, to which I belonged, was now ordered to secure the area. I was 1st Machine Gun Rifleman and, from a distance of about 50 meters, saw the Russians take the weapons away from the prisoners and shoot them down individually with pistols or rifles.

“We had to withdraw and were no longer able to advance over the terrain where the murders had taken place. Only one assault troop succeeded in recovering four to five men from the comrades of the 3rd platoon. These comrades were still alive. One of them had a wound that grazed the heart, another had a shot in the lungs, a third had a severe leg wound. The leg only hung down from the body by a strip of skin. The wounds gave the impression that the Russians had attempted to cut the leg away from the trunk with a sharp object. The comrade was unable to say anything more about how it happened and died a short time later.”

Case 122

Gefreiter Peters reports under oath on the killing of at least 15 men from the 8th Company, 111th Rifle Regiment, which attempted to force a crossing of the Dnieper in the night between the 2nd and 3rd July 1941. About 15-20 members of the Company, were wounded in the breast, shoulder or legs and remained in Russian hands, in a wounded condition. Upon a renewed advance of the Company, the wounded men were found dead, all killed by bullet wounds in the head.

Case 123

Gefreiter Kiethe reports on the killing of wounded German soldiers in September 1941 on the Valdai Hills.

Case 124

NCO Herber, who had been left unconscious on 12 August 1941 as the result of a through-and-through bullet wound to the lung and a shot

through the left lower arm, south of Smolensk on the Sosh river, was found shortly afterwards by Russian troops. He describes his experiences in captivity, which only lasted about a quarter to half an hour, as follows:

“I was unconscious as a result of a through-and-through bullet wound to the lung, and a through-and-through shot to the lower arm. When I came to, a group of about 20 Russian soldiers were standing around me. I was pulled to my feet, they took my belt off and my field shirt as well. When I came to, a soldier stood on my stomach for support and in this manner violently pulled my watch and chain away from the ring by means of which it was attached to my trousers. The soldiers then searched my trouser pockets and took my wallet, the field cap and an egg-shaped hand grenade. The indicated parts of the uniform were stolen by the Russians. One of the Russians, who saw my stripes, said ‘Sergeant’ [in English in original]. At this point, a few other Russians kicked me in the groin, others beat me with rifle butts in the groin as well as the breast and abdomen. Another Russian hit me on the head with the egg hand grenade which he had taken from me. Another Russian came up to me with a cocked weapon and pressed the others to the side. I saw that he was going to shoot me. While I was lying on the ground, I kicked the barrel of the weapon. At that moment, the weapon went off. The shot went through the tip of my right boot, but without wounding me. I made it clear to him through signs that I already had two wounds. At this point another Russian soldier pushed his comrade away.

“I was then dragged by two Russian soldiers into a nearby forest and laid on the earth. This dragging happened in such a way that the two soldiers grabbed the boot shaft and dragged me away with my legs held high, so that my head and back dragged on the ground. The distance covered in this way was I would estimate about 300 meters. As I lay in the forest German machine gun bullets hit the ground right next to me. At this point the two Russians let me loose and went away. Shortly afterwards comrades from my Company, which was attacking, reached me. I was in Russian captivity for a quarter to half an hour, so quickly did the events take place.”

Case 125

Two German soldiers having surrendered to superior Russian forces between Sukhinichi and Kirov on 11 January 1942, were shot by about 30-40 Red Army men immediately after being taken prisoner. In conclusion, the Russians attacked German wounded who lay on a few sleds, with which they were to be transported back. The witness, Gefreiter Kiso, saw from close by how the wounded German soldiers were killed with rifle butts.

Case 126

During the fighting at the Duna at the end of July or the beginning of August 1941, 30-40 slightly wounded members of the 78th Infantry Regiment, unable to move, were found fearfully mutilated: the Russians had cut their genitals off or gouged their eyes out or cut their stomachs open.

Case 127

The 456th Infantry Regiment had numerous wounded who could not be evacuated during a temporary retreat from the position on 19 October 1942 near Mologino. A few days later the wounded men, about 60 men, were all found during an advance. The dead men had had their ears cut off, their eyes gouged out, some of them had had their mouths cut open some of them had had their genitals cut off.

Case 128

Gefreiter Narzinski was pulled off his horse by the Russians during the battle of Vyazma on 10 October 1941. About 20 Russian soldiers fell upon him: one of them beat him over the head with his rifle butt so that he was quite dazed and completely defenseless. In this situation another Russian stabbed him under the chin with a bayonet, while still another stabbed him under the arm. Then they left him. One of the Russian soldiers however turned back, walked up to the Gefreiter, held his rifle barrel against the Gefreiter's left knee and pulled the trigger. The knee was so badly shattered that the leg had to be amputated.

Case 129

The same witness, at the end of July 1941, near Bialystok, found a German Feldwebel who had fallen into Russian captivity while wounded. The Feldwebel had had his skull smashed in.

Case 130

Upon combing a forested area near Bialystok in July 1941, Gefreiter Rudolf Schulz (6th Company, 9th Infantry Regiment) found two German soldiers whose fingers and ears were cut off.

Case 131

The sworn medical opinion of First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Wittmann contained in sworn interrogation of 2 September 1941 proves the cruel mutilations of four members of a reconnaissance detail of a motorized engineer Battalion captured on the Sosenka river near the locality of Tarasovichi on 11 August 1941.

Case 132

Horrid mutilations of a Gefreiter from the 41st Infantry Regiment captured during night time combat near Titovka on 10-11 August 1941 are established by the sworn statement of Lieutenant Wiesner and Hauptfeldwebel Emmert of the 41st (Motorized) Infantry Regiment.

Case 133

Hauptfeldwebel Stadler described the mutilation of two German soldiers in Gorka on 25 July 1941. The dead men had been completely plundered. An Obergefreiter had been stabbed all the way through both thighs. There must have been several stab wounds. Strips of flesh were hanging from his trousers. The right side of his neck had been cut to shreds by several stab wounds. On another corpse, he noted that one eye had been put out and the Adam's apple had been cut out. On his forehead he had greenish-bluish bruise. No bullet wounds were observed on the body.

Case 134

Car Pool Officer Hermann Müller was left unconscious with a bullet graze wound on 6 August 1941 received during the battle of

Golovanevsk. As he came to, two Russians were standing by his feet, who were trying to take his boots off. From his blood-stained face, they must have seen that he was wounded. Behind the two Russians stood another who now came up. The witness had the general impression that he was a commissar or officer. He wore a visored cap. He had a pistol in his hand. This Russian commissar or officer personally searched the pockets of the wounded man and took his wallet away. When he had searched the clothing of the wounded man, he raised his pistol and fired two shots at the wounded witness from about a meter away. One shot went straight through one arm and his lungs, the second shot went through his back and broke his backbone at the fifth lumbar vertebrae. During the subsequent operation the last bullet was identified as a dum-dum bullet.

Case 135

During a search action around the locality of Verbovtse on 7 July 1941, NCO Wittenbock (3rd Company, 64th Rifle Regiment) found an NCO from his regiment, dead, after being missing only a few hours during combat. The NCO had had both his eyes gouged out with a bayonet; the eye sockets were exposed, right down to the bone, while the brain protruded from the cavities. Otherwise the dead man exhibited no wounds. His wedding ring and wallet were missing.

Case 136

After falling into German captivity on 16 October 1941, the Russian POW Raskatov reported as follows:

“Our Division was in Ilyinskoye on 14 October 1941. At about 16 hours, I saw two company leaders leading a captured German officer. At the same time, one German soldier, as I later heard from my platoon leader, acted as interpreter. The captured officer was taken to our divisional staff. Due to the great distance, I could not tell whether or not the officer had stars on his shoulder pads. He wore a gray uniform coat, an officer’s field marshal cap and had no weapon with him. The officer had, as I think I remember, dark hair, and was of large, powerful build. I myself didn’t see the officer any more. From comrades I heard that he had been brought about half an hour later from the Detachment Command Post to the Divisional Command Post by truck. The Divisional Staff of the 53rd Rifle Regiment occupied a position between Maloyaroslavets and Ilyinskoye, on the left side, i.e. south of the road.

“About 20 hours, our company leader came back to the Company, and

told us that the officer had been interrogated again at the divisional command post and had refused to make a statement. He only declared that he was the leader of a engineer company. The captured officer was said to have asked for 24 hours time to think it over, which was refused. He was only granted 20 minutes. After 20 minutes, the officer said he had not changed his mind, the Russians could do with him what they wanted. He only asked to be allowed to write a letter to his relatives. The officer then wrote the letter. My company leader did not know what happened to the letter. The officer was then taken out and shot. The company leader wanted to shoot him personally, but this was not permitted by the Chief of Staff, so the Chief of Staff personally shot the officer.

“More details on the circumstances of the capture I know nothing.

“The same evening, our Company, was driven in the locality of Nikolskoye. There we spent the night. On 15 October, early, I was assigned, with five others, to a reconnaissance detail, but came back unharmed and brought a few German pamphlets with him. In the evening of 15 October, I got separated from my Company, which was bivouacked in the forest while I remained in the village. On the morning of 16 October, my comrades were repulsed and the Germans were in the village. I then surrendered.”

The testimony of the Russian POW Raskatov was confirmed by the reports of the 3rd (Motorized) Infantry Division of 18 October 1941. At the same time, it was established in this report that the captured German officer may have been Captain Sch., captured by the Russians on 12 October 1941. Captain Sch. had, in order to scout a bridge blown up east of there, advanced by fits and starts, leaving his mounted riflemen behind, under fire, and was suddenly surrounded and overpowered by six Russians.

Case 137

16 wounded members of an engineer detachment went missing and were then found dead and mutilated on 22 July 1941, near the village of Vasyukovo, southeast of Bezhanitsy. A list is attached to the record of 2 January 1942 on the interrogation of First Lieutenant Mulfinger to other members of his Company, who witnessed these events. The list describes in detail the original wounds and furthermore the type of murder of these wounded men.

Documents to Case 137

Court, Second Army
Corps Headquarters, 2 January 1942

Present:

- Judge Advocate Dr. Mattinger, acting Judge
- Officer Müller, Recording Secretary

After being warned to tell the truth and being informed of the significance of the oath, the following persons were interrogated:

“As to my person: Ernst Mulfinger, 28 years old, bachelor, Catholic, dentist in Munich, First Lieutenant and Company, leader of the 3rd Engineer 671.

“As to the facts: On 22 July 1941, the 3rd and 2nd Company, 671st Engineer Regiment was assigned to build bridges and clear mine fields near the village of Vasyukovo on the Bezhanitsy-Dvortsy road. A returning column reported that they were under attack by a Russian division of superior strength, and that this was then in progress, moving towards us. I immediately sent my Company platoon ahead to secure the area and reported to the Battalion Commander. The Battalion Commander, on his own initiative, sent a reconnaissance squad from the 2nd Company against the advancing enemy. Shortly after the departure the reconnaissance squad came under fire from the Russians. Without yet being able to determine the strength of the advancing enemy, the Battalion commander ordered the 2nd and 3rd Company to attack. On our right flank, the 2nd Company was attacked by stronger Russian forces and was pushed back. The 2nd Company began to suffer from an ammunition shortage which got worse over time. Though the withdrawal of the 2nd Company, the 3rd Company gradually came to be threatened on the flank and was likewise forced to withdraw. In withdrawing, we took our wounded with us. Through the Russian flank fire we also had a number of wounded which could not be taken with us. These men must have been the ones we found dead and mutilated later, after the Russians had been thrown back again. These were 16 members of the 2nd Company, who were found dead. The attached is a list of their names and also the wounds that the Russians inflicted upon them.

“I estimate the number of Russians who then attacked about 600 men. After us two guns were allocated in support and Russians were pushed back again in a counterattack. The Battalion counted 200 dead Russians.

“Our people were all completely robbed. Not only were things missing like tinned rations but also private property, purses, wallets, rings and watches.”

Signed: Mulfinger.

“As to my person: Süssmaier Alfons, 31 years old, married, Catholic, construction engineer in Munich, Officer of the 3rd Company, 671st Engineer Division.

“As to the facts: The dead men had been wounded and either could not be evacuated or who could no longer be carried back. After the Russians were

beaten back again, I saw the majority of the dead men. I especially remember Gefreiter M. He had a wound on his right ankle and was killed by several bayonet wounds in the neck. Various comrades were killed by having their skulls smashed in. The heads of various comrades were smashed so badly that the brain mass lay in the steel helmet or on the ground.”

Signed: Alfons Süssmaier.

“As to my person: Engkofer, Max, 23 years old, unmarried, Catholic, baker’s assistant in Munich, Gefreiter with the 3rd Company, 671st Engineer Division.

“As to the facts: In relation to the incident of 22 July I remember the following comrades especially:

– “Gefreiter K.: upon going back I saw him sitting wounded on the ground. He had a bullet wound in the thigh and could no longer walk. We couldn’t take him back with us since the Russians were already too close. Later we found K. dead, with a bayonet wound through the neck.

– “Chief Engineer R. was wounded by a shot in the foot during the retreat. Later he was found dead. He had another shot through the head and a bayonet wound through the neck. Whether he received this head shot in combat, I cannot say.

– “Engineer G. was shot during the retreat below the right knee cap. We took him back with us for about 100 m, but then we had to leave him there, since the Russians were pressing us badly. Later I saw G. again, dead with a bayonet wound through the larynx.

– “I can say nothing about the wounding of Chief Engineer. When we brought him back dead his brain-pan had been smashed in and the brain mass lay in the steel helmet.

“I can make no further statements.”

Signed: Max Engkofer.

“As to my person: Reiter, Alois, 32 years old, married, Catholic, chute foreman in Munich, Gefreiter with the 3rd Company, 671st Engineers.

“As to the facts: To my group belonged H. and B. After we went back to the forest, we took a position at the corner of a house in Vasyukovo. There B. was wounded first, through a shot in the breast. We dragged him into a cornfield, so the Russians wouldn’t find him. There he died. We remained with him until he was dead. The Russians did not find him in this hiding place. He later exhibited no further wounds. Almost at the same time as B., Gefreiter H. was wounded by the same bullet. He fell forward, the blood shot out all over the back of his shirt. Whether he was already dead from the shot when he fell into the hands of the Russians is to be assumed, but I cannot say with certainty. He had another two bayonet wounds, one through the throat and one through the abdomen. Both stab wounds went all the way through.”

Signed: Alois Reiter

“As to my person: Pölzl Leopold, 30 years old, married, Catholic, warehouseman in Munich, chief engineer with the 3rd Company, 671st Engineers Division.

“As to the facts: After the Russians were repulsed, I helped collect the bodies. In so doing, Chief Engineers B. and H. were particularly noticeable. Which wounds the two had before, I cannot say. B. was stabbed with a bayonet through the stomach so that the midday rations protruded at the wound. It was a great round hole, so that I assume that the killer twisted the bayonet in B.’s body.

“Chief engineer H. had his skull smashed in right down to the height of the eyes. His steel helmet lay on the earth next to him.”

Signed: Pölzl, Leopold

The witness was legally sworn according after detailed warning as to the significance of the oath.

Continuation of the interrogation, after warning.

“To my person: Dr. Ach, Robert, 27 years old, married, Evangelical, Assistant Physician in Munich, support troop Assistant Physician, with the 3rd Company, 671st Engineers Division.

“As to the facts: During the combat operations in question I was assigned to caring for wounded men brought back. After the counterthrust by the Battalion I also came forward. I therefore had to care for the wounded men from the companies. There was already a row of dead men dragged together and I heard at the same time that mutilations and atrocities had been committed.

“I did not view the dead men closely myself, since it was already evening and I was completely busy caring for the seriously wounded. My report at that time and the list of the mutilations were prepared based on the material provided me by the Company.”

Signed: Dr. Ach

“As to my person: Heindl, Rudolf, 27 years old, married, Catholic, Hauptfeldwebel with the 3rd Company, 671st Engineers Division.

“As to the facts: During the days of combat in question, I myself led the 2nd platoon. Upon receiving a report from an ammunition column, the 2nd and 3rd companies were sent against the advancing Russians. I personally estimated the number of the Russians at about 500 men. The 2nd Company was the most seriously threatened and was also the first to be compelled to withdraw. This exposed our right flank, which was seriously threatened by the Russians. The 3rd Company, also had to withdraw, without it being possible to take back all wounded. After we received support from 2 guns, the Russians were attacked again and driven back. We hoped to recover our wounded men. G. was the first to be found. He was dead and had bayonet wounds in the neck and breast. We now feared that the other wounded men were no longer alive, which later proved to be correct. I saw all the dead men. For the most part they were plundered: money, watches, rings and other valuables were taken away from them. In some cases, only the pay books were still left. The dead men,

who had been found at various places, were then collected by members of the Company. Based on what I saw myself, and also from the reports, I prepared a list of the names, wounds and injuries. This is the list that you have put in the file. On the same evening the dead men were buried in a mass military grave.”

Signed: Rudolf Heindl

“As to my person: Büchner, Arthur, 28 years old, married, Evangelical, iron turner in Ulm/Donau, Gefreiter in the medical corps with the 3rd Company, 671st Engineers.

“As to the facts: I was during all the combat operations on that day ahead with the Company. Upon the withdrawal, it was not possible to withdraw all the wounded. I am the only medic in the Company. I had no stretcher bearers. I could only ensure that 9 seriously injured men were taken back. During the later counterthrust we hoped to recover the wounded men. It turned that 16 comrades were murdered by the Russians. The possibility exists that one or the other were already dead when the Russians mutilated them. Only with the 2nd Company, I found 2 wounded men who had hidden in a ditch and were apparently not seen by the Russians. All the dead men exhibited the injuries indicated in the list.”

Signed: Arthur Bücher

The witness was legally sworn after being warned in detail of the significance of the oath.

Signed: Dr. Mattinger, Judge Advocate.

Signed: Müller, Officer.

Certified: Secretary.

List of wounded men of the 3rd Company, 671st Engineers Division, shot, beaten to death, and mutilated by the Russians.

- Officer Z. – Wounded by bullet wound in thigh, murdered by blows with cudgel. Skull cap smashed in and bayonet wounds through neck, arms and legs and genitals cut off;

- Obergefreiter H. – Presumed killed by head shot, bayonet thrust through breast;

- Gefreiter H. – Killed by lung shot, stabs through breast;

- Gefreiter K. – Bullet wound in the calf, murdered by blows of cudgel to skull cap and bayonet in body.

- M. – Wounded by bullet wound in ankle, murdered by bayonet stab wounds in neck;

- Chief Engineer R. – Wounded by head shot, murdered by bayonet stab wounds through breast;

- Chief Engineer W. – Wounded by shot to pelvis, murdered by bayonet stab wounds through breast;

- Chief Engineer S. – Wounded by bullet wound to knee, murdered by bayonet stab wounds to face;

- Chief Engineer K. – Wounded by lung shot, murdered by bayonet

stab wounds, skull smashed in;

- Chief Engineer Sch. – Wounded by lung shot, murdered by blows with cudgel, skull cap smashed in;

- Chief Engineer W. – Bullet wound to abdomen, murdered by blows with cudgels, skull cap smashed in;

- Gefreiter P. – Wounded by shot to thigh, murdered by bayonet stab wounds, one eye put out;

- Gefreiter P. – Wounded by stomach shot, murdered, skullcap smashed in, bayonet stab wounds;

- Gefreiter B. – Killed by head shot, afterwards skull smashed in;

- Chief Engineer B. – Wounded by knee shot, skull cap smashed in;

- Chief Engineer H. – Wounded by thigh shot, bayonet stab wounds through breast and head;

- Engineer G. – Wounded, shot right knee and bayonet stab wounds in head, neck and breast.

The graves of the above listed members of the Company are located 100 m south of the crossroads of Vasyukovo, 5 km southeast of Bezhanitsy (mass soldiers' grave).

Case 138

After the combats at the end of August 1941, at Yartsevo, on the Smolensk-Moscow highway, twelve German engineers were found who had all been killed by smashing their heads as they lay wounded.

Case 139

On 20 August 1941, at Beloye Lake near Beloye, during a reconnaissance squad undertaking, Gefreiter T. and Rifleman G. were wounded and found dead the same day. The one had a thigh wound, the other had a head shot. In this condition they were murdered by the Russians. Gefreiter T. had had his skull cap smashed in, both his eyes put out, as well as stab wounds in the breast and neck, while Rifleman G. had a great wound in the body, which could only have been caused by a hand grenade.

Case 140

The medical expert opinion of the army doctor of the 3rd Battalion SS Regiment “Deutschland” of 13 November 1941 reports the mutilation

of seven soldiers of the 3rd Battalion SS Regiment “Deutschland”, who were wounded during a reconnaissance squad undertaking on 9 November 1941.

Case 141

On 27 June 1941, after the relocation of the 66th Anti-Aircraft Gun Regiment over the Memel, NCO R. and NCO R. were captured during evening combat, R. being wounded in the thigh. They had to undress down to their trousers and boots, all other property was taken away. They were then led to the camp of the Russians, where there were already several German POWs. The latter were tied hand and foot. NCO R. was led to these prisoners, while R., as result of this wound, was left lying by a tree. At dawn, the Russians advanced with the German POWs in front, towards the German lines. At the same time the Germans with tied hands and feet had to march with the Russians. A Russian suddenly fired four shots from a distance of about ten meters at NCO R. R. received a shoulder a head shot, so that he fell unconscious. He was found on the following day by German soldiers. Nothing is known of the fate of the his comrades.

Case 142

A characteristic testimony on the Russian attitude is contained in the record of 12 December 1941. Armed Forces pastor Frommberger (Staff of the 252nd Infantry Regiment) reports on the finding of a German soldier murdered by the Russians about 500 meters south east of Ivanovskoye, between the factory and hospital; he established the following injuries on the German soldier:

More than 25 bayonet wounds in the breast, left torso, neck and forehead; the arteries in the wrists on both wrists were open. They wounds made the impression of knife cuts. The dead man wore an undamaged bandage knotted around the abdomen. He was dressed only in underpants, trousers and drill coat. The field coat and coat were found next to him without insignia of rank. The boots, other equipment and identification tags were missing. Identification was therefore not possible. Letters were found in his drill shirt and have been handed over, and are contained in the file.

Case 143

Lieutenant Hundriesers (6th Company, 311th Infantry Regiment) reports under oath on the killing of a wounded NCO from his Battalion on 22 June 1941 during the advance in Lithuania, and furthermore that nine other wounded men, although they were defenseless, were also stabbed by the Russians with bayonets.

Case 144

On 27 June 1941, the witness, Feldwebel Bunk, at Pravye-Mosty, found about 30 men from his Battalion who had been left behind at the battlefield the day before. They were mostly beaten to death, some of them had received bayonet wounds.

Case 145

Lieutenant von Kleist (22nd Anti-Tank Division), on 18 July 1941, in the village of Grechukhi, south west of Lokina, saw a dead German soldier in a meadow with bullet wounds in the left cheek and left shoulder. He had also had his abdomen cut open from the umbilicus downwards and the genitals stabbed through with a bayonet. All pockets were empty.

Case 146

Judge Advocate Brüggmann (14th Tank Division) on 27 June 1941, in Lutsk, in the courtyard of a GPU building in the northern section of the city, found a place with freshly turned earth. Upon being dug up, it turned out that four German fliers or flight officers were buried there. The bodies were cruelly mutilated. One body lacked the lower leg, another both legs. One of the dead men had had brandings with a soldering iron four centimeters in depth on the breast. The soldering iron was found in the same grave and fit the marks. The German flier NCO had obviously been tortured in the corner of the wall in the courtyard, as stated by a Ukrainian resident and also indicated by spurts of blood on this corner. Another of the bodies of these fliers, who had the collar badge and epaulet of a first lieutenant of the Luftwaffe,

showed an excised section shaped like a tea saucer in the side of the abdomen and wounds on the chin. That parts of the body had been hacked off was shown by the fact that the wounds showed impacts and splintered bones protruded from the flesh. The name of one of the flight lieutenants and his personal data were shown by papers found in the wallet of the dead man.

Document to Case 146

Court of the 14th Tank Division
Local Bivouac, 1 October 1941
Reserve Auxiliary List No. 154/41
Field Post Number 28 125

Present:

- Judge Advocate Herrmann, acting judge
- NCO Winkler, Recording Secretary.

Appearing in response to an order, Judge Advocate Brüggmann appeared and declared as follows after he was informed of the significance of the oath:

“As to my person: My name is Herbert Brüggmann, I am 41 years old, of the Evangelical faith and technical Judge Advocate with the 4th (Motorized) Motor Mechanics Team of the 14th Tank Division.

“As to the facts: On 27 June 1941, the 4th (Motorized) Motor Mechanics Team occupied a large terrain with courtyard and garden in a combat aircraft collection point in the northern section of the city of Lutsk. Upon inspecting the terrain it turned that this was the GPU building of the city of Lutsk. That it was a GPU building was apparent from the papers found, testimonies of the civilian population and the weapons and pieces of uniforms found. I arrived at the GPU building about 5 hours in the morning.

“At about 5 hours, a civilian appeared who indicated that he was Ukrainian, and gave us to understand, through gestures and incomprehensible words, that German soldiers had been tortured and buried here. The Ukrainian used individual words in this connection, such as ‘Russky-Bolshevik-Germansky-dead’, and the like. At this point he took to a corner of the house which was sprinkled with blood and a place in the vicinity in which remains of paper and burnt wood could be seen. At first, it did not seem possible to lend much credence to the statements of this person. On the pile of burnt remains, however, a shoe protruded, with a human foot in it. After that he showed me a place in the courtyard with freshly turned earth and designated this as the burial place of the tortured German fliers.

“I immediately gave him a spade and ordered him to dig the designated place up a little bit. After digging about 30 cm, an odor of decomposition became perceptible. After 60-70 cm he found the first body. From the German



Flight officer buried in the courtyard of the GPU building in Lutsik. One of the feet were hacked off, one of them had had his right leg and the left lower left hacked off. A Red Star was burnt four centimeters deep in the breast with a soldering iron. A section of the abdomen about the size of a tea saucer had been excised from the third body. The fourth body was missing both lower legs and the testicles were crushed.

flier NCO outfit, I recognized it as a German flier. Both feet were hacked off. One leg exhibited a broad ring caused by some red-hot or burning object. The second body was concealed somewhat deeper. This was shockingly mutilated, the right leg was completely missing, the lower left leg was also missing. In his breast was a wedge-shaped burnt mark, about 4 cm deep, obviously made with a soldering iron, which was later found in the grave. The holes were burnt in about the shape of a Russian star. I had the soldering iron introduced into the holes by the Ukrainian and was able to determine that it fit the holes exactly. The third body dug up wore a flight outfit, upon which the rank insignia of a First Lieutenant in the Luftwaffe was recognizable from the collar, badge and epaulets. This body had a tea-saucer shaped section cut out of the side of the abdomen and the face showed wounds to the chin. The mouth was puckered, lips and nose were badly swollen. A leg was then dug up out of the grave. The fourth body, which was then dug up, was without lower legs. The testicles were crushed, while the penis, insofar as recognizable, was unharmed. I assume that these wounds were caused by torture, since the Ukrainian especially indicated so by means of signs. The Ukrainian repeatedly led us to the above mentioned corner of the wall, and showed us the blood spurts, so I had to assume that the officer had been tortured here. It should furthermore be noted that the fourth body was naked. There were no burns on the first body. That body parts had been hacked off, is to be assumed from the fact that the wounds showed blows and splintered bones protruded from the flesh. One of the officers bore the Iron Cross First Class. We had him searched for papers and found a wallet on one of the officers. In this were papers, whereby the lieutenant was identified as Flight Lieutenant Emil St., born 1910 in P. In the wallet were also one 10-mark note, one German holiday food ration card, which was secured.

“Annexed photographs, taken by Lt Schönfelder, Field post number 17391, are affixed to my interrogation.”

Read out approved and signed.

Signed: Brüggmann, Technical Judge Advocate.

The witness was sworn.

Signed: Herrmann.

Certified: Secretary.

Case 147

In his sworn statement of 6 November 1941, First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Jüttner provides an expert report on the murder, in Vipinga, near Rezekne (Latvia), in July 1941, of Air Force First Lieutenant H., who fell into the hands of the Russians in a wounded condition, and was murdered by cudgel blows to the head after being tied up. The body was still tied up when it was found in the grave. A few days

before the discovery of this body, Captain (Medical Corps) Dr. Rademacher found a dead Air Force Gefreiter, also tied up, with a crushed head, also near Vipinga.

Case 148

NCO Zaborowski (2nd Company, 291st Artillery Regiment) was severely wounded during the attack on the village of Jaagupi, near Are, in Estonia, on 29 July 1941, by a shot to the knee. The leg was completely smashed. Before him lay an infantry man both of whose legs had been shot away by an anti-tank shell. He saw 30 to 40 Russians run up and described his further observations as follows:

“In my opinion, they were all women. They had uniforms on and bore weapons with bayonets. That they were women I recognized by the fact that they had long hair, which hung down under their caps. They also had full breasts. I don’t know what unit they belonged to. Before they had reached me I dipped my hand in blood and smeared my face with it, since I wanted them to think I was dead. I did so and closed my eyes. Only once in a while I opened them a little and could therefore observe what was going on around me. Several of these female soldiers came up to me, jabbed me with rifle butts in the region of the stomach and kicked me in the face with their boots. They also attempted to bend my fingers backwards, but they did not break them. They then went through my pockets, turning me over. They took my pay book, in which I had 60 RM in paper money, in addition to my belt, to which my pistol, bayonet, map pouch, bread bag and canteen were attached. These women soldiers didn’t mistreat me in any other way, obviously because they thought I was dead. On the other hand, I could observe that they went up to the infantry man I mentioned before, who was still alive and was crying and moaning. First they stabbed him with their bayonet in the neck, while he lay on his back on the earth. Then I saw that one of these female soldiers took a curved knife and cut his belly open, starting at about the height of the breast bone. Whether his intestines protruded, I did not see. Whether he was still alive at this time, I do not know. He only gave off a gurgling noise when he got the stab wound in the neck and lay still.”

Case 149

On 27 June 1941, in the vicinity of Grodno, Obergefreiter Hertrampf was wounded (infantry rifle wound in both thighs). He describes his observations under oath in the record of 22 October 1941:

“An engineer dragged me into cover under a bush, where I lay for several hours. From here I had a good view of the terrain and of a railway

embankment in the vicinity.

“A squad of about 30 to 50 Russian soldiers was marching along the embankment. They were driving a horse-drawn anti-tank gun with them. On the railway embankment lay two German wounded. The two wounded were murdered by pistol shots fired by two Russian commissars with the above mentioned column.

“The shot took place in the top half of the body; as far as I could see, they were head shots.

“I recognized the Russian commissar exactly by his cap and armband. Between me and the railway embankment lay a wheat field, the railway embankment was somewhat elevated, so that I could observe the proceedings exactly.

“The two Russian commissars then marched away with the above mentioned column along the railway embankment. The distance between myself and the place where the two wounded men were murdered was about 100 to 150 meters.”

Case 150

From the worn testimony of the Lieutenat Leveloh (1st Company, 21st Engineer Division) of 14 October 1941, in connection with the testimony of the Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Engel (1. (H.) 12) [?] of 15 October 1941 and the testimony of NCO (Medical Corps) Schneider (1. (H.) 12) of the same date, describes the violent killing and mutilation of Luftwaffe Obergefreiter Sch., and presumably also that of Pilot NCO Sch., by the Russians on 23 August 1941. A German fighter plane, the crew of which included Lieutenant Fischer as observer, in addition to the two above named fliers, made a crash landing in the vicinity of Mankoshevo near Gryadka. Lieutenant Fischer had first bandaged the two wounded comrades after the crash and then went to get help. Obergefreiter Sch.'s body was later found, by engineers southwest of Babino, severely mutilated, on 16 September 1941. Only Lieutenant Fischer returned to his squad on 28 August 1941. Sch., who only had wounds on his legs after the crash, exhibited a broad stab wound on his upper arm when he was found dead. His lower jaw was completely smashed, obviously with a cudgel blow, and both ears were cut off.

Case 151

On 6 September 1941, three men from the 415th Infantry Regiment who had been captured near Chashchivets were found killed by blows with cudgels and spades and/or shots to the neck.

Case 152

According to the sworn testimony of Lieutenant Chaplinski and the expert opinion of Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Schmidt of 6 October 1941, a German flight lieutenant brought in by the Russians at the most two days before was killed by shots to the neck in the cellar of the barracks of the airfield at Orel on 5 October 1941.

Case 153

On 12 September 1941, near Lychovka, three surviving men from the 73rd Rifle Regiment were killed by the Russians by gunshots and bayonet thrusts. The wounded NCO Sch., who was left on the battlefield, was shot by a Russian (sworn testimony of Captain Jobst von Frankenberg).

Case 154

Gefreiter Hartwigsen (4th Company, 501st Infantry Regiment) was stood up against the wall of a house after capture by Russian forces. He was then beaten with sabers by as many Russians as could get to him. When one hand had already been hacked off and he also had several cuts to the face and neck, he was thrown to the ground. Then other Russians came along and stabbed him in the back. He was freed by German engineers and taken to the dressing station.

Case 155

On the Minsk highway, Gefreiter Bude (4th Company, 41st Anti-Aircraft transport battery) found a dead German flight lieutenant whose boots had been pulled off and his hands tied together behind his back

with a rope as thick as a finger. The pockets were completely empty. He had obviously been strangled after capture with a linen cloth knotted around his neck.

Case 156

In August 1941, on the road not far from Uman, two wounded German officers (infantry lieutenants) and a German military physician were found dead with their throats cut. The two officers had obviously remained lying together, since one had a bullet wound in the thigh, the other had a shot in the arm. The military physician had obviously come to treat and bandage the two wounded men. The physician and the wounded men were then murdered by the Russians.

Case 157

In the vicinity of Simenova in the period between 10 and 12 July 1941, the Russians attacked the position of the 508th Infantry Regiment in a large-scale aerial attack. At this point, Gefreiter Gohla observed how a machine gun group which had advanced about 400 meters was surrounded by Russians. The eight men raised their hands in surrender. The Russians stabbed the defenseless soldiers with bayonets and murdered them.

Case 158

Farrier Master Kraft was in September 1941 was present at the burial of dead men in the vicinity of Desna. Two of the infantry men being buried had obviously been murdered or mutilated by the Russians. They had bayonet wounds in their breast and both had had their genitals cut off.

Case 159

A detailed description of the cruel mistreatment of POWs by Russian troops on the evacuation from the front is contained in the sworn testimony of Captain (Cavalry) Karl Morawetz, who was captured by

the Russians on 26 June 1941, in the vicinity of the Bug. He testified as follows:

“On 26 June 1941 my platoon received the order to determine whether or not a locality was free of hostile forces. During this assignment we used a Russian withdrawal road which was still free of hostile forces at the time. As we reached the locality, our Sergeant (Cavalry) sent a report back to the squadron. We remained in the locality for a while. Soon afterwards the road became full of retreating Russians. We were discovered, and the majority of us were taken captive after a firefight. Our platoon as equipped with motorcycles. During the capture it consisted of Sergeant (Cavalry) Sch., NCO S., NCO Z., and about 20 to 25 men. We were dragged away by about 500 Russians. We had to carry the Russian ammunition boxes and while we doing so, we came under German and Russian infantry and artillery fire. In the next few days, a few of us, without any visible reason, were shot or shot at. We offered no more resistance, and none of us was interrogated. Our valuables, pay books and identification tags had already been taken away when we were captured. Our weapons were also taken away from us. I myself saw how two Russian cavalrymen shot Captain (Cavalry) B. from their horses. He lay with us during a rest on the ground and was shot through the chest from five to six meters away. NCO Z. was also shot with a pistol in my presence. I saw how he received a shot in the leg. Finally I myself saw how a wounded German infantry officer had to stand with his face against a tree and then a Russian officer shot him down from behind. He was unarmed. The accompanying Russian personnel struck us with their rifle butts from time to time, for no visible reason. Our clothing and underclothing were taken away from us. A Russian soldier also cut my boots and threw them away. We had to march along completely naked and lie naked on the bare ground during the pauses. I didn't see any other shootings. I nevertheless conclude from the sudden disappearance of my comrades that they were shot.

“On 29 or 30 June, a Russian officer gave an order during the march that obviously meant ‘Stop’, since everybody stopped still. He ordered a few Russian soldiers, to cut a tree so that a stump remained standing bigger than a man. A diagonal beam was fastened to the stump. Now the officer signaled to me that I should stand with my face before this stump. While I obeyed this order, he went a short ways behind me and I heard him cock his pistol. I convinced myself with my own eyes, because I looked around. I had only been standing before the stump a short time when a shot rang out. It hit me in the back through the lung and exited in front. I fell down immediately, and I lay on the ground, I saw how the blood ran out. Soon afterwards I became unconscious. After a rather long time I came to again, and saw that the Russians had withdrawn.”

Case 160

In a village before Polotsk, the bodies of two soldiers from the Signal Corps were found. One had had his throat cut, the other had had his eyes put out, the teeth bashed in and the veins cut.

Case 161

Air Force Colonel G. and Obergefreiter P. were compelled to make a forced landing on 24 June 1941, with a Fieseler Storch aircraft in the vicinity of the railway line Linovo-Bereza-Kartushka, not far from the Pavlovitse railway line. The landing took place in the vicinity of a Russian field position. Apart from a wound on the back of his head the size of a man's hand, Colonel G.'s body exhibited a wound to the right eye, which was empty of fluid. The wound can only have been caused by a stab or jab. The left upper lip was cut off. On the left corner of the mouth was a branding scar. The left ring finger was cut off. Obergefreiter P.'s body exhibited breast and abdominal wounds presumably caused by a bayonet thrust, in addition to a bullet wound in the middle of the bridge of the nose. According to the statements of civilians who lived in the vicinity of the landing place, the fliers, immediately after their landing, which took place completely normally, were surrounded by about 100 Russian soldiers, including at least 10 officers. The witness heard several shots. The wounds established by the German doctor five days later show violent murder and mutilation of the two fliers, at least that of Colonel von G. with certainty. The pockets of both fliers were completely empty.

Case 162

The sworn testimony and expert opinion of the First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Löbbert of 23 September 1941 prove the cruel murder of the Aerial Gunner NCO E. (1st Battalion, 77th Fighter Squadron) who was tortured to death by the Russians on 22 June 1941, after bailing out of his burning plane in the vicinity of the Kediania railway station.

His burial place was opened on 4 July 1941. The findings of the expert opinion were summarized as follows:

"NCO E. was not shot, but beaten to death or strangled, assuming he was even dead when buried. The stab wound on the right thigh (the size and

shape suggest a bayonet thrust) must have been inflicted as he lay on the ground, since the stab wound was in front only, while the blood smears were on the back only. The gold crown in the upper jaw was broken out. All clothing and pieces of equipment had been taken away from the dead (or defenseless) man, right down to the shirt, underpants, socks and neckerchief. He was then thrown into the ditch with his genitals exposed and his face down. The earth shoveled over his head was weighted down with large stones and probably doused with gasoline.”

Case 163

On 2 August 1941, in the terrain of advance of the 6th Company, 136th Mountain Infantry Regiment, a dead German soldier was found upon whose breast a large Soviet star and upon whose abdomen a larger swastika had been branded. His eye sockets were empty. Other German soldiers lying in the immediate vicinity had also had their eyes poked out.

Case 164

On 21 July in 1941, at the edge of a forest about ten kilometers eastward from Minsk, on the Moscow-Minsk highway, in a rifle pit, Oberfeldwebel Zyball found the body of a German flight lieutenant, whose hands had been tied behind his back with binding wire.

Case 165

The records of 9 October, 28 November and 8 December 1941 contain the interrogation as to the murder of thirteen members of the German armed forces (eleven fliers and two members of the army), who had been delivered to the GPU prison in Proskurov at the end of June 1941. The information of the witnesses on the number of the German soldiers killed there and the time of the delivery were not in perfect accordance with each other. But it has been established that at least thirteen German soldiers were murdered by shots at close range in the cellar of the GPU prison a few days before the evacuation of Proskurov [today: Khmel'nitsky] by the Russians, under the leadership of the representative head of the KNHB in Proskurov and in the presence of three other Jewish prison officials.

Documents to Case 165

Proskurov, 9 October 41

Present:

- First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Golla, Wb. Medical Officer, 8th field post number 37863 Air District, Anti-Tank Division, Breslau
- First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Ulrich Knak, Army Doctor of the Air Force Construction Battalion 21/XVII L 29811 air district, Anti-Tank Division, Breslau.

On the order of the court before the Commander of Ukraine, we, the undersigned, on today's date, between the hours of 9.45 -12.30 h, in the dissecting room of the Ukrainian hospital at Proskurov, examined the bodies of 13 members of the German armed forces found in the cellar of the GPU prison in Proskurov on 4 October 1941, and having performed a partial autopsy on them, hereby record the following findings.

All bodies were found in an advanced state of decomposition, so that technically a complete dissection could have not have been carried out. Since the cause of death was perfectly clear in 12 cases, and could be established with a probability bordering on certainty in 13 cases, complete dissection was dispensed with on these grounds as well.

All bodies exhibited no indication of mutilation, torture with boiling water or otherwise before death.

– Body 1: Body of a man of medium build, dressed in a flier NCO uniform, with the insignia of a First Lieutenant. The right foot was wrapped with a bandage. After removal of the same, in the region of the joint, but lower down, a rather heavy flow of blood could be seen, which, upon section, indicated a discharge of blood into the tissues before death. This was probably a distortion. The right side of the parietal bone indicates severing and amputation of the scalp and a bullet entry wound. The corresponding exit wound is found on the left parietal bone. The entry wound was the size of a bullet, the exit wound measured 2.5 x 1 cm. The surrounding region is shattered. Cause of death: head shot (close range).

– Body no. 2: Body dressed in flier NCO uniform, with the insignia of a Stabsfeldwebel. The scalp was severed and amputated. Approximately in the midst of the left temple temporal bone was a bullet exit wound with splitting of the surrounding region. A bullet entry wound could not be found. Cause of death: head shot (close range).

– Body no. 3: Body dressed in flier NCO uniform, with the insignia of a Stabsfeldwebel. The scalp was severed and amputated. Approximately in the midst of the left temporal bone was a bullet entry wound with fragments of the surrounding area. A bullet exit wound could not be found. Cause of death: head shot (close range).

– Body no. 4: Body dressed in flier NCO uniform, with the insignia of a Stabsfeldwebel. The scalp was severed and amputated. On the parietal bone, at about the height of the crown, appears a 2 x 1.5 cm large, splintered point of fracture, on the front edge of which a defect about the size of a bullet could be seen. In the region of the point of fracture, part of the left parietal bone could be lifted up. A large fissure led from this point downwards into the occipital plate. Cause of death: probably a head shot, the effect of violence with a blunt object cannot be ruled out with certainty

– Body no. 5: Body dressed in flier NCO uniform, with the insignia of a Feldwebel. The left lower leg is splinted with a SAM splint. The scalp was severed and amputated. The right parietal bone near the temporal bone exhibited a bullet entry wound. A bullet exit wound could not be found. Cause of death: head shot (close range).

– Body no. 6: Body dressed in flier NCO uniform, with insignia of a Feldwebel. The lower left leg is splinted with a SAM splint. The scalp is severed and amputated. On the right parietal bone in the vicinity of the temporal bone was a bullet entry wound. The exit wound was found on the left parietal bone in the vicinity of the occipital plate. Cause of death: head shot (close range).

– Body 7: Body in flier NCO uniform, with the insignia of an Oberfeldwebel. The scalp was severed and amputated. On the right temple was an entry wound. The exit wound could not be found. Cause of death: head shot: Close range).

– Body no. 8: Body dressed in flier NCO uniform, with the insignia of a airman first class. The scalp was severed and amputated. On the edge of the right temporal bone on the parietal bone was an entry wound. An exit wound was not found. Cause of death: head shot (close range).

– Body no. 9: Body dressed in flier NCO uniform with the insignia of airman first class. The scalp was severed and amputated. There was an entry wound on the right parietal bone in the vicinity of the occipital plate. An exit wound was not found. Cause of death: head shot (close range).

– Body no. 10: Body in flier NCO suit, rank not recognizable. The scalp was severed and amputated. There was an entry wound in the midst of the frontal bone. An exit wound was not found. Cause of death: head shot: close range).

– Body no. 11: Body dressed in army uniform, with the rank of an NCO. The scalp was severed and amputated. In the left parietal bone was an entry wound. An exit wound not was not found. Cause of death: head shot (close range)

– Body no. 12: Body dressed in army uniform with insignia of a Gefreiter. The scalp was severed and amputated. In the left temporal bone in an entry wound. A exit wound was not found. Cause of death: head shot (close range).

– Body no. 13: Body dressed in flier NCO trousers. Rank not recognizable. The head bore a bandage, with a compress in the region of the right cheek. Somewhat over the zygoma, corresponding to the course of the

zygoma, was a defect 4-5 cm in length, extending to the zygoma, the mechanism of which could no longer be determined due to the advanced state of decomposition. The zygoma was fractured, and the lower jaw was dislocated. The scalp was severed and amputated. Approximately where the edge of the forehead meets the left temporal bone was an entry wound, caused by 2 projectiles, penetrating right next to each other. Cause of death: head shot (close range).

Based on the character of the wounds, it must be assumed, with a degree of probability bordering on certainty, that all these members of the German armed forces died immediately.

Signed: Dr. Knack, First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) (decorated).
Signed: Dr. Golla, Major (Medical Corps) of the reserve, available for service.
Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the Field Command Post 183.
Presently at Proskurov, 28 November 1941

Interrogating judge: Judge Advocate Dr. Reinlein.
Typist: Gefreiter Kaufmann

Witness interrogation: Upon being summoned there appeared the witness Ukrainets, Boris. He was informed of the significance of the both and the significance of the oath and interrogated as follows:

“As to my person: My name is Ukrainets, Boris, I live in Proskurov, Realischgasse [?] no. 4, I am 48 years old, Ukrainian orthodox in religion.

“As to the facts: 5 days before the withdrawal of the Bolsheviks, as far as I can remember, it was on 3 July 1941, about 12 o'clock on the main road, I saw 3 German fliers with their hands tied behind their backs and their eyes blindfolded. They were escorted by 4 Russian soldiers. The Bolsheviks had their rifles with fixed bayonets in their hands. I could not see any wounds on the German soldiers, but I was unable to look at them for long, since that was strictly forbidden and as I am Ukrainian I was already under suspicion.

“These 3 captured German soldiers were a plane crew which had made an emergency landing at 2 July [1941], 2.5 km from Proskurov, at the Grechany village. The plane had flown over Proskurov at low altitude at about 16 hours. It was a three-engine plane, which obviously had a defective motor, since the crew attempted to repair the plane after the emergency landing, which I could see clearly from my house. Soon several automobiles full of Bolsheviks came along with machine guns to kill or capture them. The crew defended themselves with a machine gun – it may have been several machine guns – for about 2 hours, until all their ammunition was exhausted. Then they were taken prisoner.

“Before the Bolsheviks came, they tried to start the machine several times but were not successful. It just got a little ways off the ground and then

fell back down again. Otherwise I can't say anything else.

"This testimony is correct, I have nothing to add to it."

Signed signature, Interpreter: Signed signature.

Signed: Dr. Reinlein, Judge Advocate.

The witness swore the oath in accordance with the regulations.

Signed: Herbert Kaufmann, Typist.

Signed: Dr. Reinlein, Judge Advocate.

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Court of 183rd Field Command Post
Presently at Proskurov, 28 November 1941

Interrogating judge: Judge Advocate Dr. Reinlein.

Typist: Gefreiter Kaufmann

Witness interrogation: Upon being summoned there appeared the witness Kasprik, Pyotr (Peter). He was informed of the significance of the oath and the consequences of swearing the oath and was interrogated as follows:

"As to my person: My name is Pyotr (Peter) Kasprik, I am 28 years old, Greek-Orthodox, a railway dispatcher by profession, I live in Proskurov, Krasnomorskaya Str., 45.

"As to the facts: I repeat my testimony of 8 October 1941, which runs as follows:

"I myself spent about 6 months in the GPU prison, since I had had a dispute with a NKVD member as dispatcher in Starokonstantinov. I was in jail at Proskurov until 5 July 1941 and was transferred to Vinnitsa with about 1500 civilian prisoners. I did not notice the presence of German soldiers during these prisoner transports.

"One or two days before our transport to Vinnitsa, I looked out the window of the room in which I was lodged with 90 other prisoners and which lay on the 1st floor, with a view over the entry to the prison; I saw a truck with 6 or 7 (captured) German soldiers enter the gate of the prison. Next to the soldiers, on the truck, lay a few pieces of uniforms, among them also a cap with visor and silver braid. The captured German soldiers stood with blindfolded eyes and their hands tied behind their backs on the truck. A Bolshevik Major photographed this group. At this, a soldier, I cannot remember whether it was an officer or a sergeant, ripped the epaulets off their uniforms and took their blindfolds off, after which the major took a second photograph. I then saw the prisoners getting down off the truck helping one of their comrades down with them. Of the prisoners, two were wounded in the head, one in the arm, and one in the thigh. I assume so in any case, since I saw bloody spots and saw bandages on their heads.

"Two fellow prisoners who were together with me on the same day, as

mentioned above, saw another 2 trucks carrying prisoners at about 15 hours. How many prisoners were involved, I don't know. Otherwise I can say nothing else.

“This testimony is correct. I have nothing to add to it.”

Signed: signature, as interpreter.

Signed: signature.

Signed: Dr. Reinlein, Judge Advocate.

The witness swore the oath according to the regulations.

Signed: Herbert Kaufmann, typist.

Signed: Dr Reinelin, Judge Advocate.

Certified: Sectary.

* * *

Court of 183rd Field Command Post
Presently at Proskurov, 28 November 1941
Reserve Auxiliary List 10/41

Interrogating judge: Judge Advocate, Dr. Reinlein

Typist: Gefreiter Kaufmann

Witness interrogation: Being brought forward, there appeared the witness Kolomoyets, Nikolai. He was informed of the significance of the oath and the consequences of swearing the oath and was interrogated as follows:

“As to my person: My name is Nikolai Kolomoyets, I am a Ukrainian, born in 1913 in Karpovtse and a resident of the same city.

“As to the facts: I was employed from 1937 to 1939 as overseer and from 3 July 1941 as warehouseman in the GPU prison in Proskurov. On 27 or 28 June 1941, I can no longer exactly remember the date, at about 15 hours, a truck with 12 German fliers, including 1 officer, were brought into the prison. These soldiers were without caps, had their eyes blindfolded and one of them had a bandage around his head. I can exactly remember that one of them had a rather long ribbon bar on his breast. A second had the Iron Cross on his head and a ribbon in the buttonhole. The last was immediately brought from the truck into the guardroom, where the cross was taken off his breast. He protested. He spoke some Russian, and when they tore the cross off his breast he said, ‘Hitler will give me another one!’ I estimate these soldiers were about 34-36 years old. The flier NCO with the bandage on his head was brought into a sickbay and the other 11 were brought into the part of the prison which is still used as a prison. As the 11 were being taken away, I was no longer present and I can no longer say whether any of them had a wound on his foot or wore a bandage. Upon searching the uniforms, everything was taken away from them and kept in a iron chest in the book keeping department.

“On 3 July, a larger transport of civilian prisoners, including 2 soldiers in brown uniforms – there were no Germans – by rail through Vinnitsa to

Zolotonosha on the left bank of the Dnieper. The 12 German soldiers and with them one woman, and two Ukrainian civilians, remained behind in the prison. I was with one of these transports to Vinnitsa, where I met Peter Bukhera, an overseer from Andykhovtse, who had arrived with another later transport. The same person told me the following: In the night of 3-4 July, the representative head of the NKGB at Proskurov, I no longer remember his name, came to the prison and had the German soldiers and the three civilians brought down to the small cellar individually (where the bodies were found). There was only a dim light in this cellar. Every individual had to kneel down and the Jew personally killed everyone of them with a head shot with a Nagant revolver. I heard nothing about any mistreatment. During the murders in the cellar, the Jew Kazansky Yankel Lvovich, commander of the guards and representative of the prison director, about 40 years old (was still head of the guard during the supervision of the fliers), the Jew Wassermann, overseer, about 35 years old, the Jew Makhnevich Shloma Leybovich, overseer, about 27 years old and the Ukrainian Lyubchak Vasily Markovich, overseer, 37 years old.

“Later it was also said that, on 25 June near Grechanaya, a German airplane had been compelled to make an emergency landing, and the crew was said to have been brought to Proskurov in the GPU prison in the main street. The same was said to have happened to the crew of a German airplane allegedly shot down at the same time over the airfield of Proskurov. What happened to these fliers later, I was unable to find out.

“This my testimony is correct, I have nothing to add.”

Signed: signature, as interpreter.

Signed: signature.

Signed: Dr. Reinlein, Judge Advocate.

The witness swore the oath according to the regulations.

Signed: Herbert Kaufmann, typist.

Signed: Dr. Reinlein, Judge Advocate.

Certified: Secretary.

Case 166

The Russian citizen and farmer Kantenko testified under oath to the shooting, at the order of a Russian commissar, of two German wounded, to whom the witness had given shelter in his dugout.

Case 167

NCO Kirchner, although wounded and defenseless due to a bullet wound to the head, was trampled on by a group of Russian soldiers. They tore his head bandage off and beat him on the breast with their

rifle butts, causing a fracture of the sternum. A Russian officer beat him in the face with his pistol butt because he refused to answer the question as to whether there were any German tanks in the vicinity. NCO Kirchner saw as he was being led away from the front line, that Russian soldiers stood around a lieutenant from his company, who was also wounded, and he heard the man scream. The body of the lieutenant was later found decapitated. NCO Kirchner spent two days in Russian captivity without any medical treatment; they never even changed his bandage. Whenever he asked for something, he was hit or kicked. During his captivity he was robbed of all personal property.

Case 168

On 23 June 1941, Lieutenant T., Chief Rifleman B. and Obergefreiter T. were killed fighting in a forest. Their bodies were found very seriously mutilated the next day. Chief rifleman B. had been stabbed in the abdomen with his own bayonet. The faces of the dead men were struck and beaten to a pulp by stab and cutting wounds, the bodies were plundered.

Case 169

The violent methods of Russian commissars against German prisoners of war were once again confirmed in the sworn testimony of Gefreiter Prier of 23 November 1941. On 28 June 1941, during a dawn reconnaissance mission, Prier, an NCO and a Gefreiter unexpectedly met a superior Russian group led by a commissar. They surrendered to the superior force and lay down their weapons. The commissar first examined the NCO, tore his identity tag and the epaulets off and made him take the belts off the others. Then he took several steps backwards, gave his men a signal with his hand, and they all opened fire on the three men simultaneously, he himself with a machine pistol. The NCO and the soldier were fatally wounded. The witnesses succeeded in escaping the same fate by quickly jumping into the forest.

Case 170

On 10 October 1941 Russian troops murdered 15 German artillery men in the village Gorki village near Kalinin after an attack on the village.

The dead men exhibited cruel mutilations: some of them had had their eyes put out, others their tongues, ears or their genitals cut off.

Case 171

A similar case is described by the witness S.S. Rifleman Schröter: On 5 or 6 July 1941 the Battalion to which the witness belonged retook a village between Rovno and Ostrog. It had previously been occupied by a motorcycle squadron which had been thrown back by the night attack by the Russians. The newly advancing Battalion found about 80 dead members of the motorcycle squadron. Here, as well, it was established that some of the prisoners had had their eyes put out, their ears or genitals cut off, while others had their stomachs cut open. Many of the dead exhibited several mutilations of this type.

Case 172

The testimonies of officer candidate and NCO von der Decken and Gefreiter Siewek describe similar murders and mutilations covering the period from the beginning to the end of July 1941.

Case 173

Captain Schull, Tank Training Regiment, described the following case of bestial cruelty under oath:

“One day in September 1941, I was driving with my vehicle (I belonged to the staff of the 39th corps at that time, into the hard-fought village of Yatsevo (near Dukhachevo, northeast of Smolensk). In the village I was suddenly shouted at by German soldiers, ‘Don’t go any further, the Russians are there!’ I stopped, got out and saw the following: German soldiers were standing around a dead German motorcyclist whose motorcycle had been shot full of holes. The dead motorcyclist’s hands had been tied behind his back. He had a deep cut in the region of the back of the neck: the scalp had been torn off and was drawn to about to the eye sockets over the head. The man had really been scalped.”

Case 174

In the area of Starye-Dorogi (Baranovichi-Slutsk section), in July 1941, Unterscharführer Weixer found the bodies of two German soldiers exhibiting the following wounds: the skulls were completely hacked to pieces, the eyes were put out, the hands were cut off. The wounds had obviously been inflicted by Cossack swords, since Cossacks were shortly afterwards observed to be in the area.

Case 175

The proof of the murder of defenseless seriously wounded and maimed men is provided by the record of the Battalion physician of the Mountain Battalion 15th (Motorized) Infantry Regiment, on 28 November 1941, on the examination of six wounded officers and enlisted men left behind in battle of Novaya Yakovlevka on (north of the railway station) 27 November 1941.

Case 176

Rifleman Rehfeld and Gefreiter Duwel reported on the shooting of the German wounded lying in a barn in a village on the Nara (about 60 kilometers west of Moscow), following a successful Russian counter-attack during the night of 1-2 December 1941. The majority of the testimony of the witness Rehfeld's testimony is reproduced as follows:

“About 30 seriously wounded and dead and about 30 slightly wounded and unwounded men remained in the barn. The fire was out of control. Our ammunition ran out. The Russian infantry came to within about 100 meters of the barn. In this situation an NCO sent two Russian prisoners, who were with us, outside with white handkerchiefs to the Russians as a sign that we wanted to surrender. Right afterwards, the Russians appeared in the entrance to the barn. Everybody who could walk had to leave the barn. The Russians came to us under the leadership of our prisoners, took our weapons away and began to search our pockets for valuables. When the Russians came in, a few of our men shot themselves. I thought about doing the same thing myself, but could not give up the hope of getting home again.

“While the Russians searched us, a Russian officer came in the barn. I recognized him as an officer because he gave the orders and otherwise gave the impression that he was an officer. He went back and forth into the barn a few times and examined us. The Russian soldiers continued to search our pockets for valuables.

“One of my comrades could speak Polish. He talked with the Russian soldiers for a while. He told us that he had asked the Russians whether we would be shot, and they were said to have answered that nothing would happen to us, we would be tied up and brought back.

“In the meantime the officer left the barn. Then I saw that a Russian who stood outside the entrance to the barn aimed his rifle and shot one of the wounded lying on the earth. Then the Russians went through our ranks and shot one wounded man after another. I lay between two severely wounded and man already drawn my steel helmet over my face because of the heat from the burning roof, pieces of which were falling down around us.

“When the shooting started, I didn’t move anymore. The Russians apparently took me for dead since they went past me. In several cases they shot badly since I heard my comrades cry out. Also my left neighbor was not hit fatally right away; he cried out in a fearful manner. Only the second shot ended his life.

“When that was past, the Russians left the barn.

“I still hadn’t given up all hope. If I didn’t want to burn, I had to try to get out into the open. After a while I rolled to the exit, which was however covered by rubble falling all over. With the help of a loudspeaker case upon which I was able to set my unwounded foot, I succeeded in pushing the rubble to one side far enough to get out into the open. In so doing I had to stay in the barn for a while because there were still signs of Russians outside.

“Outside I rolled behind a pile of wood, since I also heard German machine gun fire. I was then found by my German comrades.”

Case 177

Mistreatment and robbery of wounded men, shooting of German soldiers captured by the Russians and systematic murder of the wounded on the battlefield is also the subject matter of the record of the testimony before the Court of the 13th Tank Division of 27 June to 1 July 1941, by witnesses who were able to escape these bloody actions of the Soviet troops through fortunate coincidence.

Case 178

On 21 September 1941, the Russians, near Kandybovka, forced a German wounded soldier lying on a straw pile to stand up, tore his shirt off his body, pressed it into his left hand and pushed him forward towards the German lines. A Russian took the wounded man’s left arm, although he was obviously bleeding very heavily from the right side of his chest, and made waving movements with the German’s left arm so

that the shirt fluttered. The wounded obviously refused to be misused in this way; he turned around and refused to go any further. After several vain attempts by the Russians to drive him forwards, the Russian pushed him in a pile of grain and another Russian stabbed after him with a bayonet. All details of this action was witnessed by the 13th Company, 372nd Infantry Regiment, which was fighting opposite. It was thus forced to cease or redirect its fire for a while by this action for a while, to avoid hurting their comrade.

Case 179

Gefreiter Huger (2nd Company, 113th Anti-Tank Division) was taken prisoner by superior Soviet forces in combat on 25 September 1941 near Malaya Berezanka. The Russians immediately attempted to obtain information from him as to his unit, its composition, strength and weaponry. When he refused to answer, a Russian shot at him with a pistol. He was severely wounded in the shoulder and neck and was later found and delivered to a German field hospital.

Case 180

Obergefreiter Sch. (12th Company, 123rd Infantry Regiment), severely wounded by a bullet wound to the thigh on 4 July 1941 north of Tiraspol, near the village of Vishina, was found dead the next day with a bullet wound to the back of the neck. In the fighting of the same regiment on 23 October 1941, south of Perekop, a few wounded men remained temporarily behind on the battlefield. When the regiment attacked again the next morning, Feldwebel R., who had been wounded and left behind the day before, was found dead. He lay completely naked on the earth and had a noose around his neck. He was therefore probably strangled, and then plundered. Another Feldwebel, who had received a head shot, had also had his uniform stolen.

Case 181

Felwebel Klemke (6th Company, 28th Infantry Regiment) reported as follows under oath:

“When my regiment began an attack northeast of Smolensk in the vicinity of the bend in the Dnieper at the beginning of August 1941, my

company was temporarily cut off and had to withdraw a short way. On this occasion, we had to leave wounded comrades behind. Thus, Gefreiter H. of my platoon was also left in a wounded condition. He cried after us that we ought to take him with us. But that was not possible. When we came back during a counteroffensive about half an hour later, I came to the same spot where H. lay. He was now dead, and I could see that his eyes had been put out. He had no other wounds on the head. The region of the eye sockets were smeared with blood.”

Case 182

Observations on cases of murder and/or mutilation were described by the sworn statement of the SS Sturmmann Brandt of 29 June 1941:

“When my regiment was on the advance on Kiev in the area of Zhitomir on 11 July 1941, we saw, in a ditch, two dead members of the German armed forces, one of whose genitals and two fingers had been cut off. The other had had his eyes put out and he had a hole in his skull, obviously caused by a blow with a blunt object.

“While my battalion was advancing on Novo-Dantsig on 16 August 1941, we came to a river, it may have been the Ingulets. There I saw two dead German engineers who had belonged to an engineering squad, who had been trying to blow up a bridge. One of them lay with his torso stripped of his uniform. He was missing an ear and a hand. The other engineer lay about 50 steps away and was still dressed. The face was smeared with blood and the eyes were missing. The ring finger and middle finger of one hand were also missing.”

Case 183

Feldwebel Büchner (5th Company, 18th Motorcycle Riflemen's Battalion) reported on two motorcycle dispatch riders of his Battalion who had fallen into Russian captivity at the beginning of October 1941 about five kilometers east of Karachev, where the Russians had temporarily broken through. Upon hearing of the discovery of the two motorcycle dispatch riders Feldwebel Büchner visited the spot on the orders of the company leader. His observations are reproduced here:

“When I arrived at the scene of the attack, I saw there at the edge of the forest our two motorcycle dispatch riders lying there. One was dead, the other was still alive. The names of the two motorcycle dispatch rider are not known to me. The dead motorcycle dispatch rider exhibited severe abdominal wounds, obviously caused by a knife, as the Asian troops among the Russians are accustomed to carry. In the region of the cut the uniform was drenched

with blood. Furthermore the two eye sockets of this motorcycle dispatch rider had been put out, the eye sockets were completely empty. I didn't see any other injuries, especially bullet wounds, in examining the body. The dead motorcycle dispatch rider was buried on the spot, with other German soldiers who had been killed in combat in the region. The second motorcycle dispatch rider also had a serious eye injury, obviously caused by Russian soldiers during the short time in which he was in Russian captivity. One eye had been entirely put out and hung down only by a weak tendon from the eye socket. The eye sockets were completely empty. Near the other eye, I saw an incision running over the entire eyebrow, the eye was however still in the eye socket. The second dispatch rider also had a serious eye injury, obviously inflicted by the Russian troops during the short time that he was in Russian captivity. This motorcycle dispatch rider could not stand due to pain, he screamed and whimpered without interruption. I delivered him as quickly as I could to the field dressing station, of the 18th Tank Division. What happened to this motorcycle dispatch rider, I don't know."

Case 184

At the beginning of July 1941, near Suprasl (not far from Slonim), the vanguard of a German marching column came into an ambush of the Russians. NCO F. (87th Company, 68th Infantry Regiment) was taken prisoner during the ambush. During a further advance of the regiment, NCO F.'s body was found dead. Both his eyes had been put out.

Case 185

Rifleman Mack and wounded Rifleman S. were captured by the Russians on 15 December 1941, near Donskoye on the Don river. They were surrounded by six or seven Soviet soldiers with fixed bayonets, as Mack tried to rescue the wounded S. The Russians first dragged the wounded man, who had a bullet wound in the thigh, about 15 meters over the earth, in order to plunder him completely. The witness Mack observed from very close range, when a Russian Feldwebel took an infantry rifle and shot the half-kneeling Rifleman S. in the back of the neck from a distance of one to two meters. The shot was fatal. Mack heard S. cry out for about two or three minutes, until he died. Right afterwards a Russian officer grabbed Rifleman Mack by the shoulder and pushed him against a house in the immediate vicinity, so that his face was turned to the wall. The Russian officer shot at him at very close range with a pistol from behind. The shot hit Mack in the right

shoulder. He fell forwards and immediately received a second pistol shot from the same officer. This second shot hit him in the lower back of the head. Mack remained in the same spot for four to five hours lying in the snow. The Russians had obviously left him for dead. The temperature was about 25 degrees below zero. Several times, as he lay there, other Russians came up to him and went through his pockets, which were already empty. He was only able to creep on all fours into one of the sheds in the vicinity, at about ten o'clock at night, behind which a Russian machine gun was set up with a two-man crew. On the morning of the next day he was found by German engineers, who had retaken the village during a counter-offensive.

Case 186

The sworn statement of the Captain (Medical Corps) Dr. Sachs of 9 November 1941 describes two cruel mass murders of German prisoners of war, i.e. 74 soldiers (1 officer, 8 NCOs and 65 enlisted men) of the 2nd Battalion, 53rd (Motorized) Infantry Regiment, who were captured by the Russians at the bridgehead near Dżisna on the Dysna river on 8 July 1941, and about 30 men from the 54th Motorcycle Rifle Battalion, who were reported missing east of Staritsa on 18 October 1941. In this case as well, the murders, which were committed with the greatest cruelty, were apparently committed according to Russian orders. For the most part, the most typical method of murder was a shot in the back of the neck, stabs in the torso or blows to the face or roof of the skull with rifle butts. One dead man had had his face smashed with rifle butts. The impression of the flat of the rifle butt was clearly visible. The face must have been smashed from above, striking downwards, while the victim lay on the ground.

The overall impression given by the dead men, discovered on 8 July 1941, was, according to the medical expert report, that the German soldiers had been deliberately murdered according to order.

Case 187

During forest fighting on Lake Peipus in mid-July 1941, 17 wounded members of the 272nd Infantry Regiment remained behind in the forest, because the Battalion had had to withdraw from the forest as a result of the fall of darkness. Only on the late afternoon of the following day was the Battalion able to penetrate back to where the wounded men lay.

All 17 wounded men were found dead. All 17 wounded men had had their eyes put out; their ears and genitals had also been cut off. Furthermore, all had also been strangled either with a rifle cleaning chain or a handkerchief. The dead men had also been mutilated by bayonet stab wounds in the neck and breast.

Case 188

The description of Rifleman Heiss (6th Company, 35th Infantry Regiment) of 25 November 1941, represents a supplemental report and partial extract relating to the bestial murder of at least 130 German prisoners of war (see Case 30). The witness was also to be tortured to death in turn, in the most brutal manner, after being plundered and robbed of his uniform and other articles of clothing; he was first tied with his hands behind his back and then received a bayonet stab wound in the breast and then seven further bayonet thrusts in the back. When they thought he was dead, they left him. When he recovered consciousness, he saw that his comrade had had his head split open while he was unconscious.

Case 189

On 25 June 1941, a group of men from the 36th Infantry Regiment found all the members of a reconnaissance squad murdered in a village in the former Polish territory. Two soldiers had been tied to trees. Each of them had had one arm and his penis cut off, others had had their eyes gouged out or had bayonet thrusts in the breast, the arms or legs. The manner in which these soldiers lay close together in the midst of the village indicated that they had been driven together and murdered in a defenseless condition after their capture.

Case 190

An operations report of the 26th Russian Division which fell into German hands describes the destruction of a few German units as the result of severe fighting in the Kurgan-Nizovka section. It furthermore reports that 80 German soldiers were shot after surrendering.

В результате боя в районе Курган-Низовка было уничтожено 1 батальон инженерного полка, батальон связи и др. Подходящие части имперской дивизии инженерного полка и др. мелких подразделений тылов.

3. **ВЫВОДЫ** В течение 11-12 7 41. дивизия занявшая позицию атаковала оборону в районе Тумановка-Томьин и в результате захватила 1000 пленных, 1000 лошадей и 500 голов скота. В результате боя дивизия потеряла 100 человек убитыми и 200 ранеными. В результате боя дивизия заняла район обороны на рубеже Хорошны, Мал. Бужового, согласно приему бригаадной схемы.

В " " " 18. 80
Получ. ВБ

Documents to Case 190

Operations report no. 11, 13 July 1941, 10 hrs.
Staff of the 25th division, northern edge of the forest
1 km west of Slastena, map 50,000.

(Translation from the Russian)

“[...] The result of the fighting in the Kurgan-Nizovka section was the destruction of a battalion engineer regiment, a liaison Battalion and other advancing sections of the German division, an engineer regiment and other, smaller, subsection as well as rearguards. Two light enemy bombers were shot down with anti-aircraft guns. The enemy left about 400 dead on the battlefield. About eighty men surrendered and were shot [...]”

Commander of the staff of the 26th Tank Division Kimbar, First Lieutenant, Commander of the 1st Division Khrapko, Major.

Certified: Secretary.

Case 191

On 28 June 1941, citizens of the city of Slobodka saw the bodies of two German fliers, i.e. a First Lieutenant and an Oberfeldwebel who had been killed with head shots, lying in the prison. They made these observations in a record drawn up in Russian dated the same day. A Polish doctor also confirmed these observations in a record dated 7 July 1941, supplemented as follows:

“Shortly after the departure of the Bolsheviks I entered the prison next to the barracks. There I saw a German soldier in a cell. He lay undressed on a bed frame, his head hanging down against the wall. He had a gunshot wound through the temple. I couldn’t see any exit wound. On the wall and on the floor next to the head were pools of blood. The uniform lay in disorder on the floor. There were two silver stars on the epaulets. I was later told that he was a Stabsfeldwebel. In another cell lay another German soldier, also without uniform. He lay on the earth, his head on the stretcher. The arms were spasmodic and bent, the fists clenched. He had been shot in the head. The impressions of a Russian revolver handle were also visible in two places on his face. Overall, he gave the impression of having defended himself shortly before his death. On the stretcher and next to it on the ground was a large pool of blood. There was a golden star on the epaulets of the uniform. The epaulets had the same shape as the epaulets of the interrogating judge. He must have been a First Lieutenant. The color of the uniforms of both soldiers was blue gray, different from the soldiers moving through here. There were no papers or

identification tags on either soldier. There were no signs of other injuries on the bodies.”

Case 192

A mutilated dead German soldier was found on 28 June 1941, near Goloby. First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Dittrich performed a medical examination of the body, and reported as follows in his medical expert report dated 27 October 1941:

“The skull was burst open from the crown to the mouth in a wedge-shaped wound, the brain lay squirted onto the uniform in a few scraps, on the neck, to the right and left were slashing wounds from one to two centimeters long. On the right hand the final phalanx of the thumb was cut off. Of the remaining four fingers only the third phalanges remained. The cuts on the finger joints were sharp and smooth. Powder deposits were not visible on the hands. Since there was no bleeding from the finger joints, the possibility exists that the fingers were only cut off after death. The serious mutilation of the skull is to be attributed with the greatest probability to a shot in the mouth in the direction of the brain.”

Case 193

On 26 or 27 June 1941, a German aircraft (Ju 88) crashed in flames in the vicinity of Sokho-Vola. Two members of the crew were killed, a First Lieutenant very seriously injured and another crew member slightly injured. A Russian official in charge of the Russian soldiers who hurried to the scene approached the seriously injured First Lieutenant and shot him in the left temple, remarking, “You damned dog, you won’t drop any more bombs now”. The shot obviously caused instant death. The slightly wounded German was taken away in a Panje vehicle. The Russian witnesses were unable to say anything about what happened to him. All crew members had their pockets plundered.

Case 194

Another case of the butchery, proven beyond a doubt, of an entire squad of wounded and unwounded defenseless German prisoners of war is revealed by the interrogations of the witness Stabsfeldwebel Notzold and Stabsfeldwebel Wieder. These murders, committed with all characteristics of brutality, had already happened on 22 June 1941,

after the battle in the forest near Yagodzin. Apart from all other proofs of butchery of these men, in violation of international law, the systematic killing is shown by the fact that ten of these 27 wounded men exhibited breast shots through the left breast pocket; the pay book was shot through in all ten cases.

Case 195

Lieutenant Labitzke (7th Company, 234th Infantry Regiment), NCO Hans Richter (2nd Company, 234th Infantry Regiment) and Captain Henzel (Staff of the 79th Infantry Regiment) reported on the illegal actions of the Russians against wounded and defenseless German officers and soldiers in the area of operations near Borki and Lyuboml at the end of June 1941 and the beginning of July 1941, north of Gorokhov.

Case 196

East of Berezovka on 3 October 1941, 21 German prisoners of war, most of them members of the 499th Infantry Regiment and 15th Infantry Division, as well as an NCO from the Luftwaffe, were shot in the open field, during a transport to Vyazma. The action was ordered on receipt of a report that Vyazma had been occupied by German troops. The prisoners of war were lined up in front of ten Russian guards. A Russian commissar, in charge of carrying out the shootings, aimed a pistol at the breast of the NCO of the Luftwaffe, pulled the trigger three times, but each time the weapon jammed. The prisoners of war took advantage of this delay to escape. They were shot at with rifles and machine guns, but eight of them succeeded in escaping and finding their way back to German lines. Six soldiers of the 499th Infantry Regiment were later found dead. The fate of the others is unknown.

Case 197

NCO Gröck (at that time 2nd Battery, 21st Observation Division) was taken prisoner by Russian troops on 16 July 1941, near Vinnitsa. He was held prisoner in an animal cage in Vinnitsa for three days, but was led out of the courtyard of his place of captivity until that time with

three other prisoners of war. There, the four German soldiers were lined up close to each other. In front of them stood eight Russian soldiers who opened fire on the Germans. Three of these were fatally wounded. NCO Gröck on the other hand suffered only a bullet wound in the shoulder and fell down. The Russians withdrew, obviously because they thought they were all dead. When Gröck attempted to crawl away after a while, a Russian soldier saw him and stabbed him four times in the back with a bayonet. The NCO was then concealed for a night by a Russian civilian on the floor of a house and liberated by German soldiers the next day.

Case 198

A record of interrogation dated 1 October 1941 describes the manner in which Gefreiter B. and Lieutenant B. (520th Infantry Regiment) were killed with spades, blows with rifle butts and/or strangulation after being wounded in the battle in the forest on 1 August 1941, on the Tredushovka-Bakhgrund [?].

Case 199

Proof of the mutilation of a dead German soldier on 2 August 1941 is conclusively provided by the record of interrogation of NCOs Hanig and Henze (3rd Company, 18th Infantry Regiment) on 12 November 1941.

Case 200

The record of 11 December 1941 describes the murder of the severely wounded NCO B. (11th Company, 227th Infantry Regiment) on 6 August 1941, which took place east of Uman on the order of a Russian commissar, and the wounding, in violation of international law, of Gefreiter Weinand, who was helping NCO B. and had surrendered.

Case 201

On 22 June 1941, in the vicinity of Rymachi, Gefreiter B. (6th Company, 190th Infantry Regiment) was severely wounded by a bullet

wound in the thigh, resulting in the fracture of the lower leg, and remained on the battlefield in this condition. On 25 June, Russian soldiers found him and stabbed the defenseless wounded man five times in the neck, breast and abdomen with their bayonets.

Case 202

A similar case took place on 26 June 1941, in the vicinity of the village Skivy, near the Kovel fortifications. Gefreiter Karras was wounded by a shot in the back, causing symptoms of immediate paralysis. As a result of the wound, the wounded man immediately lost consciousness. He was suddenly awakened by a caustic sensation. He saw two Russian soldiers walking away after “taking care” of him. He later found that his wrists were encrusted with blood and that this entire left lower arm was also encrusted with blood. Cutting wounds had been inflicted on the inner side of both wrists, as well as on the inner side of the left elbow joint and the left side of his neck.

Case 203

84 dead or wounded members of the 1st Battalion, 90th Infantry Regiment fell into the hands of the Soviets during an advance towards Borovik on 5 November 1941. The bodies of 70 members of this reconnaissance detachment were subjected to a detailed forensic medical examination, described in the court evidentiary record of 17 November 1941.

Documents to Case 203

Court of the 20th (Motorized) Infantry Division

General List nr. 142/41

Divisional Command Post, Budogoshch, 17 November 1941

Present:

– Judge Advocate Koch

– Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps) Dr. Mauss, Divisional Physician of the 20th (Motorized) Infantry Division, specialist physician in psychiatry, trained in forensic medicine

– Surgeon Major Dr. Burchard, army doctor 1st Battalion, 90th Infantry Regiment

- First Lieutenant Stoldt, adviser to the Third General Staff Officer of the 20th (Motorized) Infantry Division
- Army Justice Inspector Wiediger, as Agency Documentary Official

From the Army Film Agency:

First Lieutenant Appel and Obergefreiter Lommersheim.

For the identification of the bodies:

1. Hauptfeldwebel Stegmann, Subordinate Staff/90th Infantry Regiment
2. Hauptfeldwebel Wegner, Subordinate Staff/90th Infantry Regiment
3. Hauptfeldwebel Macherschedt, 2nd Company, 90th Infantry Regiment
4. Hauptfeldwebel Allworden, 3rd Company, 90th Infantry Regiment
5. Hauptfeldwebel Peters, 4 (Machine Gun)/90th Infantry Regiment

The 70 bodies of the members of the 1st Battalion 90th Infantry Regiment and one member of the 6th Company, 20th Infantry Regiment, recovered on 15 November 1941 during a reconnaissance mission by the 3rd Platoon of the 3rd Company, 90th Infantry Regiment, in and near Borovik, were laid out and placed in coffins in the open.

On 5 November 1941, the 1st Battalion 90th Infantry Regiment was attacked during the early hours of the morning during an advance on Borovik by numerically superior Soviet forces of the 92nd Rifle Division, which, advancing from the Vladivostok region, had gathered at this location at the end of October or the beginning of November, thus placing the German troops in the center of a pincer movement, so that they were compelled to withdraw in the face of the enemy. In so doing, 84 members of the 1st Battalion 90th Infantry Regiment, some of whom were killed and some of whom, who had only been wounded, fell into Soviet captivity.

The condition of the bodies and the type of wounds made it necessary to subject each body to a detailed specialist examination by Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps) Dr. Mauss in the context of a legal autopsy. The most obvious cause of death and the condition of a few of the bodies was preserved on photographic slides. Photographs (nos. 2-17) are annexed. The following list makes reference to these photographs indicating the number in each case.

The examination of the bodies showed:

A) Staff of the 1st Battalion, 90th Infantry Regiment:

1. First Lieutenant L., cause of death: 2 bullet wounds in abdomen
2. Feldwebel (Medical Corps) M., cause of death: bullet wound to abdomen
3. Obergefreiter Hans B., slight leg wound, left leg; cause of death: severe cranial injuries: right side of cranium crushed by blow with rifle butt
4. Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Sch., cause of death: bullet wound to spinal column
5. NCO M., cause of death: bullet wound to breast.

B) 1/Infantry Regiment 90:

6. Rifleman B., cause of death: bullet wound to breast
7. Lieutenant Sch., photograph no. 15, cause of death: bullet wound to head
8. Obergefreiter B., cause of death: bullet wound to breast, ditto to neck
9. Rifleman R., cause of death: bullet wound to abdomen

C) 2/Infantry Regiment 90:

10. Gefreiter B., photograph no. 3, wound to left lower leg, apparently not serious; cause of death: severe crushing of cranium by blow with rifle butt
11. Obergefreiter Walter P., cause of death: bullet wound to neck
12. Gefreiter E., cause of death: bullet wound to abdomen
13. Gefreiter Konrad P., photograph no. 4, bullet wound to left side of breast; cause of death: blow with rifle butt to right side of face, with crushing of the upper and lower jaw; helmet absolutely undamaged
14. Gefreiter D., cause of death: bullet wound to neck
15. Chief Rifleman St., cause of death: bullet wound to liver
16. Gefreiter M., cause of death: bullet wound to head
17. Gefreiter B., cause of death: bullet wound to head
18. NCO L., cause of death: bullet wound to head
19. NCO N., photograph no. 5, cause of death: bullet wound to head
20. Gefreiter G., photograph no. 6, wound to right leg, cause of death: bayonet stab wound or blow with rifle butt to right side, with exposure of skull cap and separation of nose
21. NCO C., through-and-through bullet wound to right foot, cause of death: bullet wound to back
22. Gefreiter W., photograph no. 7, gunshot wound to right knee, not very serious, cause of death: blow with rifle butt to left side of skull with extensive avulsion of the skin
23. Rifleman W., arm torn to shreds (obviously machine gun fire), cause of death: bullet wound to abdomen
24. Feldwebel V., through-and-through bullet wound to foot; cause of death: head shot
25. Gefreiter Th., bullet wound to foot, bullet wound to breast; cause of death: head injury (machine gun fire?)
26. Gefreiter D., cause of death: gunshot to breast, machine gun wounds all over body
27. Gefreiter R., cause of death: gunshot to breast
28. Gefreiter M., gunshot wound to right leg; cause of death: gunshot to abdomen
29. Obergefreiter V., cause of death: gunshot to breast
30. Gefreiter M., cause of death: gunshot to head
31. Lieutenant J., photograph no. 8, cause of death: gunshot to abdomen
32. Gefreiter U., photograph no. 9, cause of death: crushing of skull (gunshot or blow with rifle butt?)
33. Obergefreiter W., photograph no. 10, cause of death: gunshot to

abdomen. Post mortem: right hand torn to shreds by cutting wounds, ring finger with wedding ring cut off

34. NCO H., cause of death: gunshot to right breast

35. Gefreiter N., gunshot to left thigh; cause of death: blow with cudgel to left temple

36. Rifleman F., cause of death: gunshot to breast

37. Obergefreiter D., cause of death: gunshot to breast

38. Gefreiter B., cause of death: gunshot to breast

D) 3/Infantry Regiment 90:

39. Gefreiter B., photograph no. 11, gunshot to breast; cause of death: crushing of skull by blow with cudgel

40. Rifleman H., wound to left arm, cause of death: shot through both eyes

41. Gefreiter G., photograph no. 12, cause of death: gunshot wound to head

42. Obergefreiter G., photograph no. 12, gunshot to right hand; cause of death: gunshot wound to breast

43. Medical orderly M., gunshot to leg (left thigh); cause of death: gunshot to back of head from close range

44. Gefreiter Paul M., cause of death: gunshot to breast

E) 4 (MG) Infantry Regiment 90:

45. Rifleman K., cause of death: gunshot to head

46. Obergefreiter K., cause of death: gunshot to breast

47. Obergefreiter Sch., fracture to left lower leg; cause of death: gunshot to head at close range

48. Gefreiter B., cause of death: gunshot wound to head with crushing of skull

49. Gefreiter H., cause of death: gunshot to breast

50. Obergefreiter B., cause of death: gunshot to abdomen

51. Obergefreiter F., cause of death: gunshot to abdomen

52. NCO O., cause of death: gunshot to hip

53. Rifleman J., cause of death: gunshot to breast

54. Obergefreiter H., arm wound, left; cause of death: probably freezing

55. Obergefreiter R., cause of death: gunshot wound to breast

56. Obergefreiter M., cause of death: gunshot wound to breast

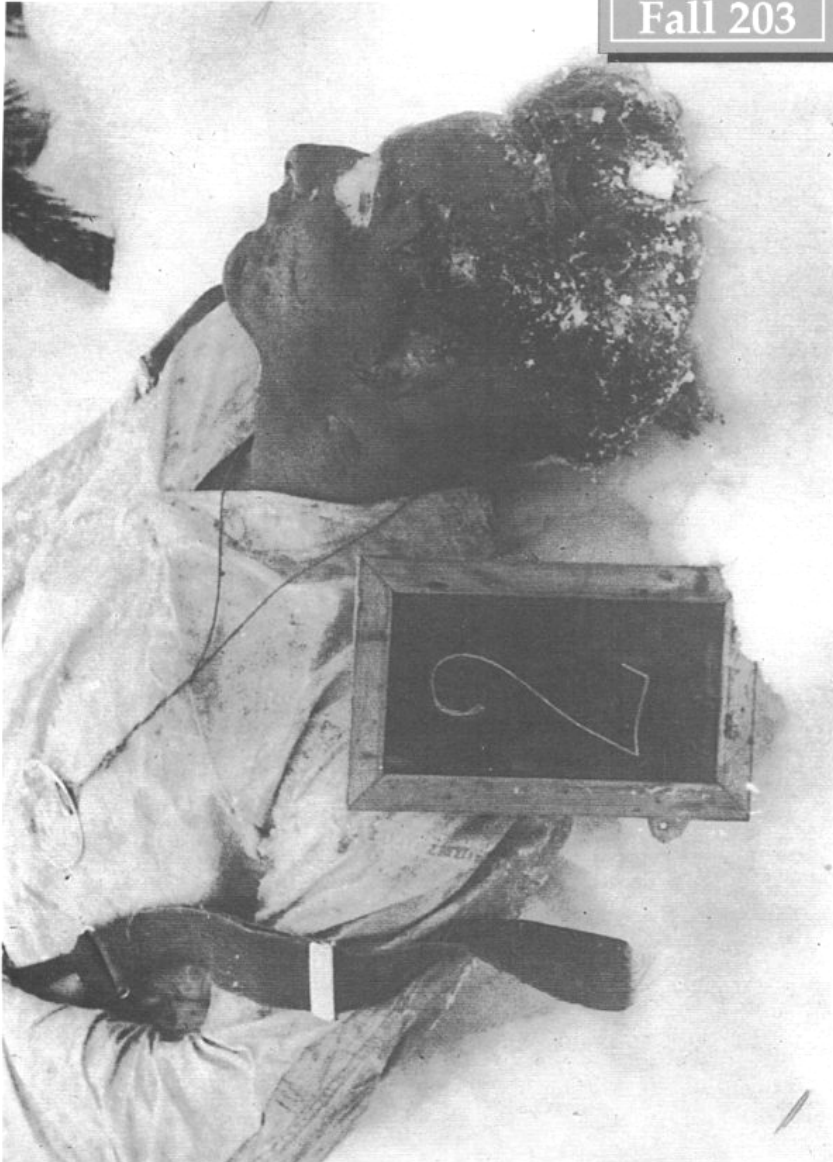
57. Obergefreiter U., cause of death: gunshot wound to breast

58. Obergefreiter M., photograph no. 16, cause of death: crushing of skull by blow with rifle butt

59. Obergefreiter K., photograph no. 17, gunshot wound to breast; cause of death: blow with cudgel to forehead and skull

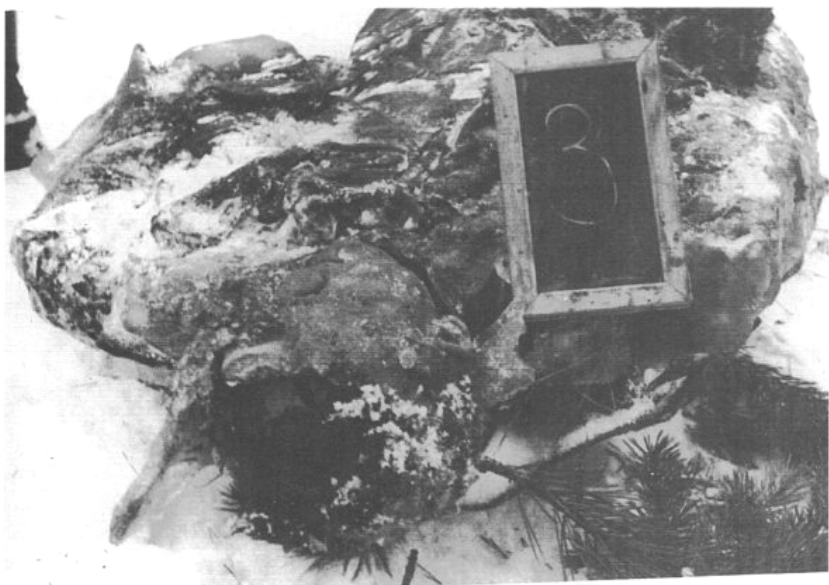
F) 6th Company, 20th Artillery Regiment:

60. Obergefreiter Hans P., 2 photographs no. 2, bullet wound to left lower leg (bandaged by Surgeon Major Burchardt with splint dressing); cause of death: close range bullet wound to temple



Of the 84 members of the 1st Battalion, 90th Infantry Regiment who were captured or wounded, on 5 November 1941, 70 were subjected to detailed medical examination. Bodies with suspicious causes of death were photographed.

Bilddokumente zu
Fall 203



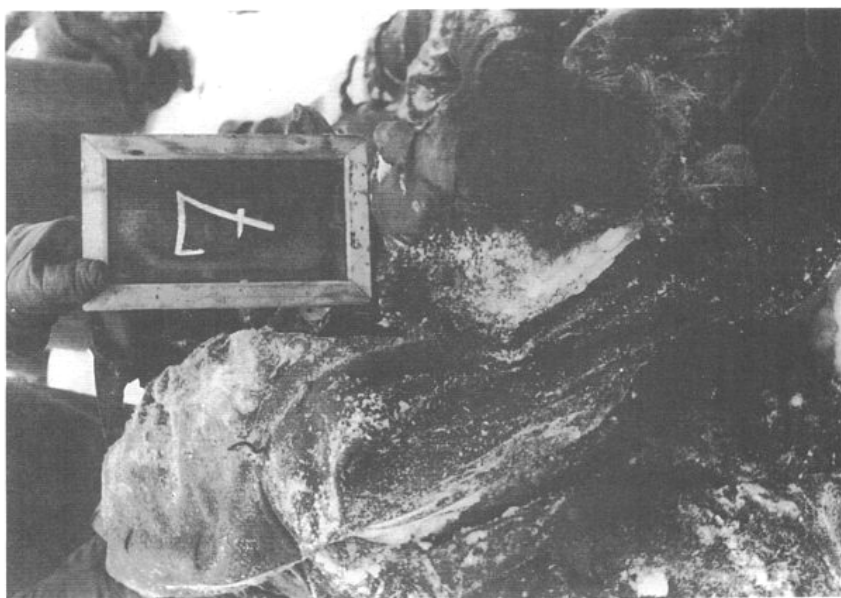
Severe cranial crushing as a result of blows with cudgels.



Head shot.



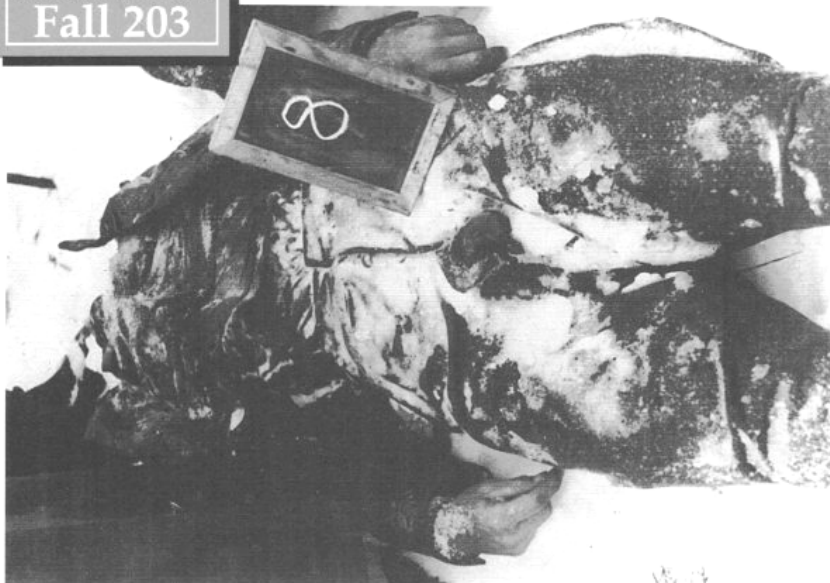
Blow with cudgel to right side of face, with crushing of upper and lower jaw.



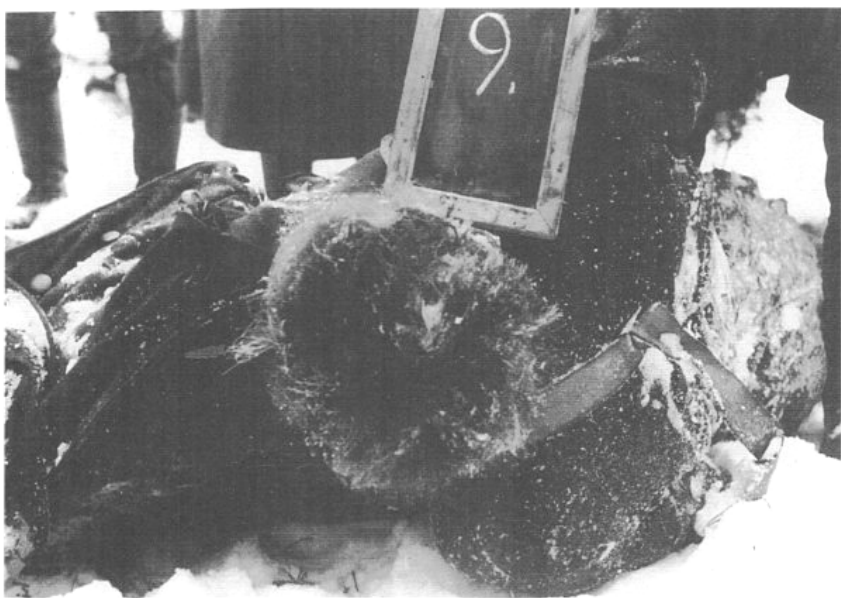
Blow with cudgel to left half of skull.



Bayonet thrusts or blows with rifle butts to right side, with exposure of the brain-pan and separation of the nose.



Bullet wound to abdomen.



Crushed skull.



Bullet wound to head.



Bullet wound to abdomen. After death, the right hand was torn to shreds by incisions and the ring finger, with wedding ring, was cut off.



Skull smashed with rifle butt.



Gaping wound in right temple.



Cause of death: bullet wound to head.



Skull smashed with rifle butt.



Close-range bullet wound to back of head.



Blow with cudgel to forehead and skull.

G) Unknown, 2nd Battalion, 90th Infantry Regiment:

61. Cause of death: bullet wound to head
62. Cause of death: head shot (bullet wound to right side of face)
63. Cause of death: bullet wound to breast
64. Cause of death: bullet wound to breast
65. Wound to left lower leg; cause of death: serious smashing of face, bullet wound through steel helmet
66. Superficial wound to left hip; cause of death: skull dented by blow with cudgel
67. Bullet wound to left foot, photograph no. 14, cause of death: gaping wound in right side of face
68. Bullet wound to side of face; cause of death: blow with cudgel to left frontal bone
69. Cause of death: bullet wound to breast
70. Obergefreiter Th., cause of death: bullet wound to breast.

Summary report:

All bodies were without boots and overcoats, half were without socks, five bodies were completely naked, most of them were partially undressed (photographs no. 5, 12, 15). What is especially remarkable is the fact that in some cases, the genitals were exposed; in two cases, where the clothing was otherwise undisturbed (see Figures 31 and 59, photograph no. 8). All pockets were empty, many bodies were missing the identity tags and rings, in one case, through mutilation of the hand (see Figure 33, photograph no. 10).

Due to the obvious damage and removal of articles of clothing, the attempts at undressing were incomplete in very many cases.

Concluding medical expert report:

Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps) Dr. Mauss drew up the following medical report, after being informed of the seriousness of the oath:

“As to my person: My name is Wilhelm Mauss, I am a medical doctor, 42 years old, Evangelical, Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps), divisional physician with the 20th Infantry (Motorized) division.

“As to the facts: The 70 bodies were all in a frozen condition, the limbs were rigid, the arms, especially, were, in most cases, were raised over the heads as if in the act of undressing. It was obvious that attempts had been made to remove their pullovers. The articles of clothing, insofar as they were available at all, were largely frozen to the bodies. Decomposition was entirely absent. Soft body part deformation could be observed in the facial features of individual bodies. The frozen condition of the bodies did not permit an autopsy. Nor did the local conditions and service conditions of the division permit the possibility of thawing the bodies and performing autopsies afterwards. Nor would autopsy provide major findings exceeding that which could be observed through exterior circumstances alone.

“The cause of death in 69 cases was obviously due to violence. The cause of death cannot be attributed to exterior injury in only one case, Case 54, since it consisted of a relatively slight injury to the left arm. In this case, death probably occurred as a result of the freezing of the injured soldier, who must have been lying unconscious. Even in a series of other cases, in particular, of breast and abdominal wounds, there is a very real possibility that these serious injuries could still have been successfully treated if the men had received medical treatment in due time. Since they were simply left where they were by the Russians, it must be assumed that the deaths were due to injuries combined with freezing. How many cases, and which cases these were, cannot be determined from the post-mortem findings.

“In a total of 19 cases (3, 10, 13, 20, 21, 22, 24, 25, 35, 39, 40, 43, 47, 59, 60, 65, 66, 67, and 68), there were, in addition to slight injuries, mostly to the lower limbs, injuries causing death, inflicted by blows with cudgels or close-range shots to the head. In 17 cases, it may be assumed with certainty that the dead men had first received slight injuries caused by machine gun bullets, making them unable to walk, and forcing them to remain where they were. They were then killed in a helpless condition by the following Russians, either with blows with rifle butts or bayonet thrusts or close-range pistol shots. Case 60 is characteristic in this regard. He had already been treated for a bullet wound to the lower leg by the army doctor at the army dressing station. During the withdrawal, he was dragged a short distance, but his comrades were then forced to abandon him. He was then killed by a close-range pistol shot to the left temple, although it must have been obvious to the most primitive Russian that he was wounded, due to the splint dressing, which was partially drenched in blood. It is impossible to say with certainty whether the fatal injuries observed in Cases 24 and 25 were received in battle or afterwards, since the bullet wounds were not necessarily fired at close range. But there is the distinct possibility that the head shots were fired at wounded men in these cases as well.

“3 other cases (32, 48, 58) indicate serious cranial injuries as the cause of death. The possibility that the victims were men lying helpless through exhaustion and were killed with close-range shots or blows with rifle butts by the approaching Russians is quite clear. Under normal combat conditions, one usually expects 3-4 wounded to one fatality. The proportion of killed may increase in heavy fighting, particularly in hand-to-hand fighting. Even assuming a very unfavorable ratio in this case, and when one considers that 38 wounded men who were able to march still remained behind, the ratio of 70 deaths to 38 wounded is far in excess of the usual proportion for the type of fighting, which was without hand-to-hand combat. Once again, this can only be explained on the assumption that the wounded men were subsequently killed by the Russians.

“On Case 33, it should be noted that it can be established with certainty that the ring finger of the right hand was only cut off after death, apparently, solely and purely with the intention of stealing the wedding ring.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Dr. Mauss, Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps)

Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps) Dr. Mauss was duly sworn.

Concluded: Signed: Koch, Judge Advocate.

Signed: Wiediger, Army Justice Inspector.

Certified: Secretary.

Case 204

Gefreiter Ludes (3rd Battalion, 463rd Infantry Regiment) received a bullet wound in the left hand south of Vyazma on 7 October 1941 and was taken prisoner by Russian troops after being surrounded. On the next day, the Russians began a hasty withdrawal, in which the wounded man was taken along at first. But when darkness fell, and the Russians noted that they were encircled, the Russian commissar ordered the German prisoner to step out of the line of marching men. Two shots were fired immediately afterwards, knocking the prisoner to the ground and leaving him unconscious. When he awoke, he was alone. The Russians had obviously left him for dead.

Case 205

First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Günther R. was taken prisoner on 6 August 1941 at Chelovka. His body was found later. The expert medical opinion of Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Stock (1st Battalion, 171st Infantry Regiment) established the following:

“The body exhibited the following injuries, which, in my opinion, were inflicted on First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) R. by the Russians while the victim was still alive, since signs of bleeding were visible on the body: both eyes had been gouged out, the nose was cut off, the upper lip was torn to shreds by blows with a blunt object. I observed an incision approximately 2 centimeters wide in the right side of the breast. The left iliac crest was split in half, presumably as the result of a blow with a spade. To the right of the axillary line, between the eleventh and twelfth rib, to the left of the spinal column, were incisions, each approximately 5 centimeters wide.

“The genitals had been cut off. On the left arm, the skin had been separated from the elbow to the finger tips, and was not found at the scene. It is possible that the body also exhibited other, additional injuries, which could not be established with certainty as a result of decomposition and soiling by sand.

“Whether any one of these injuries (especially the incisions) caused R.’s death, or whether he simply bled to death, can no longer be determined

with certainty, since I was also unable to determine the order in which the injuries were inflicted.”

Case 206

The mutilation of the dead or wounded in the battle of the 1st Squadron, 11th Reconnaissance Division on 24 July 1941, near Pup, is described by the sworn record of 27 October 1941.

Case 207

NCO Seeling reported on the killing of wounded members of a column of the 59th Baker Company, on 26 August 1941 on the road to Volna to Volosovo. Captain F., Lieutenant N. and Feldwebel P. were mistreated by the Russians by blows with rifle butts to the face or kicking with boots, or stab wounds to the back, as they lay defenseless on the ground as a result of their injuries. They all died of their injuries.

Case 208

Hauptfeldwebel Appel and Gefreiter Riese (7th Company, Infantry Regiment “Grossdeutschland”) found the body of a German NCO near Voroshilovo on 14 August 1941; the dead man’s trousers had been pulled down below his knees, his eyes gouged out, the testicles cut off and the left arm cut off at the height of the elbow. There were no injuries which could have been inflicted in combat.

Case 209

Gefreiter Ochs (3rd Company, 72nd Motorized Engineer Battalion) was captured by the Russians after being wounded in the head, leg, buttocks and arm during the attack on Kamary on 21 November 1941. He and a few other comrades were first taken to Kamary, but received no medical treatment. On the evening of 21 November 1941, they were driven further down the road towards Sevastopol. The actions of the Russians caused the men to believe that they were about to be shot. Shortly after Kamary, a shot was fired; one comrade screamed and fell down. Despite his severe injuries, Ochs took flight. He succeeded in

reaching the thick woods and remained concealed. He heard several more shots and the screams of his comrades, so it must be assumed that they were all shot.

Case 210

On 9 November 1941, in the village of Toy-Tebe, two dead German soldiers were found dead after being obviously murdered by the Russians. One of them was found lying on his back with his hands tied behind his back. He had been killed by a gun shot wound to the head from behind; the body had been completely plundered. The other soldier was wounded in the thigh, and had been properly bandaged. He, too, had been killed by a gunshot wound to the back of the head.

Case 211

Specialist Officer Welke, in the record of 25 November 1941, describes the bestial murder of an NCO and a Gefreiter of the Luftwaffe, about four kilometers from Kamyshnya. Welke found the bodies on 21 October 1941. He also describes the murder of Colonel Z., Z.'s NCO, and a soldier, all killed in the same cruel manner in the house of a Ukrainian doctor. All men were killed by partisans.

Case 212

The crew of a German combat aircraft forced to make an emergency landing about six kilometers south of the village of Pronozovka, south of the Kremenchug-Zhovnino road, on 12 September 1941, were, with the exception of Lieutenant Meyeringh, who was able to find his way back to German lines, and NCO Meier, who was taken away by the Russians during their withdrawal, were all murdered on the same day by soldiers and civilians from the village of Pronozovka. On or about 25 September 1941, Lieutenant Meyeringh made the following observations during the examination of the body of the commandant of the aircraft, Lieutenant O.:

“The back of the body showed clear signs of a beating inflicted with whips and cudgels. The left wrist joint had been crushed flat (perhaps crushed by the heel of a boot), the knuckles of the left hand were completely crushed. The lieutenant had had his nose cut off; there was a hole the size of a man's

fist in the back of his skull; this was not a bullet wound, but was rather apparently inflicted by a blow. Finally, Lieutenant O. had been shot in the heart through the shoulder blade. The overall circumstances, particularly the fact that the flight suit had been cut at the belt line and that his flier's jacket, boots and socks were missing, indicate that the flight suit had been pulled upwards, and that he had been cruelly mistreated, as indicated by the condition of the body, before being finally murdered by the fatal shot through the shoulder in the heart. In addition to Lieutenant O. the pilot and aerial gunner were also killed by Red Army men and partisans."

Case 213

On 2 November 1941, Oberfeldwebel Makuschewitz had to leave a seriously wounded member of his assault detachment behind for a while. When the hostile group was finally repulsed, he found the same man, who had previously suffered only a bullet wound, mutilated beyond recognition by bayonet stab wounds. The head had also been crushed by being stomped on with boot heels. Two other members of the assault detachment, who had been killed by bullet wounds, were also found mutilated, one with bayonet thrusts through the right eye, the other with bayonet stab wounds in the back.

Case 214

Lieutenant Furch (4th Battalion, 51st Fighter Wing) was plundered by Russians and mistreated by blows with rifle butts after being taken prisoner on 13 July 1941, east of Orsha. His hands had been tied together with his own underbelt. A rather high-ranking Russian officer, at gunpoint, attempted to extort military information from him. At a rather large Russian agency, further attempts were made to obtain military information from him. An apparently Jewish emigrant served as interpreter, and an armed woman held a pistol before his breast and demanded to know the names of the commanders of the 17th and 18th Tank Division from him, using the German language. He was then delivered into a prison in Smolensk (in Kiev Street), where he and another German soldier were lodged in a completely filthy cell without table, bed or stool, sleeping both together on completely filthy mats. A pan with warm water and a piece of bread were the only things they received to eat in their three-day captivity. He was liberated by advancing German troops on 16 July 1941.

Case 215

The records of interrogation of Feldwebel Wernert, Chief Riflemann Dellwig and Rifleman Hachenberg, as well as Feldwebel Theussen, of 30 and 31 October 1941, describe another case of mutilation, in this case, of dead members of the 142nd Infantry Regiment on 12 October 1941 in the area of the railway station of Maluksa.

Case 216

In the record of 27 August 1941, Lieutenant Reimann, a witness under oath, describes the severe mutilation of First Lieutenant von G. and Gefreiter K. by Russian troops.

Case 217

Gefreiter (Mountain Infantry) Erwin Kaufmann (3rd Battalion 137th Company, 137th Mountain Infantry Regiment) observed, on 4 July 1941, in the area of Lica (in the Petsamo region) during the fighting around the Herzberg, described the manner in which the Russians, during their retreat, picked up a wounded German soldier, apparently, to take him away with them. But the Russians immediately knocked him down with blows with their rifle butts and then shot him several times. The witness was unable to make any further statements on the fate of the wounded man, since the fighting made this impossible.

Case 218

On 4 October 1941, First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Sonnleitner was on the march towards Vyazma with the 2nd Medical Company, 23rd Division. In a locality along the direction of their advance, an advance division of artillery was attacked from a forest by the Russians, wounding many men. Many of the wounded were thrown on a truck by the Russians. The Russians then set fire to the truck, in addition to a barn in which German wounded were housed. All the wounded men died, a total of 60 men. Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Sonnleitner personally saw the bodies of these wounded

men, who had already been lain in a mass grave prior to his arrival, but had not yet been buried.

On or around the beginning of November 1941, a few kilometers beyond Vyazma, at the edge of a forest, Dr. Sonnleitner saw the half-naked body of a man, who was undoubtedly German due to his facial features and haircut. The man's tongue, ears, and genitals had been cut off.

On 8 or 9 December 1941, Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Sonnleitner found a dead German soldier behind a house in Shebrino, whose skull had been split open and whose ears had been cut off.

Chapter A.2

First Report on the Treatment of German Prisoners of War in the Russian Hinterland

Since the Soviet government has refused all information on captured members of the German armed forces and any inspection of the prisoner of war camps located in the Soviet Union by representatives of the German protecting power or the Red Cross, and since no captured members of the German armed forces had previously succeeded in finding their way back to German lines from the Russian hinterland (as distinguished from the narrower theater of combat operations), the testimony of Gefreiter Strobel, who, as a motorcycle dispatch rider, was captured by the Russians on 8 or 9 August 1941, and was able to find his way back to German lines after approximately two and half months captivity in a large city of the Russian hinterland, is of particular importance.

The light shed by this first detailed report on the fate of Gefreiter Strobel and his comrades bodes no good for the treatment of other German prisoners of war in the Russian hinterland.

Document

Court of the 132nd Infantry Division
Divisional Staff Headquarters, 9 March 1942.
Legal Assistance List No. 16/1942

Present:

- Judge Advocate Dr. Lungwitz, interrogating judge
- Feldwebel Brinz, representative documentary official

Subject: Experiences of Gefreiter Philipp Strobel in Russian captivity

Transcript:

Appearing in response to an order there appeared Gefreiter Strobel, as proven by presentation of his paybook. After being acquainted with the object of his interrogation and the significance and sanctity of the oath, he testified as

follows:

“As to my person: my name is Philipp Strobel, I was born on 4 January 1913 in Berg im Gau, civilian occupation: machinist, a resident of Hohenbrunn near Munich. I am presently a Gefreiter with agency field post no. 19 373.

“As to the facts: On 8 or 9 August 1941, I no longer know the exact date, I was captured by the Russians on the road from the divisional staff to my unit. In the dark, I had ridden into a village which was unknown to me in which I got stuck in the mud with my motorcycle. I knocked at a house in which I had seen a light. I was captured in front of this house by a Russian officer with 4 soldiers. The officer spoke German. I was not at all mistreated by this officer and 4 soldiers. During the same night, I was taken further behind the lines and handed over to two Russian commissars in an isolated house. A man in uniform, obviously a Jew, who spoke broken German, was with them. The commissars now interrogated me and demanded detailed information on the German positions, particularly the location of the divisional staff. When I deliberately gave a false location, which they could not find on a map, the commissar gave me a box on the ear, and I fell to the floor. After a short interrogation, during which I was asked questions which I could not possibly answer, I was locked in a cellar, located outside. I would like to add that the officer who captured me had stolen my field jacket as well as my weapons, so that I was only dressed in underclothing, trousers and boots. They left me my overcoat. The overcoat contained my divisional orders wrapped up in it. The Russians hadn’t found them, and I tore up all my orders in the cellar, which was really a hole in the ground, and buried them.

“Still on the same morning, I was loaded onto a truck and transported to the eastern bank of the Dnieper and once again handed over to a Russian command post. Once again, I was asked all sorts of questions. Once, I was threatened by a Russian officer with a dagger, but I was not hurt. During this interrogation, however, they tore my insignia of rank off my field cap, spat on the cap, and stuck it back on my head. At the same time, the Russian officer gave a very hard box on the ear. The officers present in the room during the interrogation repeatedly spat on me, and were then imitated by the Russian soldiers also present in the room.

“After the interrogation, I was forced to lay mines near a crossroads and near a small bridge, under the supervision of a Russian soldier. I then had to recover the mined ground with earth and lay phony wagon tracks on top of them. A Russian soldier then reported to a Russian officer, obviously to the effect that I hadn’t done a good job. This soldier then came up to me with a steel spring, obviously from a vehicle, and beat me over the head with this steel spring, so that I bled badly. I had to redo the fake wagon tracks. After completing the work, I was once again transported further east. In one small locality, I met another three German prisoners. One of them was named Johann Grimm and, insofar as I can remember, and was from the 294th Division, but I am no longer absolutely certain. I have forgotten the names of the others. The comrades were also completely impassive and apathetic, so that there was no more detailed conversation between us. I had to load mines

onto a truck with these three comrades. Nothing special happened while we were doing that.

“On the afternoon of the same day, we 4 prisoners were loaded into a railway freight car. Before getting on board, we were given a kind of corn bread and each one of us received a loaf of oat bread, which may have weighed about 1 pound. The freight car contained vehicle spare parts. The door was locked from the outside. The only light came from a hole with a grid over it inside the freight car. The trip lasted 3 days and 3 nights, during which time the door was never opened. We received nothing to eat or drink. I had my overcoat with me, while my three comrades had nothing. But they still had their field jackets.

“After 3 days, we were let out of the freight car, at the railway station of a city. We were taken into the cellar of a warehouse on the terrain of the railway station, where we found 16 other German prisoners. The floor of the cellar was covered with a thin layer of straw, but it was not yet entirely trampled down. About half an hour after our arrival, towards evening, a Russian soldier brought a pan with soup into the cellar. It was a kind of rice soup, also containing pieces of cabbage and oats. The soup looked very dirty to us. There were still oat husks in it. There were no containers. Any one of us who had a container got something in it. I had nothing and was instructed to eat from my comrade’s container. The pan in which the soup was brought to us was taken away again by the soldiers. We received no spoons. Fortunately, a few comrades had spoons with them. Each one of us also received a oat bread weighing about 500 g.

“On the following days, we had to work on the terrain of the railway station. For the most part, our job was to load munitions. Sometimes we had to mend rails. While we were doing this, civilians repeatedly spat at us. The guards also repeatedly spat at us and hit us with their rifle butts. It also happened that the Russian soldiers amused themselves by kicking us in the buttocks as we kneeled working on the roadbed, so that the comrade kicked in this manner fell down the embankment. This didn’t happen to me personally, but I saw it happen to other comrades. The food was also very scarce during this period. We only got something warm every third day, a type of thick soup, always without meat. Every second or third day there was oat bread for each man. We only got water to drink, which we also had to carry some considerable distance. On the days when there was neither soup or bread, we received a greasy, stinking barrel of salted herring, 1 to 3 pieces per man, according to availability. There was no wash water at all.

“We also loaded grain and had to unload Russian wounded during this period.

“When we had worked one week at the railway station, a guard noticed my wedding ring, which I was still wearing. He demanded me to take it off and give it to him. When I refused, the guard called another soldier, also acting as guard. I knew this second soldier, because he was a brute. He had once already given me a box on the ear for no reason. He grabbed me by the thumb and forced the thumb backwards, so that I fell to the ground with the pain.

When I saw that further struggle was pointless, I indicated that I was willing to give up the ring. They let me loose and I took it off and gave it to them. That evening, my comrades had to manipulate the thumb back into the joint, since it was dislocated.

“One day, when we were loading munitions from one freight car into another, we heard a pistol shot, and a comrade working about 7 meters away from me received a bullet wound in the abdomen. He fell over and bled very badly. Since I wanted to help him and also had the impression that he wanted to say something, I started to go over to him. A Russian guard kicked me in the side with his boot and adopted a threatening attitude towards me. I had to go on working as before. The other comrades weren’t allowed to help him, either. Towards evening the body of our comrade, who had died in the meantime, was carried away to the side on the guards’ orders, and buried next to the railway embankment.

“2 or 3 days after this incident, a second comrade was shot. A Russian transport train was traveling through the railway station in which we were working. An empty tin can was tossed out of one compartment. One comrade, who had no eating utensils, attempted to pick up the tin, which was rolling along the ground about 30 meters away. Before he reached the tin, he was shot in the back by the guard and was left lying there. We were not allowed to help this comrade in any way, although he lived about another hour and a half, as far as I could tell. Towards evening, again, four German prisoners had to carry the body away and bury it.

“A few days later, during an attack by German *Stukas*, I was able to escape through a cellar with two entrances into a brickyard located in the vicinity. I hid there during the night and was then able to reach the German lines in about 12 days. Naturally, during my escape to the German lines, I was unable to make any further observations to the treatment of my German comrades.”

Read out, approved and signed. approved and signed.

Signed: Dr. Lungwitz, Judge Advocate.

Signed: Philipp Strobel.

Signed: Brinz, Feldwebel.

Gefreiter Strobel was duly sworn.

Chapter A.3

Plundering of Prisoners of War and the Dead and Wounded

The plundering of dead or wounded German soldiers, as already shown by the majority of the previously mentioned records, forms part of the methods used by Russian troops. The plundering and robbery have already been mentioned in the description of the murder and mutilation of innumerable German soldiers. That even Russian officers and commissars participated in such atrocities for their own benefit has already been repeatedly established. In addition, many documents in the possession of the Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau contain proof of robbery and plundering. The Russian tendency in this direction has not even shrunk from robbing the vehicles of the medical corps and the wounded being transported therein.

Chapter A.4

Desecration of Military Graves

The documents contain proof of the desecration of graves by Russian soldiers in uniform and, even more frequently, by so-called partisans.

In Case 220, a Russian officer, as proven by the testimony of the Russian female witness Maria Sushkova on 12 September 1941, did not hesitate to remove and misappropriate the wrist watch of a dead German soldier whose body he had had disinterred.

Case 219

On 8 October 1941, two military chaplain from the 28th Division found battlefield graves from which the crosses had been removed.

Document to Case 219

Court of the 28th Division
Local Bivouac, 9 October 1941

Present: Judge Advocate Lohr, acting judge
Officer Jeretzky, Recording Secretary

In the matter under investigation, i.e. violations of international law by the Bolsheviks, the following persons appeared as witnesses. After being informed of the significance of the oath, they were interrogated as follows:

1st witness: Military Chaplain Dr. Stelzenberger:

“As to my person: My name is Professor Dr. Johannes Stelzenberger, I am a Catholic military chaplain with the 28th division, I am 43 years old, of the Catholic faith.

“As to the facts: On 8 October 1941, I was driving with chaplain Bedorf, Lieutenant Gorlitz and a platoon of the 3rd Battalion 28th Engineers on the battlefields of the 3rd Battalion 28th Engineers 4 kilometers northeast of Yatsevo, between Kholm and Novoselye-Yuzhnoye, looking for 64 missing men from the 3rd Battalion 28th Engineers. With the help of eyewitnesses to the battle, between 3 and 5 September 1941, we immediately found the

command post of the Company leader of the 3rd Battalion, 28th Engineers, in a gully, about 2 km southeast of Kholm, and about 100 meters south of there, in the same gully, the graves of members of the 3rd Battalion 28th Engineers who were buried there at that time, whom Lieutenant Görlitz and the people from the 3rd Battalion 28th Engineers immediately recognized as the graves dug at that time. The crosses had been removed from all graves and all trace of them had disappeared. With one exception (Obergefreiter Z.), the plates fixed to the crosses with the names of the dead men had also been removed. I took a photograph of the graves, which can be made available later.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Dr. Johannes Stelzenberger (signed in shorthand)

2nd witness: Military Chaplain Bedorf:

“As to my person: My name is Theo Bedorf, Evangelical Military Chaplain with the 28th Division, I am 31 years old, Evangelical religion.

“As to the facts: The interrogation of Professor Stelzenberger has been read out to me. I fully concur with the statements contained therein.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Theo Bedorf (signed in shorthand)

The witnesses were duly sworn.

Signed: Lohr.

Signed: Jeretzky (signed in shorthand).

3rd witness: Dr. Pittler:

“As to my person: My name is Dr. Pittler, Veterinary Officer (Medical Service) with the Staff of the 28th Division, I am 43 years old, Evangelical.

“As to the facts: On 3 October 1941, I was on a service mission to the troops, the objective being Kanyutino (approximately 4 km west of Vop on the map quadrangle 20/85 of the 1:100,000 map, Smolensk, sheet no. N-36-V). On the return trip, about 400 meters north of the locality, on a height, I noticed about 6 or 7 graves of German soldiers. A few meters away from the mounds lay wooden crosses, upon which most of the inscriptions had been rendered illegible by scratching or painting. It was obvious that these crosses had been torn up and thrown about the area at random. The mounds had been largely destroyed. You could recognize them as grave mounds by the edges, some of which were still undamaged. Furthermore, it was clear that efforts had been made to level the mounds. The mounds lay a few meters away from roads, embedded in a hillside covered with grass and were therefore protected. I consider it out of the question that the above described destruction could have occurred as the result of hostile military action or vehicle traffic. The type of destruction, especially the crosses lying around at random, showed that the graves had been deliberately destroyed. The graves were the resting places of German soldiers who were killed during the initial occupation of the terrain. The terrain was later evacuated and left to hostile forces on tactical grounds in September, and was only retaken during the advance which began on 2 October 1941.”

Read out, approved and signed.
Signed: Dr. Arnold Pittler (signed in shorthand)
The witness was duly sworn.
Signed: Lohr. Signed: Jeretzky (signed in shorthand).

The reproduction concords with the shorthand.
Local Bivouac, 9 October 1941.
Signed: Jeretzky, Officer, Recording secretary.
Certified: Secretary.

Case 220

From local residents, it was reported that a body of a German soldier buried near the church had been dug up by the Russians. Among the Russians were two officers, one of whom robbed the body of its wrist watch.

Documents to Case 220

Court of the 10th Infantry (Motorized) Division
Divisional Staff Headquarters, 12 September 1941
General List Nr. 38/41

Certification:

On 12 September 1941 the following report was made to the court by members of the staff of the 10th (Motorized) Infantry Division:

Local residents immediately related that, in the immediate vicinity of the church, where the vehicles of the Divisional Staff are parked at present, was the grave of a German soldier, who had been dug up by Russian soldiers. The German dead were said to have been plundered.

The visual examination undertaken by the undersigned afterwards showed the following: On the designated spot, about 60 cm deep, the body of a German soldier was found superficially covered in a tarpaulin. After the body was removed, it was established that all the pockets in the soldier's uniform (field jacket and trousers) had been pulled inside out. It was proven beyond dispute that the dead man had been a medic. The identity tag were missing.

After that, Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps) Dr. Schmidt, Divisional Physician with the 10th Infantry (Motorized) Division and, after the above named had been called away on service, First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Hollstein, Adjutant to the divisional physician of the 10th Infantry Division, made the following expert report on the spot:

The body exhibited a serious shrapnel injury to the right upper arm and

the right half of the torso.

The injury must be considered the cause of death. The body had already started to decompose, so that the skin was in the process of becoming separated from the entire body, especially on the hands. There were no visible mutilations of the body. The deformation of the skull was attributed to swelling of the soft parts as a result of decomposition.

Signed: Schmidt, Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps), Signed: Dr. Hollstein, First Lieutenant (Medical Corps).

At this point the annexed witness interrogation was conducted.

Signed: Dr. Arnold, Judge Advocate.

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 10th Infantry (Motorized) Division
Divisional Staff Headquarters, 12 September 1941
General List no. 38/41

Present:

- Judge Advocate Dr. Arnold
- NCO W. Stohr, documentary official

In the matter under investigation relating to violations of international law, the following persons appeared as witness. The Russian prisoner of war Gabriel Ballach, in service with the German armed forces at this unit, was also present. He was ordered to interpret truthfully.

The appearing parties were acquainted with the object of the investigation. They were then interrogated as follows:

“My name is Maria Sushkova, I was born on 6 February 1923, without religion (rank, profession), unmarried, collective farm worker (unit, residence) Adyusha/near Korop.

“I declare that the following forms part of my interrogation:

“When the Germans withdrew to this locality, I saw a newly dug grave of a German soldier in the immediate vicinity of the church. The grave was very properly arranged. There was a white birch cross on it. On the grave was a German steel helmet. The grave was decorated with flowers.

“On the same day as the German withdrawal, several Russian soldiers approached the grave. Three of these Russian soldiers began to disinter the body of the German soldiers. Two other Russian soldiers stood by. The latter two were Russian lieutenants. Several civilians were standing around with me. These people were first ordered by the Russian soldiers to start digging up the graves. Since the civilians refused to obey, we were all driven away from the square in front of the church, where the grave was located.

“From the edge of the square where the civilians, including myself, were standing, I saw one of the two lieutenants remove the wrist watch from

the dead body. The lieutenant then put the wrist watch in his pocket. I also saw these two soldiers remove something from the breast of the dead man; whatever it was, I saw them holding it in their hands, examining it very closely. I don't know what it was. Perhaps it was a cross which the dead man had worn on his breast."

At this point, the witness was shown an identity tag. Upon being shown the tag, she declared:

"I do not believe that the object taken from the breast of the dead German soldier was an identity tag.

"After the Russian soldiers took the wrist watch and whatever else it was that they took from the breast of the dead man, they reburied the body.

"I don't know where these Russians came from. They were waiting for their horses, to ride to Korop.

"I have not seen any other cases of the plundering of bodies.

"During the reburial, I did not see the Russians throw the birch cross on top of the grave; but they took the steel helmet with them. One of the civilians who were ordered to dig up the dead was my brother. When he refused, the Russians told him: 'You really aren't on the side of the Russians.' "

Read out. The interpreter declared that he had understood the text read out. He further declared that the text read out by him exactly reflected the statements of the witness.

Signed by the witness. Signed: Maria Sushkova.

Signature of the interpreter. Signed: Gabriel Ballach.

The witness could not be sworn since she did not know what an oath was, or what it meant to swear an oath, nor could she understand the explanations of the interpreter, who did not know what an oath was either.

Concluded.

Signed: Dr. Arnold, Judge Advocate.

Signed: W. Stöhr, NCO.

Case 221

Another case of the desecration of graves is described in the interrogation of Hauptfeldwebel Gnädig. Three German dead soldiers were plundered by the Russians. They were then buried by members of their unit. A few days later, it was observed that their graves had been desecrated. Russian officers were involved in this case as well.

Document to Case 221

Court of the 29th (Motorized) Division
Local Bivouac, 13 November 1941
Reserve Auxiliary List No. 129/1941

Present:

- Judge Advocate Dr. Mewes, acting judge
- NCO Ander, Recording Secretary

Hauptfeldwebel Gnädig, 2nd Battalion, 29th (Motorized) Reconnaissance Division, declared after being informed of the significance of the oath:

“During the fighting around Yampol (southeast of Novgorod-Seversky), on 13 September 1941, Feldwebel M., NCO B. and Obergefreiter R. of the 2nd Battalion, 29th Reconnaissance (Motorized) Division, were killed by ambush after being cut off while riding their motorcycles. When the bodies were found shortly afterwards during the attack by the same company, Obergefreiter R.’s money and watch were missing. I observed this when I got there with Lieutenant Fuchs. Obergefreiter R.’s pockets were turned inside out. We then buried the dead men in an open area in the southeast part of the locality. There were mounds on top of each grave, which were planted with strips of sod with grass growing on them. At the head of each grave we placed a birch cross with a name plate. On the middle cross was a steel helmet. We had to evacuate the locality on the next morning. We only reoccupied the village on 17 September 1941. Upon inspecting the graves I noticed that the steel helmet was missing, the name plates had been torn off, the 3 grave mounds were trampled down, the strips of sod with grass in them were partially trampled into the earth, and some of them lay scattered around the grave site. 2 wreathes which we had placed on the graves had been torn off and trampled under foot; the cans in which they had been placed had been kicked away.

“2 women who lived in the village were interrogated by an interpreter. They said that the Russians had rushed to the graves after our withdrawal and had trampled them under foot while screaming. 2 officers were involved in doing this.

“According to the condition of the graves, it was immediately clear that they had not been damaged during the battle, but that they had been deliberately destroyed. The imprints of hobnailed boots prove that the information of the villagers was correct and that the destruction was committed by Russian soldiers.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Martin Gnädig

The witness was sworn.

Concluded.

Signed: Mewes.
Signed: Ander.
Certified: Secretary.

Case 222

The following witness testimony confirms a case of grave desecration in which the personal information posted on the cross was removed, obviously with deliberate intent.

Document to Case 222

Supreme Command of Wehrmacht Berlin, 30 January 1942
Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau

Present:

- Judge Advocate of the Support Troop of the Luftwaffe Dr. Hoffmann as legal military justice official
- Employee Marie Jaedicke, specially obligated as Recording Secretary

Max Kersten, Medical Assistant at the Reserve Field Hospital 133, Berlin-Buch, Lindenbergerweg 66-68, was interviewed in connection with the matter under investigation, i.e. Russian violations of international law. He was familiarized with the object of the witness interrogation and instructed as to his duty to tell the truth as witness, with reference to the significance of the oath.

He declared:

“As to my person: My name is Max Kersten. I am 31 years old, married, Medical Assistant, 3rd Battalion, 291st Engineer Division, presently with the reserve field hospital 133, Berlin-Buch.

“As to the facts: In December 1941, I was with my Company, in the area of Shlisselburg, on the Maluksa-Olomna railway line and assigned to the village of Pogostye [...]

“During the retaking of the village of Pogostye, we noticed that the Russian troops had sawn off the horizontal beams bearing the personal information on six graves of dead German soldiers, obviously to render impossible any subsequent research into the resting place of these comrades. Among the six graves was the grave of Gefreiter K. from my Company.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Max Kersten, Medical Assistant.

The witness was sworn

Signed: Dr. Hoffmann.

Signed: Marie Jaedicke.

Certified: Secretary.

Chapter A.5

Guerrilla Warfare

A Russian proclamation found in the region of a German army corps and reproduced here in photocopy form, provides the most precise instructions to the civilian population of the Russian zone on how to conduct their struggle. The proclamation provides complete proof for the centralized organization of guerrilla warfare (partisan activity) in the Russian theater of operations.

**Document
Copy
Translation**

Of a Soviet leaflet found in the area of operations of the AOK 2

“Instructions for Partisans in the hostile base.

Comrades partisans! During your struggle, think of the following:

1. The enemy who has trod the soil of our homeland must perish on it.
2. Organize divisions in the hostile base and deal the enemy unexpected blows by hiding in forests and swamps. Cut wires, burn bridges, destroy the railway lines, cause railway collisions, destroy foodstuffs and fuel supplies, burn settlements and warehouses, destroy enemy forces, especially the officers, destroy individuals and small groups, shoot at larger detachments unexpectedly from concealment.
3. Burn tanks. The best means is a bottle of gasoline with a flax plug. Ignite the flax and throw it on the tank. A vehicle can be burned even more easily in this manner.
4. Work inconspicuously, quickly and with determination. That is the guarantee of success. With the enemy, use the enemy’s own methods. May the enemy feel the earth burning under his feet. May he see that there is no power capable of compelling the Russian people.”

For the correctness of the copy:

Signed: signature, Lieutenant.

Certified: Secretary

Памятка партизана, действующего в тылу у врага.

**Товарищи партизаны! В своей борьбе
помните следующее:**

1. Враг, вступивший на землю нашей родины, должен погибнуть на ней.

2. Организуйте отряды в тылу у врага и, укрываясь в леса и болота, наносите врагу неожиданный смертельный удар:

режьте провода,
сжигайте мосты,
разрушайте железно-дорожные пути,
устраивайте крушения поездов,
уничтожайте запасы продовольствия и горючего,
сжигайте склады и магазины,
уничтожайте живую силу врага, особенно офицеров,
уничтожайте одиночек и небольшие группы,
неожиданно обстреливайте из засады и большие отряды.

3. Сжигайте танки. Верное средство для этого — бутылка с бензином, заткнутая паклей. Зажги паклю, бросай на танк. Еще легче сжечь таким способом автомобиль.

4. Действуйте незаметно, быстро, решительно. В этом залог успеха. С врагами поступайте по-вражески. Пусть почувствует враг, как горит под ним наша земля. Пусть узнает, что нет той силы, которая могла бы покорить наш советский народ.

1 № 4921/7 19/11 1941 г. Вел. Нбл. 1. Вел. 31.8.41.

- 2798.41 -

Russian proclamation proving the centralized organization of partisan warfare, as against the Soviet historical legend [that partisan activity was spontaneous].

Cases of the partisan activity called into life by the centralized organization by Russian authorities and constantly encouraged by eulogistic mentions in the Russian army reports have already been taken into account in the violations of law described above. Reference is made in this connection to the Welke interrogation record, the murder of Colonel Z. and other members of the German armed forces (Case 223) and the murder of the crew of a German aircraft on 12 September 1941 near Pronozovka (Case 224). Attacks by Russian guerrillas or partisans on individual transports in terrain with poor visibility behind the German front, especially on ambulance transports or smaller dressing stations, have been repeatedly reported and proven.

Case 223

The following sworn record describes the sadistic murder of a soldier by a 25-man band of partisans.

Document to Case 223

In the field, 25 November 1941

Present:

- Lieutenant Heinze (Assessor) court official of the 183rd Infantry Regiment, as interrogator
- Officer Weiss, 183rd Infantry Regiment as Recording Secretary

In response to summons, the district farmer specialist officer Fritz Welke. The witness was informed of the significance of the oath. He declared:

“As to my person: My name is Fritz Welke, born 22 May 1901 in Schneidemühl, residence the same, Roonstrasse 8, a farmer by profession, in military service since 26 August 1939, presently specialist officer district farmer in Mirgorod.

“As to the facts: On 21 October 1941, I received an order from the district agricultural specialist officer Haffmann in Mirogorod to take over the district of Kamyshnya. In compliance with this order, at about 14 hours the same day, accompanied by specialist officer Seibers, Reim, Appel, Blutner and Bastheimer, I drove a truck to the above named locality. About 4 km from Kamyshnya, we met an Ukrainian agronomist, who told us that there were two dead German soldiers 300 meters further along the road, near a blown-up bridge. We now approached the designated spot very carefully and observed the following:

“The bridge had been blown up by a mine. The circumstances indicated that the mine used to cause the explosion had been triggered by a trip wire. Left of the road, at a distance of about 6 to 8 meters, lay a motorcycle with side car, exhibiting only slight damage, caused by rifle bullets. To the right of the road, immediately at the slope, lay the bodies of 2 members of the Luftwaffe. One of the murdered men had a through-and-through bullet wound in the head, which must have been immediately fatal. Whether he had any other bullet wounds was impossible to tell. The other body also exhibited only a single bullet wound, in the right side of the breast, which must, however, in my opinion, have been fatal. Both bodies exhibited numerous stab wounds to the breast. From the number of stab wounds, one could only conclude that the partisans involved in the deed had fallen upon the victims of the attack with truly sadistic murderous glee. The body of the soldier who had fallen into the hands of the partisans, moreover, had a deep stabbing or cutting wound in the right side of the neck, near the artery, which a physician, to whom I described the condition of the bodies a few days later, called a “kosher slaughter” cut. Both the murdered men had had the skin removed from their faces; the eyes had been gouged out and the ears cut off. These mutilations were carried out in a workmanlike manner, one could even say, with medical precision. In addition, one of the bodies had had the area around the mouth smashed in. I assume that the victims had cried out and were reduced to silence in this bestial manner. Both the murdered men had been robbed of their boots, socks and gloves. We were unable to determine whether other articles were also missing. I forwarded the valuables and identity papers found on the bodies and in the sidecar to the local command headquarters in Mirgorod. I can no longer remember the names of the murdered men. I only still know that they were an NCO and an Obergefreiter of the Luftwaffe.

“According to the testimony of the villagers the deed must have been committed by a band of partisans with a strength of about 25 men.

“About 8 days ago, I had a chance to examine the bodies of Colonel Z. and his two companions, an officer and a soldier, as well as that of an Ukrainian physician, in whose house Colonel Z. was attacked by partisans. The body of the physician, the NCO and the soldier exhibited the same fearful mutilations as the two members of the Luftwaffe found by myself. The body of Colonel Z. had had two fingers cut off, on which he had apparently worn rings. All the murdered men had been robbed of all personal property, including their uniforms.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Fritz Welke

The witness was sworn as to his testimony.

Signed: Heinze.

Signed: Weiss.

Certified: Secretary

Case 224

The murder of a German aircraft crew forced to make an emergency landing, as well as that of a civilian self-defense detachment employed by them, is described by the record of the Secret Field Police as well as by the testimony of Lieutenant Meyeringh.

Documents to Case 224

13th Secret Field Police Group
Local Bivouac, 25 September 1941
Command post 262/41

Report

With reference to the statements of Fedor Sergeyevich Skrel from Kremenchug, Leninskaya Str., 39/II, a commando of the secret field police Group 13 carried out an investigation on 24 September 1941 in the village of Pronozovka.

On 12 September 1941 (the exact date can no longer be exactly determined), a German aircraft was forced to make an emergency landing sometime during the afternoon on the steppes about 12 kilometers southwest of the village. This incident was observed from the village. Members of the Red Army, together with a few members of the civilian self-defense detachment employed by them in the village immediately made their way to the scene. The details of what happened can no longer be precisely established, since naturally all participants in the crime deny having had anything to do with it or knowing anything about it. Inquiries made in the village, as well as the statements of the accused, allow the following conclusion: the crew of the downed aircraft, who had attempted to conceal themselves in the bushes not far away, were fetched out from their hiding place by Red cavalry and apparently brought back to the aircraft. Here, one member of the crew was shot. Who shot him can not be established. Finally, the two remaining crew members were taken to the village, where one of them was beaten to death by them in the house of Semen Yevdokimovich Skrel. The third crew member, who was wounded on the arm, was, according to the unanimous statements of the villagers, taken away from the village the same day, by the withdrawing Red Army men.

On the next day, the village was allegedly occupied by German troops, without resistance.

The commando of Group 13 first of all, arrested all the alleged perpetrators named by the informant.

The guilty persons were all arrested with the exception of Pavel Lvovich Skrel, who fled with the Red Army. Since it was determined through

questioning that, in addition to the five named by the informant, other villagers were involved in the affair, and/or knew of it, a total of 15 male persons were arrested and imprisoned in the buildings of the collective farm. Furthermore, the location of the German aircraft was also visited. The aircraft had hit the ground in a belly landing in the steppe. It lay, as already stated, about 12 km southwest of the village. The undercarriage was missing. The screws were broken. It was a type He 111 fighter plane. The forward gunner compartment was partially destroyed. What instruments were missing could not be established due to insufficient technical knowledge on our part. The fuselage and wings were undamaged, apart from a few direct hits. The aircraft bore on the sides the designation GIDC. The forward gunner compartment bore the number Nr. 4323. The number 87, inside in a yellow-edged triangle, was painted on the side. A few meters away, in front of the forward gunner compartment of the aircraft was a freshly dug grave. The grave was excavated, and found to contain the body of a lieutenant of the Luftwaffe. There were no identity tag or papers on the body. There was a visible bullet wound, which must have hit the heart very exactly. The grave mound was piled up again and a cross was erected at the head of it using parts broken off the aircraft. The grave of the second crew member, who was killed in the village, was located in the graveyard of the village. The dead man, a Gefreiter of the Luftwaffe, bore identity tag no. 202 of Field Headquarters Command Post (E), Biblis. This dead man was properly buried. There were even flowers on the body.

After wearisome and difficult inquiries (there was only one interpreter available) the following 5 persons stand out as presumed perpetrators in the murder of the aircraft crew members:

1. Tarants, Pyotr Ivanovich, born 26 July 1900 in Podorozhnoye, Kiev district, farmer, of Ukrainian nationality, a resident of Pronozovka.
2. Chudik, Afanasy Ivanovich, born 2 December 1898, in Pronozovka, farmer, of Ukrainian nationality, a resident of Pronozovka.
3. Kabak, Kuzma Makhteyevich, born 12 October 1905 in Pronozovka, farmer, of Ukrainian nationality, last active as a tractor driver.
4. Lysenko, Pyotr, born 1905 in Pronozovka, farmer, of Ukrainian nationality, a resident of Pronozovka.
5. Skrel, Pavel Lvovich, from Pronozovka.

While the first four were arrested, the arrest of the 5th named person was impossible, since he left the locality with the Red Army. The persons listed under 1 through 4 were found guilty through eyewitness testimony and mutual accusations, of having been at the scene of the emergency landing on the date in question, armed, together with Red Army men. All were members of the self-defense detachment deployed by the Red Army.

Furthermore, with the exception of the 2nd person listed, all were members of the Communist party. Participation the crime could not be proven against Semen Yevdokimovich Skrel and Ivan Lvovich Skrel. The principal guilty party among the civilians must have been Pavel Lvovich Skrel, who fled with the Red Army, and who had even bragged in the village about killing the German fliers.

On 14 September 1941, Yakov Andreyevich Chumak had been appointed village elder by the unit, field post number 33 030. Since this Chumak had neglected to inform the German troops of the incident, which was known as a result of rumor, and since he was also a member of the Communist party until 1935, and had been expelled from the Communist party for alcoholism in the same year, the responsibilities granted him by Unit 33 030 were taken away from him. The current collective farm overseer Nikita Fedorovich Demchenko appears suitable for the post.

The arrested persons were transferred to Kremenchug and are in the custody of the Secret Field Police Group 13.

Signed signature: Field Police Secretary, f.S.R. [?] S.A.

Signed signature: Lieutenant, Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 242nd Field Command Post
Local Bivouac, 21 November 1941
Reserve Auxiliary List, no. 29/41

Present:

- Judge Advocate Dr. Ziehen
- Officer Krause, Recording Secretary

There appeared Lieutenant of the Luftwaffe Meyeringh, 2nd Battalion 55th Combat Squadron, and declared, after being warned to tell the truth and being informed of the significance of the oath:

“As to my person: My name is Heinz Meyeringh, I am 23 years old, and a Lieutenant.

“As to the facts: On 12 September 1941 our aircraft, following aerial combat, had to make an emergency landing about 6 km south of the village of Pronozovka (south of the Kremenchug-Zhovnino road), on a steppe terrain. The crew of the aircraft consisted of Lieutenant O., commandant, Feldwebel Seuthe, pilot, NCO Meier, Gefreiter R. and myself. NCO Meier was seriously wounded during aerial combat by shots to the arm and leg.

“After the landing, we brought Meier out of the aircraft and made a emergency dressing for him. We could not remain on the spot, since our landing had undoubtedly been noticed. I was sent forward to secure the way forward. The pilot and aerial gunner followed me with the wounded man. The commandant covered us to the rear with a machine gun. We were soon shot at, obviously with pistols, military weapons and shotguns, in addition to machine guns. I could not see riflemen, except for one, whom I killed with a pistol shot. Our own machine gun gave off two bursts, then jammed. In the course of the gunfight the pilot and I were separated, after the pilot had first fetched me. I couldn't see my other comrades during the firefight or afterwards.

“After three days of wandering around, I reached the German front

lines. I filed a detailed report on my experiences during this period with my squad on 20 September 1941.

"I can report nothing about the fate of my comrades O. Meier and R., at the time of their overpowering by the Reds from my own experience. The pilot Seuthe found his way back to the squad after several days of wandering around. He has since been transferred. His interrogation will be undertaken by my squad.

"About 10 days after my return to the squad I returned to the scene of our emergency landing. In front of the cockpit of the plane was a grave, with a cross made of airplane parts. In my presence, and in the presence of the field police commissar, Miller, of the Secret Field Police Group 13, as well as a physician of the Luftwaffe, the body of Lieutenant O. was disinterred from this grave. As later established, the grave was dug and arranged by German soldiers, who found O. dead, and half-undressed, near the aircraft.

"From O.'s body, we could see that the flight suit had been cut at the belt line. The lower part of the flight suit, flier NCO trousers, boots and socks, had been removed. They had obviously pulled O.'s flight suit up and then severely mistreated him. Many obvious signs of blows were clearly visible on his back. We, including the above named physician, assumed, from the condition of his back, that O. had been beaten with sticks and whips. His left wrist had been crushed flat, apparently with a blunt object. The knuckles of the left hand had been completely crushed. This was obviously an injury caused by beating, not by gunshots. O.'s nose had also been cut off. The rear of the skull exhibited a hole the size of a man's fist. The physician present during the examination stated, and I concur, that the skull had obviously been smashed in. There were no injuries to the skull caused by gunshot wounds. Otherwise we would have been able to find bullet entry holes.

"O.'s body exhibited a bullet wound to the heart, fired from behind, through the left shoulder blade. The bullet exit wound was clearly visible on the left side. There were no visible injuries to the lower part of the body.

"In annex I present a copy of a report of the Secret Field Police Group 13. At the same time, I expressly state that a more detailed report from this secret field police-group was to be written, and was to go to my unit, but did not arrive there. I suggest that this report be demanded, if it has not yet been filed with Berlin.

"Gefreiter R. lay buried in the graveyard of the village. I did not see the grave myself, and was not present during the disinterment. Police Inspector Miller of the Secret Field Police Group 13 must have more detailed information on this. I asked him at the time to carry out the disinterment of the body, since I myself had to return with the machine to the assigned airport due to the breaking of dawn. According to Police Inspector Miller's communication, Gefreiter R. was killed by Red guards and communists. What happened to NCO Meier cannot be established. According to the statements of commissar Miller, he was taken away by the Red guards. The name of the above mentioned physician is not known to me. He was appointed by the flight liaison officer at the 17th AOK."

Read out, approved and signed.
Signed: Heinz Meyeringh, Lieutenant
The witness was sworn.
Concluded.
Signed: Dr. Ziehen, Judge Advocate.
Signed: Krause, Officer.
Certified: Secretary.

Chapter A.6

Use of Dum-Dum and Explosive Bullets (Ammunition Prohibited Under International Law)

The Russians, in the most varied sections of the eastern front, have used infantry ammunition converted into dum-dum ammunition by means of improvised pinching or filing of the bullet tips.

Case 225

A member of the German Divisional Staff found whole packets of cartridges filled with such ammunition in Russian positions near Sopokinie [Sopotskin] at the end of July 1941.

Case 226

In a Russian workshop sheds at the Dubno railway station, approximately 30 Russian cartridges were found, the tips of the bullets of which had been filed down several millimeters. Next to the box containing these cartridges, was another box of 150 cartridges, which were obviously intended to be filed down in the same manner. Both boxes stood on a workbench, close together. Between the two boxes was a vice; next to the vice lay various tools, in particular, files, so that according to the circumstances, there is no doubt that the cartridges were chucked in the vice in order to convert the cartridges into dum-dum bullets.

Case 227

Stabswachtmeister (Cavalry) Ollesch testified under oath that he found cartridges on dead Russian soldiers, the tip of which had been freshly filed down about one and a half millimeters. He also saw bullets that

had no tip at all to start with. This testimony was confirmed under oath by First Lieutenant and Company, Leader Walter Hubener. He added that dead German soldiers exhibited bullet wounds which could not have been caused by ordinary infantry or machine gun ammunition. The entry wounds were as large as a five-mark piece and sometimes even bigger.

Case 228

Cartridges of Czech origin, with improvised filing of the tips to convert them into dum-dum bullets, were found in an annex of the Slavuta police station in mid-July 1941.

Case 229

The report of an engineer Company, reports that during a search of Russian prisoners of war a bullet was found that had also been converted into a dum-dum bullet by filing.

Case 230

The Russians also converted English ammunition into improvised dum-dum bullets by filing off the tips and/or exposing the lead core. Ammunition of this type was confiscated by a German Infantry Regiment.

Case 231

Explosive bullets have also been used against German troops in many cases. On 13 July 1941, an infantry division, that explosive Russian ammunition – so-called B-ammunition – containing an explosive charge in the front part of the bullet was used during a low-flying attack by a Soviet aircraft on a German marching column. This explosive charge was detonated when the bullet hit the target so that the bullet was torn apart upon entering the body, causing devastating injuries. Such ammunition was also confiscated in the equipment collection point in Kremenets. An army Supreme Command reports such

ammunition, having caused remarkably serious injuries among Rumanian troops.

Case 232

According to the report of an army commando, similar explosive ammunition was also used by the Russians during a Russian low-flying strafing attack near Kropivna. In all these cases, the bullets were not used against aerial or tank objectives or similar moving or fixed ground objectives, but, in violation of international law, against German marching or fighting columns.

Case 233

Rifleman Zimbal (SS police division), during the fighting on the encirclement front south of Leningrad near Krasnogvardeysk, observed the frequent use of explosive bullets by the Russians, in regard to which reports have also been received from other sections of the front. These bullets, systematically manufactured by the Russian army administration and used in accordance with orders also in ground combat, i.e. in combat against living objectives, are characterized, in particular, by the fact that they explode with a slight noise upon hitting the target, causing unusually large wounds. The witness Zimbal also found such ammunition on Russian prisoners and in the ammunition pockets of Russian dead. This ammunition has a black tip of the bullet, but the bullet itself has a red circle on the lower part. The use of these explosive bullets in ground combat represents a serious violation of the "Declaration Relating to the Prohibition of Bullets Which Expand or Flatten Easily in the Human Body, of 29 July 1899".

Document to Case 233

Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht
Berlin, 30 January 1942
Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau

Present:

– Judge Advocate of the support troop of the Luftwaffe Dr. Hofmann,
Legal Military Justice Official

– Employee Marie Jaedicke, especially obligated as Recording Secretary.

In the matter under investigation, i.e., Russian violations of international law, Rifleman Zimbal was interviewed in the Reserve Field Hospital 133, Berlin-Buch, Lindenbergerweg 68-88. He was acquainted with the object of his interrogation as a witness and on the duty to tell the truth as witness, being especially informed of the significance of the oath.

He declared: “As to my person: My name is Rifleman Ernst Zimbal, I am 32 years old, married, SS-Police division, presently with the reserve field hospital Berlin-Buch.

“As to the facts: At the beginning of September 1941 I was assigned to the encirclement front south of Leningrad near Krasnogvardeysk. In combing the forests one day, my comrade Peter H. was hit in the head by a Russian explosive bullet and killed. The fatal shot hit my comrade between the eyes above the nose. The entire side of the forehead was torn out by the shot, a wound which could never have been caused to this size and extent by the use of ordinary infantry bullets. As I established together with my comrades, the Russian rifleman from whom the fatal shot originated was about 25-30 meters away from us when he fired the shot. Since the fatal shot was given off in a straight shot, there was no question of a ricochet. During further combing of the forests I again established, together with my comrades, that the Russian infantry men used explosive bullets almost exclusively in ground combat. These explosive bullets are especially characterized by the fact that upon hitting a target with normal resistance they explode with a slight noise. They are therefore easily distinguished from the use of normal infantry ammunition. I have also found such Russian explosive ammunition in the ammunition pockets of Russia prisoners or dead in this region. This ammunition has a black bullet tip, the bullet itself bears a red circle.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Ernst Zimbal, Rifleman

The witness was sworn.

Signed: Dr. Hofmann.

Signed: Marie Jaedicke.

Certified: Secretary.

Case 234

The record of 12 September relating to the interrogation of Lieutenant Werner Fett, and the expert opinion of Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps) Dr. Panning, the head of the Forensic Medical Institute of the Military Medical Academy in Berlin, provide further proof of the use, in accordance with orders and in violation of international law, of anti-

infantry explosive bullets, which produce particularly serious and dangerous lacerations of the interior of the body, in ground combat against living objectives.

Document to Case 234

Report of the AOK 6 12 September 1941
General List no. 401/41

Present: KGR Hermann

In the matter under investigation I sought out Lieutenant Fett in Military Field Hospital 3/541 at Slitornik [?]. Lt. Fett was interrogated as follows after being acquainted with the object under investigation and being informed of the significance of the oath:

“As to my person: My name is Werner Fett, born 22 March in Clausthal-Zellerfeld, unmarried, Evangelical, Lt with the Second Battalion, 93rd Rifle Regiment (13th Tank Division).

“As to the facts: I believe, it was on 20 July 1941, when our Battalion attacked a city, in order to form a bridgehead there. The terrain was rather level and without cover. A road ran into the city through the midst of the Battalion section, with relatively deep slopes. We attacked behind tanks; we ran into considerable resistance. The Russians had entrenched themselves in small, narrow anti-tank ditches and fired mainly individual shots aimed at individual soldiers. At the height of the Company, I was advancing in the ditch along the left hand side of the road, as Battalion Adjutant at the side of Commander Lieutenant Colonel Leroux. There was shooting from all over and suddenly I was hit, obviously from very close range. It was as if I had received a heavy blow with a fist against the upper part of my body. I immediately fell on my back. After receiving the hit, I felt nothing remarkable, except for a general sensation of pain. In particular, I didn’t notice any effect of tearing or bursting effect in my body.

“About one minute later, the commander received a smooth through-and-through bullet wound to the thigh. He told me that the rifleman had been concealed in a covered hole about 4 meters away and that they had captured him. Whether ammunition was confiscated in so doing, I don’t know.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Werner Fett

The witness was sworn.

Signed: Hermann, Judge Advocate.

Certified: Secretary.

Forensic Medical Institute of the Military Medical Academy
Berlin NW 40, 3 November 1941
Scharhorststr. 35

In the matter under investigation of violations of international law relating to Lt. Fett, Second Battalion, 93rd Rifle Regiment, Az. St.L. 401/41, the following expert report was drawn up at the request of the AOK 6 as to whether or not Lt Fett's wound was caused by the use of an explosive bullet, in violation of international law. The expert report is based on the knowledge of the documents there, in particular, the case sheet and upon our own examination of Lt. Fett's wound, which was healing, on 11 September 1941.

The documentation shows that Lt Fett was wounded in combat on 19 July 1941 (date according to the case sheet). According to his own sworn statement of 12 September 1941, he perceived the shot, which hit him in the chest, as a heavy blow with a fist, and immediately fell on his back. He noticed no tearing or bursting of the bullet in the body.

According to the communication of his commanding officer, who was wounded immediately afterwards, the rifleman was about 4 meters away.

The case sheet of the military field hospital 3/541, under Main Case Book no. 481, reports a bullet entry wound over the left sternum, close beneath the height of the clavicle, the size of half a bean, and round in shape. On the date of the report, 27 July 1941, there was a gaping surgical wound 12 cm wide in the region of the bullet exit wound in the left armpit-upper arm. According to an oral statement of the surgeon to the undersigned: in the beginning of September, the wound on 19 July 1941 had been the size of a man's hand before the surgical excision of the edges. The surgical findings were noted under the emergency conditions of a serious seizure on the part of the wounded man; rather the first entry was only dated 25 July 1941.

From the other content of the case sheet, it should be noted that, at an early date (26 July 1941), a left haemopneumothorax (entry of blood and air into the pleural cavity) was observed as an expression of the lung wound and was correspondingly combated. As to the patient's diagnosis, the case sheet indicates that ulceration of the pleural cavity subsequently occurred and the overall condition appeared completely hopeless for a long time. The patient could be transported in a prone position on 22 September 1941.

An X-ray taken on 13 September 1941 at the orders of the undersigned showed no dissemination of bullet fragments in the vicinity of the wound.

During my own examination of the conditions of the wound on 11 September 1941, I observed a largely healed wound at least 14 cm long in the region of the exit wound, which extended to the left arm at the left axillary line. The entry wound on the left upper breast was an inconspicuous scar the size of a lentil.

Expert Report

Experience shows that wounded men, including medical officers, tend to attribute severe infantry bullet wounds to illegal bullets from the outset. As a general statement, this is doubtlessly unjustified. The legal infantry bullets of all states can, under certain circumstances, cause extensive destruction of the tissues. The conditions for this may lie in the bullet, if it is a ricochet or a shell damaged by prior impact (ricochet). The causes may also lie in the parts of the body struck, as in direct hits on strong bone or the neurocranium. The conclusion that this must be due to a shell in violation of the regulations can therefore can only be justified when all the above designated preconditions are excluded.

For the present case, it must first of all be possible to eliminate, with a sufficient degree of certainty, the possibility of a ricochet or shell damaged by prior impact. This is contradicted by the clearly described behavior of the entry bullet, which was small and round, as corresponds to the entry of a shell travelling in a straight line.

As for the coarsening of the wound by hitting heavy bone, the shrapnel fragments of the largely destroyed bones have the effect of secondary shells; on the other hand, the shell as such achieves increased effect due to disturbance of the line of flight, if it separates itself into several parts, each destructive in itself. In this case, largely, only the direct hits of the large long bones come into question. In the present case, only a few rib parts lay in the path of the shot and likewise only the lung parts were injured, as shown by the case sheet. Many observations by others and myself have shown that direct hits to the ribs never result in such a coarsening of the wound after the exit shot, as in Lieutenant Fett's case. That is still true when one realizes that the location of the exit wound, the axillary line [armpit] at its junction with the arm, represents a pointed arch, and that a wound channel exiting this pointed arch from the opposite side at the height of curvature can still tear out a piece of flesh together with the bullet. While part of the size of the exit wound may be attributed to the special shape of the location exit wound, the total extent, the size of a man's hand, is huge.

After the above completed elimination of the other preconditions, it must accordingly be considered overwhelmingly probable that Lieutenant Fett's wound was caused by an illegal infantry bullet, i.e. one in violation of the standards.

Illegal infantry shells are considered to include the various forms of dum-dum bullets, generally consisting of interrupting the mantle on the tip of the bullet, exposing the lead core, producing a crude tearing of the tissues following the bullet exit, even in shots to purely soft body parts; this is explained by an explosive smashing of the bullet through the exit of the lead core at the exposed front end of the bullet.

On the other hand, on the eastern front, real infantry explosive bullets can also be deliberately designed, and are used by the Russians according to certain observations and which are also fired at living objectives. This

ammunition is marked by a red lacquering of the tip and a cap, which is often found in military preparation among Russian frontline units. The collection of bullets lodged in the body possessed by the Military Academy also possesses a number of exhibits surgically removed from German wounded.

The front third of the bullets is filled with explosive mass, and then with lead. In between, they contain a detonator device with a steel firing pin which, when the tip is arrested by the resistance of the objective, runs forwards and detonates the explosive mass. The construction resembles those of the "observation shells" legally used by several states for reconnaissance purposes. Their use in wartime, fired at human targets, violates both the St. Petersburg Convention of 11 December 1868, which prohibits explosive loads for shells of less than 250 g, as well as the provisions of the Hague Convention of 29 July 1899, according to which bullets are prohibited which "expand or flatten" in the human body.

According to investigations of the undersigned upon autopsies and experimental shootings of parts of slaughtered horses, explosive ammunition produces a severe coarsening of the ordinary effects of the shell, with the formation of an extensive concavity, commencing immediately following the exit of the shell. What is decisive in this regard is not, as with ordinary dum-dum bullets, the tearing of the surface wound by extensive disintegration of the bullet, but rather, the pressure surge of the explosion. The shell for its part is only torn open or broken up into a few large pieces, which usually exhibit the characteristic structural parts.

Apart from a possible bullet lodged in body parts, proof that a wound has been caused by the use of an explosive bullet may be seen in the extensive deposit of gunpowder-like residues of explosive mass on the walls of the concavity [produced by the explosion].

Returning from these general remarks to the particular case, the characteristics of explosive bullets as revealed by the most recent studies cannot fully apply. The case sheet only mentions the formation of a concavity following the exit wound; the powder deposits must be found in living tissue in a state of constant bleeding, [i.e.,] in a live wound, which naturally can only be confirmed if one is aware of this state of fact.

Accordingly, it would at first appear that in the case of Lieutenant Fett's, one must be satisfied with the general observation that the unusual size of the exit wound taking account of the above designated preconditions make the use of an illegal projectile overwhelmingly probable, even in the face of the impossibility of distinguishing between ordinary dum-dum bullets and explosive bullets. This fact would not be without significance to the extent that the illegality of using explosive bullets is far greater under international law, since the responsibility for using explosive bullets can only lie with the Russian state, while, in the case of ordinary dum-dum bullets, it is often quite possible for the responsibility to lie with the individual soldier, having simply cut or filed off the tip of quite legal ammunition.

In this case, however, it should be remembered that, as remarked above, ordinary dum-dum bullets achieve their effect through an extensive

fragmentation or exposure of the leaden core, resulting in a correspondingly extensive fine spray of tiny lead fragments throughout the tissue of the wound, which is visible on an X-ray. An X-ray of the region of the wound suffered by Lieutenant Fett, however, shows nothing of the sort. Based on this finding, the use of an ordinary dum-dum bullet in Lieutenant Fett's case can be concluded with a degree of probability bordering on certainty, based on a process of mere elimination, leading to the conclusion that the wound was produced by an explosive bullet.

For the sake of completeness, however, it should be noted that the absence of any perception of noise by Lieutenant Fett in no way indicates that an explosive bullet must be excluded as the cause of the wound. My own observation of gunshot wounds under experimental conditions has nevertheless established that bullets make a loud impact in hitting the target, objectively speaking; the subjective effect of perception of noise by the wounded person, however, is not seldom absent, as clearly proven in several cases by means of bullets lodged in bodies. The reason for this lies simply in the excitement of combat and the general noise of the combat scene. In the present case, Lieutenant Fett's commanding officer, Lieutenant Colonel Leroux, told me personally, during an informative conversation, that he stood immediately next to Lieutenant Fett; and that, due to the general noise it would have been unthinkable to perceive the bang of the bullet causing the wound.

Conclusions:

The conditions of Lieutenant Fett's wound, as shown by the case sheet and the observations the undersigned, do not, in view of all the conditions, permit the assumption that the wound was caused by a legal infantry bullet.

The absence of any spray of lead fragments visible in the X-ray slide indicates that this was not an ordinary dum-dum bullet.

It is, therefore, overwhelmingly probable that the wound was caused by the well-known infantry explosive bullet.

Lecturer and Dr. of Medicine with post-doctoral qualification.

Signed signature: First Lieutenant (Medical Corps).

Head of the Forensic Medical Institute of the Military Medical Academy.

Certified: Secretary.

Case 235

NCO Kersten (3rd Company, 291st Engineer Battalion) has likewise established the use of explosive bullets by the Russians in the area of Shlisselburg, and furthermore testifies as follows:

Document to Case 235

Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht
Berlin, 30 January 1942
Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau

Present:

- Judge Advocate of the support troop of the Luftwaffe Dr. Hofmann as judge and military justice official
- Employee Marie Jaedicke, especially obligated as Recording Secretary

Medical Assistant Max Kersten of the 133rd Reserve Field Hospital, Berlin-Buch, Lindenbergerstr. 68-88, was interviewed in connection with the investigation of Russian violations of international law. He was acquainted with the object of the witness interrogation and informed of his duty to tell the truth as a witness, as well as of the significance of the oath.

He declared:

“As to my person: My name is Max Kersten, I am 31 years old, Medical assistant, 3rd Company, 291st Engineer Battalion, presently at the reserve field hospital 133, Berlin-Buch.

“As to the facts: In December 1941, together with my Company, I was assigned to the village of Pogostye, in the area of Shlisselburg, on the Maluksa-Olomna railway line. In my capacity as Medical Assistant, I observed, in bandaging several of our wounded, that the Russian infantry opposite us on this section of the front were using explosive bullets in ground combat. The wounds caused by these explosive bullets were immediately recognizable by me as a result of their severity, in particular, through the crushing of the bone parts. I remember with certainty that a comrade from my company, whose name I can no longer remember, received a Russian explosive bullet below the right knee, which caused severe injuries with a smashing of the bone. At the same time, I observed two other cases of severe injuries of German soldiers by Russian explosive bullets. Since these wounded men were deployed in the same region as my comrade from the 3rd Company, 291st Engineer Battalion, in ground combat against the Russians, and there was no possibility of Russian aerial attacks against our section at this time, these wounds could only be attributed to the use of Russian explosive shells. These Russian explosive bullets are especially recognizable because they had black bullet tips, and because the bullet bore a red stripe. At our company command post, I saw that our captain confiscated such explosive bullets from individual Russians captured in our section [...]”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Max Kersten, Medical Assistant.

The witness was sworn.

Signed: Dr. Hofmann.

Signed: Marie Jaedicke.
Certified: Secretary.

Case 236

NCO Schilling (7th Company, 234th Infantry Regiment) during a reconnaissance operation on 27 June 1941, near Borki, in combat, shot a Russian officer wearing a revolver which the officer had fired during combat. Upon closer examination of the ammunition in the revolver, it was seen that the Russian was using dum-dum ammunition. The cylinder still contained three live cartridges, without any tips. The bullet did not extend beyond the cartridge casing. The front part was just as flat as the rear part of the bullet. The witness had the impression that these cartridges were factory made. The witness had seen revolvers with such cartridges several times, on dead Russian soldiers, for the last time in the area of Bryansk.

Document to Case 236

Document of the 56th Infantry Division
Court of the 56th Infantry Division
Divisional Staff Headquarters, 13 November 1941
General List nr. 122/41

Present:

- Judge Advocate Fischer, acting judge
- Obergefreiter Rudolph, Recording Secretary

There appeared Lieutenant Labitzke.

He was warned to tell the truth and declared as follows after being informed of the significance of the oath:

“As to my person: My name is Ernst Kurt Labitzke. I am 30 years old, Evangelical Lutheran, Lieutenant and Company, leader of the 7th Company, 234th Infantry Regiment.

“As to the facts: In June 1941 I was still Squad Leader of the 13th Company, 234th Infantry Regiment. On a day at the end of June 1941, on 26 June 1941, after the battle near Borki, I was on the way to the Third Battalion, 234th Infantry Regiment. About 300 meters northwest of Borki, I met a few medical orderlies who were beginning to take care of the wounded. As I went by, I asked what was going on. The wounded man answered me personally, saying that he had been wounded in the breast during the fighting. He said that shortly afterwards, three Russian soldiers went up to him. Of these three

soldiers, he received several stab wounds with the bayonet in the breast and body. I personally saw that he had stab wounds beneath the heart and in the left hip (region of the kidneys). Since I had no time, I could spend no more time on the matter, the soldier furthermore told me that he had had been completely undressed after being stabbed by the Russians, and had been left lying naked in the full sun. The wounded man's articles of clothing, field jacket, trousers, shirt, etc. lay beside him. The grain in the region of the wounded man had been trampled down by the Russians. The name of the wounded man is unknown to me. I do not know whether he died of his wound."

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Kurt Labitzke.

The witness was duly sworn.

There further appeared Officer Schilling.

He was warned to tell the truth and declared as follows after being informed of the significance of the oath:

"As to my person: My name is Oskar Werner Schilling, I am 20 years old, Evangelical Lutheran, officer with the 7th Company, 234th Infantry regiment.

"As to the facts: At the end of June 1941, as a Rifleman, I still belonged to Officer Teichmann's group, 7th Company, 234th Infantry Regiment. On the day after the fighting at Borki, on 27 June 1941, I belonged to a reconnaissance squad led by officer Teichmann.

"That was, as far as I can remember, northeast of Borki. On the piece of land between an isolated farm and the edge of a forest, Officer Teichmann, who was going on about 30 meters ahead of us, saw a Russian running. Teichmann immediately shot at him with his machine pistol. The Russian returned fire from about 50 meters away with a pistol. Since Teichmann's gun jammed, on his orders, I went into position with the machine gun. I shot at the Russian, who had taken cover in the meantime. After a burst of fire, I stood up and approached the Russian, who had died in the meantime. He was a Russian officer. In his hand, he still held a large revolver which I took away. In inspecting the ammunition in the revolver, I observed that the Russian had used dum-dum ammunition. The cylinder still contained three cartridges, all with no tips. The bullet was still completely in the casing; the front part was as flat as the rear part of the bullet. I had the impression that the tips of the cartridges had not only been cut off, but that the ammunition had been factory manufactured in this way. The make of the revolver is unknown to me.

"I have seen revolvers with such cartridges several other times on dead Russian officers during the course of the campaign, most recently in the area of Bryansk."

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Werner Schilling

The witness was sworn

Signed: Fischer, Judge Advocate.
Signed: Rudolph, Gefreiter, Recording Secretary.
Certified: Secretary.

Chapter A.7

Prohibited Weapons and Ruses de Guerre

As in all fields of military leadership, the leadership of the Soviet Army also exhibited unlimited unscrupulousness in the use of means of deceiving the enemy.

Case 237

Already on the occasion of the description of the illegal handling and killing of wounded German soldiers, a case was mentioned in which the Russians, near Kandybovka, on 21 September 1941, forced a wounded German soldier to take his own white shirt in his hand and wave with this shirt to manipulate the German line of fire.

When the wounded man, who was bleeding profusely from a wound in the right side of his breast, refused to be misused in this manner to the detriment of his own troops, he was stabbed with a bayonet and thrown to the ground after several unsuccessful attempts to drive him forward.

Documents to Case 237

Court of the 239th Infantry Division
Bogodukhov, 17 December 1941

Present:

- Judge Advocate Schumann, acting judge
- Gefreiter Czwienk, Recording Secretary

There appeared the First Lieutenant Lux, Franz, squad leader 13th Company, 372nd Infantry Regiment. He was acquainted with the object of his interrogation and warned to tell the truth and informed of the significance of the oath. He then declared:

“As to my person: My name is France Lux, I am 26 years old, Catholic, married (acceptance in Wehrmacht is pending).

“As to the facts: On 21 September 1941, I was assigned Platoon Leader of the 13th Company, 372nd Infantry Regiment, in Krasenovka. The First and

Third Battalion, 372nd Infantry Regiment, and sections of the 13th and 14th Companies, 372nd Infantry Regiment, of the Regimental Staff, with an artillery gun, in addition to sections of the Divisional Reconnaissance Staff, were encircled in the locality adjacent to Kandybovka. From my observation post, I saw the Russians first attack Kandybovka, from which they were repulsed. They regrouped in a forest and were reinforced from the Kiev basin. They then attacked Krasenovka with heavy forces, where the artillery and my platoon were without infantry protection. We threw all available riflemen, including drivers, cooks, typists, etc., into action, to obtain some infantry protection for our guns. I myself ordered the men from the baggage train to advance and left Lieutenant Espach of the Artillery Regiment at the observation post. When I came back to the observation post, Lieutenant Espach was dead. I directed the fire of the platoon in a direct bombardment against the attacking enemy. I was then compelled to withdraw my men because the Russian superiority was overwhelming, and we were beginning to run out of ammunition. During the Russian attack, I suddenly saw that two Russians run to a hay stack, pull out a German soldier, and do something to him. Suddenly we saw a white cloth. My attention was now particularly directed at the flag, and I saw that it was being carried by a German soldier. I recognized his gray trousers and jack boots. The two Russians then tore the soldier's shirt off, crammed it in his left hand and pushed him forwards, towards our lines. I gave the order to cease fire and waited to see what would happen. In the meantime, one Russian held the soldier by the arm and made waving motions with the arm, so that the cloth fluttered. The other Russian pushed the soldier a few steps further forward. I then saw that the Russians behind the soldier were continuing to fire at us, and I immediately opened fire, but aimed to avoid wounding the soldier. I myself kept my eye on him and noted that he refused to go any further and did not wish to wave the shirt any more. He turned away from us and refused to advance any further. The two Russians attempted to push him forwards again. When they saw that it was in vain, one of the Russians pushed him so in a pile of grain, that he lay with his face downwards. At the same time, the other soldier stabbed him in the back with a bayonet. After that I lost sight of the German soldier.

"Since the German soldier could only be a member of the artillery, I gave orders to look for the soldier among the dead after we were replaced by the 327th Infantry Regiment. In the general confusion of the immediate withdrawal, it was no longer possible to find him and find out what had happened to him.

"At the beginning of my interrogation, I forgot to mention the following: when the German soldier was pushed forwards out of the haystack by the two Russians and his shirt was torn off his body, I noticed a heavy flow of blood from the right side of his breast. He must have been wounded before that time."

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Franz Lux

The witness was duly sworn.

Concluded.

Signed: Schumann.

Signed: Czwenk.

For the correctness of the shorthand-transcription:

Signed: Cwienk, Gefreiter.

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 239th Infantry Division
Bogodukhov, 17 December 1941

Present:

– Judge Advocate Schumann, Acting Judge

– Gefreiter Czwenk, Recording Secretary.

There appeared Medical Orderly Kylla, 9th Company, 444th Infantry Regiment. He was acquainted with the object of the interrogation, warned to tell the truth and informed of the significance of the oath. He then declared as follows:

“As to my person: My name is Martin Kylla, I am 41 years old, Evangelical, a master shoemaker by trade, presently a Medical Assistant with the 9th Company, 444th Infantry Regiment.

“As to the facts: During the attack on the Psel, on 7 September 1941, on the bunker position located in the dunes, 35 men from my Company were wounded. As I made an effort to take care of the wounded, I stumbled upon Gefreiter Josef Swierczy, who lay in a hedge on a farm. S. had a bullet wound through the upper body. The entry wound was in the back, while the exit wound was in the side of the breast, in front. He also had two wounds in the abdominal wall, which as far as I can remember were caused by a bayonet thrust. S., who was at first very weak, but then regained consciousness to some extent, told me that he had been stabbed with a bayonet. The stab wound must have been inflicted from the side, but did not hit the intended target, since the entry wound and the exit wound were only a hand's breadth apart from each other on the abdominal wall. S. also had a leg wound, which was, however, also cared for. S. told me that he had been on the way to the dressing station with other comrades.

“Suddenly 20-30 Russians appeared, among them a commissar. The slightly wounded comrade immediately ran away. The commissar ordered S. to walk further ahead, and then shot at him from close range with a revolver. S. cried out with pain. At this point, he was stabbed through the left side of the abdomen by another Russian with a bayonet. The Russians left him lying there and went away. S. furthermore told me that the Rifleman Johann W. had been shot. S. told me nothing more detailed, since he was very weak. He also asked me to greet his family, since he was certain he would not survive.

“So far, no communication of his death has been received from the field

hospital. S. must therefore still be alive. I found W., mentioned by S., dead, near the door to a house, close by. He had a bullet wound to the heart.

“On another farm, I found Rifleman Albert Mrosek. Next to him lay a wounded Russian. Mrosek himself had a bullet wound in the arm. I can’t remember that he had any further wounds. The upper arm shot (splintering the bone) had an improvised bandage, which, according to Mrosek had been applied by a comrade. While I splinted the arm and applied a new bandage, M. told me that Russians had come by and had asked him about the German squad. So far as I can remember, M. told me nothing about being shot by the Russians at this point. Nor did he tell me anything about S. At any rate, other comrades and the squad leader had already been with M. It may be that he told them more about it.

“I found S. dead. His head was completely bandaged. As I saw that he was already dead, I didn’t undo the bandage to establish the exact cause of death. It may be true that he didn’t have a head wound, but rather a neck shot.

“I also looked for K., but since I couldn’t find him, from my own observations I can say nothing. The documentation states heart shot.

“The other comrades who would make statements on the cause of death or wounding and how these wounds were received are no longer with the Company. Gefreiter (Medical Corps) Berthold and Gefreiter (Medical Corps) Stanislaus Walla were transferred to the 1st Company, 444th Infantry Regiment, and assigned to a new division on the march. The address is not known yet. The Company, leader First Lieutenant Pasewaldt and the present NCO Wilhelm Vogt and Albert Rebehin were wounded here in Bogodukhov on 15 October 1941, and placed in a field hospital. I don’t know which field hospital they are in. Gefreiter Max K. was killed on 7 October.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Martin Kylla, officer.

The witness was duly sworn.

Concluded.

Signed: Schumann.

Signed: Czwienk.

For the correctness of the shorthand-transcription:

Signed: Czwienk, Gefreiter.

Certified: Secretary.

Case 238

On 15 July 1941, in the fighting northwest of Volchinitzky [?], the Russians clearly raised a white flag behind a tank which was apparently broken down. Upon the approach of men from the German 111th Anti-Tank Division, after ceasing fire from their own gun out of consideration of the white flag, the Russians unexpectedly detonated a

fragmentation grenade from close range, as a result of which one Stabsfeldwebel, two Obergefreiters and a Gefreiter from the German gun [detachment] were killed.

Case 239

During the taking of Stronyatin on 30 June 1941, the Russians waved a white cloth as a sign of surrender. When the German attackers then got up and stood without cover, the Russians disappeared from the height from which they had waved. They once again opened heavy fire with rifles and machine guns on the approaching German squadron, which suffered one dead and six wounded.

Case 240

During defensive fighting east of Dukhovshchina, on the Vop river near Mukshevo [?], the Russians used Christie tanks equipped with 4.7 cm cannons. During the fighting, several tanks drove up to the position of the 10th Company, German 25th Rifle Regiment, bearing a white identification cross, to a distance of 100 to 150 meters. The leader of the German company was first convinced that these were German tanks. The gunner on the anti-tank gun who participated in the destruction of the tanks was deceived by this Russian disguise and as a result of this deception only opened fire on the Russian tanks at a distance of 50 meters. After the battle, on the western exit from Mukshevo [?], four Russian tanks were observed, two of which were completely burnt out and one half burnt out, while the fourth was undamaged on the outside. This undamaged tank also bore a white identification cross on both sides of the turret. The cross was made of white gauze bandages, which were easily glued on. Remains of similar gauze bandages were also observed on the burnt out tanks.

Case 241

NCO Roos (3rd Company, 66th Infantry Regiment) was wounded and captured by the Russians on 24 June 1941 after the crossing of the Memel. With him, a few unwounded German soldiers were also captured. These were tied hand and foot. At dawn on the following day, Roos marched in the direction of the German line. The unwounded

German soldiers had to muster, and were forced to march along despite being tied. Their wrists were crossed over each other. The Russians also used these defenseless, bound prisoners as human shields during the attack on the German troops. The subsequent fate of these German prisoners is unknown, because the witness Roos himself received two bullet wounds right after the withdrawal of the Russians, from a distance of about ten meters, a head shot and a shoulder shot, which caused him to become unconscious.

Case 242

An especially ignominious combat technique of the Russians, namely, the use of uniforms of German dead or prisoners during attacks on German troops, was observed in the last months of the year 1941 and at the beginning of 1942. As early as September 1941, during an attack by a German Reconnaissance Battalion at Roshostvenne [?], two demolition charges were fired in front of the leading vehicle by a soldier in German uniform from a distance about six meters. After firing the demolition charges, the Russian immediately jumped back and disappeared behind the village church. Fortunately, the demolition charge only exploded after the radio vehicle of the reconnaissance squad leader had already driven away. The Russian soldier who laid the demolition charge was wearing a gray field jacket and gray trousers; he also wore German trousers, boots and a German steel helmet. The witness, Feldweibel Mocker, who clearly observed all this, first thought, before the attack, that it was a German soldier. It was only after the attack on the German leading vehicle that he became convinced that a Russian had put on this uniform for purposes of deception. The Russian origin of the demolition charge could be proven beyond doubt, since the hand grenades bore the well-known green color and corresponded to the shape of the charge used by the Russians, i.e. a charge with two handles, one crossing over the other. Gefreiter Bickel also saw the Russian soldier wearing a German uniform, and had clearly recognized the German uniform. He was also prevented from firing by the German uniform worn by the Russian.

Case 243

According to a report from the Supreme Command of the Army, 20 March 1942, more and more cases of Russian soldiers wearing German

uniforms have become known. Among others on the morning of 25 February 1941, about 50 Russians in German uniforms attacked the section of the 50th Infantry Division near Sevastopol. A similar case occurred in the area of the 24th Infantry Division the day before. On 15 February 1942, a Russian defector reported having seen about 40 Russian soldiers wearing German uniforms in the area of Zhelanye. According to the information of the Russian defector, these German uniforms were misused by Russian parachute troops.

Case 244

The report of a German general commando, dated 9 January 1942, also related to the appearance of Russian troops in German uniforms during the attacks about five kilometers south of Narofominsk on 20, 22 and 25 December 1941. The interrogations conducted in the region of this general commando showed that the Russians were sometimes dressed in snow shirts, sometimes in field gray coats, German helmets, and apparently carried German rifles with fixed bayonets. One dead man, who was obviously a Russian, judging by his actions, was wearing only German clothing (sergeant's insignia), including German underclothing and a German identity tag on his suspenders. Russian soldiers with snow helmets and German steel helmets also participated in the attack on Sovyaki on 8 January 1942. The Russian attack on Sovyaki was certainly, and the Russian attack south of Narofominsk around mid-December 1941 probably, carried out by the 338th Russian Rifle Division, newly assigned to the offensive.

The constantly increasing number of cases of Russian divisions in German uniforms is certainly in close connection with a Russian order to undress German dead and send in the uniforms.

Case 245

The misuse of uniforms is ordered in an original order dated 2 February 1941 in the possession of the Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau.

Document to Case 245

Supreme Command of the Army Headquarter OKH, 26 February 1942
General for Special Deployment at the OKH

Relating to: Violations of international law by the Russian armed forces.

More and more reports are being received about cases in which Russian soldiers appear in German uniforms. According to a report from the 4th AOK dated 14 February 1941, for example, a great many of the 90 Russians killed in combat with the Central Police Regiment in this section were wearing German uniforms and carrying German weapons.

This misuse of German uniforms was ordered by the Higher Command Agencies themselves, as shown by a captured Russian order dated 2 February 1942 to the Commanders of the 1238th Russian Rifle Regiment, stating, among other things, "On 2 February 1941, a reconnaissance mission of the 92nd Rifle Division is taking place in German uniforms".

On behalf of:

Signed: Dr. Lattmann.

Chapter B

Violation of the Red Cross and Attacks on Medical Units and Field Hospitals

The German medical units and field hospitals under the protection of the Red Cross as well as members of these formations have been deliberately attacked and severely damaged by Russian troops in violation of all provisions of International law from the very first day of the present German-Russian war. The following, especially characteristic, cases have been selected from the great number of probative documents available in this regard.

Case 246

During a firefight on 22 June 1942 in the area of Kukarkse [?], NCO Priess was grazed by a bullet on the right side of the head.

Medical Assistant P. alerted by P.'s cry for help, went to him to bandage his wound. He lay down next to the wounded man, so that the Red Cross which he wore according to regulations on the left arm was clearly visible. While Medical Assistant P. was caring for the wounded man, he received an aimed shot in the head which killed him immediately. Under the given circumstances, there was no doubt that the hostile shot had been deliberately fired at the medical officer.

Case 247

On 23 June 1941, a German field ambulance on the road from Marijampole to Kovno, about 15 kilometers beyond Marijampole, came under fire near the edge of a forest by a Russian officer and by Russian soldiers, although the vehicle was clearly marked with the insignia of the Red Cross.

A few shots hit the vehicle below the protective emblem of the Red Cross. The driver of the vehicle jumped out and took cover. The Russians then went up to the vehicle and stole everything which could be removed.

Case 248

Medical Officer Fromm was on his way to the main dressing station towards Kleszczele, at about two in the afternoon on 25 June 1941, to shelter a wounded man with a bullet wound to the thigh. When he was about two kilometers from the location of Stry, his vehicle suddenly came under heavy infantry and anti-tank fire from a cornfield. He and his assistant driver jumped into a ditch to take cover and tried to repel the Russians to protect their ambulance and the wounded man. Due to the great superiority of the Russians, the two medics were compelled to withdraw into the village of Stry. From there, a Battalion intervened to protect the ambulance, so that the Russians were killed or blown up after a two-hour firefight. NCO Fromm now returned to his vehicle. The vehicle exhibited about 100 bullet entry holes, especially in the white field of the red cross. The wounded soldier lying in the ambulance with the thigh wound now had ten new bullet wounds, all over his body, and in addition a large flesh wound on the right side of the neck, with regards to which the witness could not say whether it had been caused by a bullet or by a bayonet thrust. The wounded man was so severely injured by the new wounds that he died shortly afterwards. The Russians had also stolen the blankets and gasoline from the vehicle.

Document to Case 248

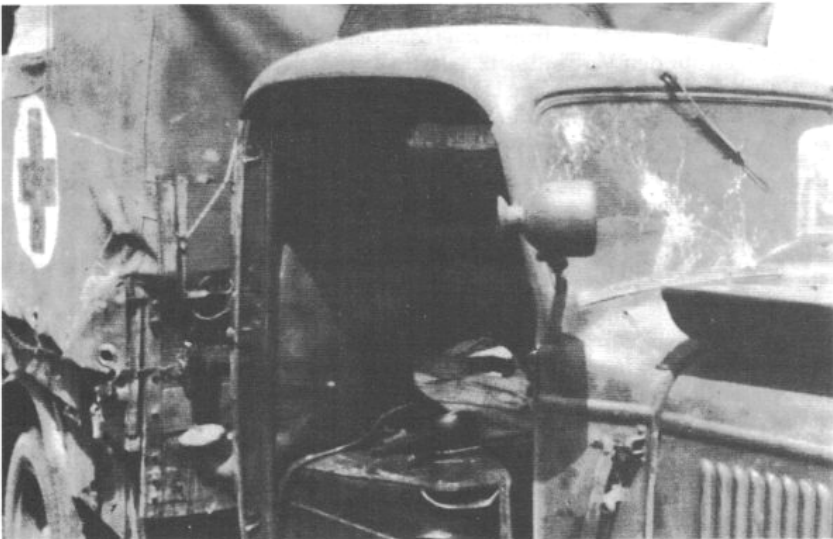
Local Bivouac, 11 September 1941

Interrogation

On my orders, there appeared the officer Alfred Fromm, Ambulance Platoon 2/292, and testified as follows after being acquainted with the object of the interrogation and warned to tell the pure truth:

“a) As to my person: my name is Alfred Fromm, I was born on 21 August 1915, Evangelical, soldier since March 1940 (1 year served from 1934-35).

“b) As to the facts: On 25 June 1941, 2 o'clock in the afternoon, I received the order to bring a wounded man with a thigh wound from the Second Battalion, 508th Infantry Regiment to the main dressing station to Kleszczele.



A total of 100 bullet impact entry holes were counted in this ambulance. The wounded man side could not be taken away during the attack, and was hit by ten shots and died a short time afterwards.

“When I was about 2 kilometers from the locality of Stary, in Russia, the baggage train came under heavy infantry and anti-tank fire from a cornfield on the right. During this firefight the baggage train from the 2nd Battalion 508th Infantry Regiment came up to me from the opposite direction. It was impossible to get around each other on this narrow road. My assistant driver and I, as well as the soldiers from the baggage train, immediately jumped out into the road-side ditch to seek cover. We returned fire, but had to withdraw into the village of Stary due to the heavy superiority of the enemy. In the village, we immediately reported that the Russians were attacking the village in a strength of about 2 companies

“The Battalion immediately deployed, and after a two-hour firefight, the Russians were killed or blown up. I returned to my vehicle, and found it between two other vehicles which had been overturned. My vehicle exhibited about 100 bullet holes, especially in the white circle of the Red Cross.

“The soldier lying in the ambulance with a thigh wound now had ten new bullet wounds all over his body, and a large flesh wound on the right side of the neck, with regards to which I cannot say whether they were caused by bayonet thrusts or gun shots. He was so badly wounded that he died soon afterwards.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Alfred Fromm, NCO.

The witness was sworn.

Concluded.

Signed: Hans-Helmut Schnelle, Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps).

Signed: Dr. Wünschmann, Judge Advocate.

20 September 1941.

Certified: Ministerial Registrar.

Case 249

Five defenseless German wounded men, under the protection of a German medic in a house in the village of Dabrovka, were cruelly killed by Russian soldiers. They also fired at the medics. They were only able to save their lives by quickly running away. They heard the screaming of the wounded as they were literally butchered. The Russians even threw hand grenades in the house and then chased the medics, who were, however, able to return to their Company, unharmed, two days later.

Case 250

During the same battle, on 25 June 1941, near Dabrovka, Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Menke had set up an army dressing station. Three Russians suddenly stormed the dressing station, in which there were two wounded Russians, in addition to German wounded. As a result of the Russian attack, two wounded German soldiers were repeatedly wounded by bayonet thrusts and two grooms were seriously wounded.

Case 251

During the same battle, First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Raeger, in Zlawiyschka [?], headed a squad dressing station. He noticed that there were no wounded men with leg bullet wounds. On the same day, he visited the battlefield to rescue the wounded; but none were found. But he noticed approximately one hundred dead soldiers lying there that had been tied up in a wounded condition and then killed. Among some of the dead, he noticed, in addition to their original injuries, bayonet stab wounds in the right or left side of the neck. About fifteen dead men, in addition to their wounds, exhibited completely smashed skulls and bayonet stab wounds in the stomach. These skull injuries must have been inflicted with spades or other sharp instruments. In the village he found a blood-stained potato masher which had obviously been used to butcher the wounded. Due to his observations he came to the assumption that approximately 60 percent of the dead men lying there had been butchered after the battle.

Among the murdered men were Medical Assistant B., Medical Assistant M., Medical Assistant T., and Stretcher Bearer R. Surgeon Major Dr. Raeger exactly examined the bodies of these medics, and, in so doing, observed bullet wounds fired at point blank range, as well as smashed skulls and bayonet stab wounds in the neck.

Case 252

On 28 June 1941, an attack on a German train of ambulances carrying wounded soldiers to Baranovichi took place on the Stolpy-Baranovichi road, west of Mir. The train of ambulances was clearly marked. All vehicles bore a red cross to the left and right, and two red crosses behind. The front vehicle each had a red cross flag which was also

clearly visible. Despite the twilight, which had already fallen at the time of the attack, these insignia were clearly visible. The attack took place using Russian trucks, from which the ambulances were fired upon with twin machine guns. If the attack on the train of ambulances had really been accidental, the Russians would immediately have stopped firing after reaching the vehicles. But the Russians continued the attack, which was against all international law and all humanity, by breaking open the ambulances and tearing the stretchers bearing the wounded out on the road, and deliberately robbing the ambulances after some of the German crews had been killed, and the rest driven off into an adjacent cornfield. Of the wounded men conveyed in the ambulances, 25 were shot by the Russians or killed by bayonet thrusts or hand grenades. Our escort of four medics was also torn out of the vehicles and murdered. This ignominious attack is proven by the sworn testimonies of NCOs Seebecher and Singer, Frankl, Baumann, Nussbaumer, the soldiers Geiselberg, NCO Wittmann and Gefreiter Uhle. The last named witness personally buried twenty victims of the attack. In another ambulance another six dead men were found.

Case 253

Near Tolpino, on the morning of 8 July 1941, under conditions of perfect visibility, a Russian tank attacked a German ambulance carrying four wounded soldiers. The vehicle was clearly marked and carried the Red Cross flag. The Russian tank shot at the ambulances from a distance of only 150 to 200 meters at most.

Because of the shooting, the ambulance driver tried to get the wounded out of the vehicle and bring them to cover. He was unsuccessful, because the fire was too heavy. The Russians penetrated up to the immediate vicinity of the ambulance, tore open the door of the ambulance and even fired rounds inside the ambulance with explosive ammunition. Obergefreiter Ertel found a piece of explosive ammunition in the ambulance when he returned to it. He therefore concluded that shots with explosive ammunition had only been fired after the Russians had torn open the door of the ambulance. Of the four wounded men inside the ambulance, two of them died from their new injuries. Another ambulance following at a certain distance from the first vehicle, was also fired on by the Russians. The driver of this second vehicle was killed.

Case 254

The Medical Company, 1/4 [?] were on the march between Lutsk and Rovno on 28 June 1941. They were driving on the north tank road. About 15 hours, under perfect conditions of visibility, the ambulance first came under light machine gun fire, followed by rifle fire. The attack was carried out by about 400 to 500 Russian infantry men from a distance of 400 to 500 meters. The Russian infantry had deliberately deployed for the purpose of attacking the train of ambulances. Two Russian tank reconnaissance vehicles simultaneously supported the attack with cannon and machine gun fire. In particular, one of the two Russian tank reconnaissance vehicles shot at the ambulance standing immediately opposite, from a range of only 15 to 20 meters, i.e. characteristically, in the immediate vicinity of the Red Cross insignia. One ambulance and one truck were completely disabled. Two medics were killed and eight were wounded. In view of this illegal attack, the escorts with the train of ambulances made use of their right to defend themselves and returned fire but were unable to repel attack.

It should be noted that in this case as well, all the vehicles were clearly marked with the insignia of the Red Cross. They had just been repainted, so that the red and white colors were especially clearly visible.

Case 255

On 13 July 1941, the 113th Field Hospital and a section of the 133rd Medical Company were attacked by hostile infantry and cavalry near Peremyshl, although the insignia of the Red Cross with a diameter of approximately 50 centimeters had been affixed in this case as well, and was clearly visible to the enemy. The vehicles were not even dirty, but were completely clean, so that the insignia of the Red Cross were not obscured by anything. It was early morning and completely light, indicating a deliberate, illegal attack by the Russians. The crews of the medical companies all wore the white armband of the Red Cross on the left arm. It was obviously a planned attack probably carried out as the result of a report that the field hospital and the Medical Company, had been seen in Peremyshl the day before. In addition to Russian infantry and cavalry, anti-tank guns also participated in the attack. Ten men in the Medical Company were killed in this attack, one was missing, two seriously wounded, and one slightly wounded. The field hospital had 19 killed. Many of the dead were found severely mutilated; among

other things, one driver had his forehead crushed with a boot heel, two others from the staff had had their skulls smashed in, others were burnt alive during the bombardment of the vehicle. One transport vehicle, containing all the medical equipment, was set on fire by the Russians and burned, the overwhelming majority of the other vehicles were destroyed by the effects of heavy bombardment. The dead were plundered, even the boots being stolen.

An especially aggravating circumstance is the fact that the Russians used tracer bullets during the attack, which obviously caused some of the burns.

Case 256

Gefreiter (Medical Corps) Czaika reports under oath of the attack by five Russian airplanes on 14 July 1941, between Cornesti and Kishinev, where he was driving with an ambulance, following a vehicle of the maintenance platoon. Both vehicles were marked according to regulations with the insignia of the Red Cross. It was about mid-day. The Russian airplanes flew immediately towards the two ambulance vehicles at an altitude of approximately 30 meters and dropped seven bombs. There were no other ambulances in the vicinity. Both ambulances were also strafed with on-board armament. After this first attack the airplanes turned away and made another low-altitude attack after two minutes. One driver of the maintenance vehicle was wounded in the lower leg. Gefreiter (Medical Corps) Czaika took his wounded comrades to the main dressing station immediately afterwards. During his stay in the locality, he learned that, a few minutes before he got there, five Russian airplanes (*Ratas*) had attacked the main dressing station with bombs and on-board armament, although the dressing station was marked according to regulations with the insignia of the Red Cross. The witness reports that the enemy must certainly have seen the insignia of the Red Cross with which both field hospital and ambulances were marked, since the attack took place in the morning, in clear, sunny weather, and even during a halt of the ambulances on the road.

Case 257

On July 1941, south of the road from Rabovichi to Mogilev, three German ambulances, clearly marked with their insignia and uncovered,

were attacked in this situation by Russian armored cars. The head physician of the field hospital was in the immediate vicinity of the ambulance and saw it when the vehicles were suddenly hit by an impact which immediately set fire to the vehicles. A total of 18 to 20 shots were fired. The head physician of the field hospital clearly saw the muzzle flashes. The Russian armored cars then turned in a westerly direction. 7.5 cm ammunition was used during the firing, as established on the basis of a found bullet bottom. In addition to the ambulances, two trucks and a tow truck were destroyed. One medic was wounded and died of his wounds shortly afterwards; another five soldiers were slightly wounded. The bombardment also damaged the vehicles of the field hospital, as well as the equipment and/or garment stores of the field hospital and the crew.

Case 258

According to the report from Battalion Physician Dr. Türk, dated 22 July 1941, between Cherkov and Propoyok on 20 July 1941, assistant physician Feldwebel (Medical Corps) Dr. Sontgerath and the driver of an ambulance were attacked by the Russians, even though the insignia of the Red Cross were clearly visible on the ambulance. The driver of the vehicle was found dead, shot, on the ground. Feldwebel (Medical Corps) Dr. Sontgerath lay wounded in the vehicle with bullet wounds through the wrist and lower leg. He reported that a Russian had jumped up on the vehicle and had shot the driver from about three meters, then he turned against Dr. Sontgerath and shot at him, too.

Case 259

The record of the sworn testimony of First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Schwarze reports on the shelling on the road from Moshok of an ambulance properly marked with the Red Cross insignia and Red Cross flag, in Blagovichi, on 26 July 1941. The vehicle received machine gun fire from a distance of about 100 meters while traveling over open terrain, i.e. when clearly visible.

Case 260

At about 14 hours on 1 August 1941, i.e. in broad daylight, Russian aircraft bombed a horse-drawn German Medical Company, on the march from Mustvee (on Lake Peipus) towards Torma, using bombs of medium caliber. The attack occurred from an altitude of about 400 meters, although all the vehicles of the Company were clearly marked by the Geneva Red Cross. Fortunately, the attack was unsuccessful.

Case 261

First Lieutenant Bohn reported under oath on an especially heinous attack on a transport of German wounded.

“On 3 August 1941, I was on patrol on the Jogevea-Rakke road. In the area of Vaimastvere, I found two graves along the road, a double grave and a half-finished grave. In the double grave lay, as shown by the inscription on the cross, two ambulance drivers. Around the grave lay four bodies. The half-finished grave indicates that these soldiers were attacked while preparing a grave for their comrades. A spade still stood in the half-finished grave. Of the dead, at least two were passengers of the ambulance, being conveyed to the field hospital, since they still wore bandages. One of the dead men had had his head cut off, probably during the attack, and one had had his eyes gouged out. All the dead men had been plundered. The other soldiers had several stab wounds in the body. The circumstances left no doubt that a transport of wounded soldiers had been attacked and killed by the Russians, after which they were very probably mutilated. I noticed that the soldier whom I found decapitated was still wearing the patient tag issued to him at the main dressing station. The yellow breakdown flag with the black cross was also still there, with a number of bullet holes in it.”

Case 262

A German ambulance also came under heavy machine gun and rifle fire from a distance of about 20 meters during an attack on the road from Demidovka to Anatolyevka on 9 August 1941. Seven Russians then jumped onto the vehicle and opened the rear door. They tore the stretchers, and five wounded German soldiers and two wounded Russians, out of the vehicles. After ransacking the vehicle, they went away again. Upon the approach of a German tank, it was noted that one of the German wounded, who had been only slightly wounded, had been newly shot through the arm and foot. One German soldier, with a

bullet wound in the abdomen, and who had been torn out of the vehicle on a stretcher, was dead; his face had been smashed with a blunt object. A driver of the ambulance, a wounded German NCO as well as two other German wounded, and the two wounded Russians, were no longer to be found.

Case 263

In the record of 3 September 1941, First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Allmeling, reports under oath on the organised Russian attack on the main dressing station of the 292nd Medical Company, in the village of Lysovka on 25 August 1941.

A Russian 32-ton tank and other Russian tanks participated in this attack, which took place in the early morning.

The witness described the procedure himself and the result of this attack:

“The rifle and machine gun fire came closer to the immediate vicinity of the main dressing station, now mixed with clear detonations of tank shells. The adjacent house was set on fire by a direct hit, as well as an ambulance parked there. In the ensuing minutes, additional ambulances were called in, the wounded were loaded inside and driven away, while the hostile tanks placed the main dressing station under heavy fire. Direct Soviet infantry fire aimed at the German main dressing station was now answered by our own people with rifle fire.

“At this precise moment two fully loaded ambulances stood ready for departure, while one was already driving away. Still unloaded wounded were still sheltered in anti-shrapnel ditches at that moment, when the first tank came around the corner firing, and I ordered the men to take cover. Everybody tried to get to safety in various directions. I ran with a few men in the direction of the local command post, to inquire about the situation. There Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Krautberger, who was wounded in the right thigh, pushed his way to me. There I joined Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Hartke and a few other members of the company. The tanks, which were still rolling through the village a few hundred meters away after attacking the main dressing station, turned around again and indiscriminately bombarded the entire area, so that I had to take cover in some nearby forest with my comrades.

“When the tanks were gone, we returned to the main dressing station, which offered a horrible spectacle of willful destruction. A loaded company lorry marked with the insignia of the Red Cross which was about to drive away, received a direct tank cannon round from behind. The wounded men lying in it on stretchers were so badly wounded that three were killed immediately, and the fourth died on the way to the field hospital. As if that weren't enough, the tank had also rammed the vehicle, and pushed it into a

truck, which was standing empty next to it, so that one dead man was caught between a rear wheel and the broken structure, while the other dead man and one severely wounded man, with horrible injuries, lay on top of the structure, which was covered with blood. The driver of the vehicle lay right next to this vehicle with a split-open skull. At this point, it should be noted that rifle casings were found on the vehicle, so that it must be assumed that the Russians shot at the wounded with all the weapons available to their tank crews. Next to the vehicle was a Russian rifle with fixed bayonet. The second ambulance which could no longer drive away, since it had had a collision with the Russian tank as it came around the corner, and was run over by the tank treads, which ran over the motor, and was completely crushed. Our vehicle, which stood next to this vehicle, was rammed against the wall of the house and entirely crushed. One crew was run over and crushed, while another crew was stabbed to death with fixed bayonets by Russian infantry on the tanks, some of whom had gotten down off the tanks at the main dressing station. The tents for the wounded were repeatedly shot through, and the material for the wounded was stolen. One of our medics who had helped us in loading the wounded lay next to his tent with his rifle with fixed bayonet, killed by a head shot. Behind the tent lay a slightly wounded man who had tried to take shelter in the ditches dug around the tent; he had also been shot. Furthermore, wounded men who had attempted to take shelter in the anti-shrapnel ditch during the attack by the Bolsheviks, and who were clearly marked as wounded by means of their bandages, were also shot.

“Furthermore, another four vehicles, some of them from the Medical Company and some of them ambulances, were destroyed by ramming or set on fire. One of the drivers who had attempted to flee to safety, was shot in the heart through the back and killed by a heart shot.

“The main dressing station building itself, which was marked with the Red Cross on the street side by a school blackboard attached to the wall next to the entrance, quite apart from a second blackboard with the Red Cross and the Red Cross Flag, immediately obliquely facing the street, was also fired upon. You could see pockmarks in the beams of the house. Rifle and machine gun projectiles were lying around in the operating theater and in the lodgings of the medical officers.

“After this horrid attack on the main dressing station, severely wounded men lying in the adjacent house, fortunately overlooked by the Russians, as well as the rest of the wounded, six of whom were again wounded by the attack and some very seriously so, were transported away as quickly as possible, since one could expect that the tank would return.

“This factual reports shows that the Bolsheviks in this manner treacherously attacked the main dressing station in the grossest violation of the Geneva convention, which was clearly marked as a medical installation visible from all directions, and bestially murdered and destroyed helpless wounded and medical officers and medical material, without being fired on beforehand or being attacked in any manner. The Russian tank crews had been alerted by village women in advance that there was only one hospital in the village, but

the tanks carried out the attack anyway, despite – or perhaps precisely because of – this knowledge, in the belief that they would be able to rob and murder without meeting any military resistance.”

Case 264

About ten Soviet bombers carried out an attack on 20 well-marked German ambulances on the runway between Alekseyevka and Ogorodniki on 30 August 1941. The Soviet bombers circles at about 100 or 200 meters over the column of ambulances. The weather was clear and visibility was good. The airplane flew so low that they must have seen the insignia of the German ambulances. The Russian airplane immediately began to strafe the column. Several bombs were dropped, most of which fell in the village of Ogorodniki. The attack lasted about 15 minutes. It took place at about three o'clock German time. The vehicles were all marked as ambulances on the top, on the roof, and on both sides, in compliance with regulations, by a Red Cross, in a white circle, and this insignia was not covered by tarpaulins or in any other way. In front and behind the column the road was empty, another proven attack on a German medical column, in violation of international law.

Case 265

On 12 September 1941, near Ropsha, 30 kilometers south west of Petersburg, Gefreiter (Medical Corps) S., who was marked as a medic by the Aesculapius' staff on an armband, and who was also wearing two medical pouches with the bandages and dressings, was killed by the Russians as he tried to help injured comrades. When he was found, both eyes were gouged out. The right one was entirely missing, the left eyeball hung still in the corner of the eye socket. A broad instrument must have been thrust into the eye. His left cheek was slashed from the corner of the mouth to the ear, and his tongue was missing. His wounded comrade, whom S. had tried to help, had 10 to 15 pistol shots in the head, neck and breast. Before that, he had only injuries on the left. The fatal wounds were inflicted later. Both bodies were plundered by the Russians.

Case 266

On 15 September 1941, near Marmozovka, a German ambulance attempting to transport a several wounded and two slightly wounded soldiers to Kletnya, was shot up by Russian soldiers and then attacked with a hand grenade. As a result of the hand grenade explosion, a jet of flame shot from the ambulances. Civilians also participated in this attack. The driver of the ambulance was hit and killed by three shots. The ambulance were clearly marked by the insignia, perfectly recognizable as such.

Case 267

On 28 July 1941, Russian troops attacked a transport of German wounded in the area of Minsk. The transport consisted of seven ambulances. The vehicles contained about 50 severely and slightly wounded soldiers. Each vehicle had a truck driver and assistant driver. All ambulances were clearly marked according to regulations with the insignia of the Red Cross; the driver and assistant driver also wore the insignia of the Red Cross. The attack took place during the night. According to the circumstances of the case, there is no doubt that the Russians must have recognized these seven vehicles as ambulances, and must also have recognized the insignia of the Red Cross upon approaching, at the latest, since the attack lasted about an hour. They committed a cruel slaughter among the wounded as well as among the transport escort. The witness, Gefreiter Magnus Schlosser, who drove one of these ambulances, was wounded during the attack and later learned, after losing consciousness as a result of the wounds, that only about nine to ten men of their transport of wounded soldiers were still alive. At least 40 wounded men were killed during the attack.

Case 268

A German stretcher bearer, N. was shot from a distance of about five meters by a Russian near Lida, on the morning of 3 July 1941, under conditions of perfect visibility, while assisting another stretcher bearer named Jursch. Both stretcher bearers, both N. and Jursch, were clearly marked by the white armband of the Red Cross.

Case 269

A German Medical Assistant of the 7th Company, 527th Infantry Regiment, was cruelly killed on 26 or 27 July 1941 at Ushch near Roshiche [?], in the vicinity of Kiev.

As shown by the bandages left behind, he was attempting to help his other comrades when he was attacked by the Russians. He was found with his throat cut; the wounded men he had been attempting to care for were left to bleed to death.

Case 270

In clear morning light of 27 September 1941, a Russian bomber dropped a bomb on the German field hospital at that time located in the farmhouse Moshchinki (about 30 kilometers northeast of Smolensk). The bomb missed its target, and exploded about 200 meters behind the farmhouse. Since there were no other objectives, in particular, no other buildings, in the area, there was no doubt that the Russian bomber had chosen the German field hospital as an objective, although this was clearly marked by a Red Cross flag one and a half meters in size.

Case 271

A vicious attack of the Russians on 30 June 1941 on a train of 29 ambulances led by himself is described by Captain Flucke. In the sworn statement on his interrogation on 5 November 1941, he testified as follows:

“On 30 June 1941, I was driving my train of ambulances to the 71st infantry Regiment on the Zelva-Slonim road when we were attacked by the Russians. I ordered the ambulance drivers to turn back and drive away. They drove on back along the Zelva-Slonim road in the direction of Zelva. Near Driekowcze [?], I started to secure the area with a few men. Three vehicles succeeded in getting through Russian cavalry, while three other vehicles were stopped by the Russians. As we came to the driving zone about ten minutes later, we found the drivers all dead, shot through the head. They were the medics M., B., D., Sch., and Gefreiter K. K. had already been wounded in the thigh during a night attack by a strong Russian cavalry patrol. It was only a graze wound. He was laid in a vehicle on a stretcher. As we came back to the vehicles, we saw that his feet were hanging down backwards, he was still clinging to the stretcher with his hands. They were killed with gun shot wounds in the back of the neck. From the position, it was clear that Russians

had attempted to drag them out of the vehicles and murder them by shots in the back of the neck. The four drivers were shot in the forehead, and lay on the road and in the ditch; they had no weapons with them. From the type of exit wounds and the position of the dead men when we found them, I concluded that they were murdered by the Russians without offering resistance.

“We broke through to the 3rd Company, 87th Infantry Regiment. The moment we reached them, the Russians to the left of us broke through. The eastern wing of the Company, which was attacked on the flank, withdrew to a forested position. At the same time, Medical Assistant H. and medic G. remained behind. Both were found dead after the battle. Medical Assistant H.’s head had been smashed so badly so that the brain was exposed. He had six to seven bayonet thrusts through the breast, abdomen and limbs. All his valuables had been stolen, except a ring. The medic’s body also exhibited numerous bayonet stab wounds through the breast, abdomen and limbs. His personal effects had also been stolen. Neither soldier had any bullet wounds. They lay in a hole in the earth. I assume that they were exhausted and remained behind and were killed without resistance”.

Case 272

On 23 July 1941, Russian troops attacked a German casualty collection point in Protasy. The Russian troops penetrated the collection point, where there were two medical officers, including a Captain (Medical Corps) and 15 medics, with machine guns and hand grenades. The two medical officers, three or four medics and a number of other wounded men were dragged out of the house at the casualty collection point and killed with gun shots to the head. One of the dead men was wounded and was wearing a bandage; another was a wounded man wearing a splint on his leg.

Case 273

From the testimony and the medical expert opinion of Captain (Medical Corps) Kecht dated 4 November 1941 shows that Medical Orderly Karl M. (2nd Company, 99th Medical Company, Mountain Infantry) was murdered while lying helpless on the ground with a thigh wound, which was not critical, during a Russian attack on a train of ambulances of the above mentioned company on 17 July 1941. Despite the fact that the man was wounded, the Russians smashed his head in, with rifle butts or in some other way.

Case 274

On 8 August 1941, on the Troyanka-Nalivayka road, the body of driver and assistant driver of a medical omnibus and 17 other soldiers being transported in the medical omnibus in a wounded condition, were found dead by Lieutenant Eckert (3rd Company, 54th Mountain Engineers). Russian troops attacked the ambulance and killed the passengers. The wounded men, as well as the driver and assistant driver, were killed with head shots, bayonet thrusts, stab wounds to the breast or had their throats cut. In two cases, the skulls were completely crushed. That this disgraceful blood bath against an aggregated transport of defenseless wounded was deliberately committed, is shown by the fact – quite apart from the clearly recognizable type of the convoy – that all the dead men, with the exception of the driver and assistant driver, were wearing hospital tags and most of them were bandaged, designating them as clearly wounded. None of the wounded men had any equipment or weapons. They were robbed of all valuables.

Case 275

In the period around 20 December 1941, in the vicinity of the village of Pogostye, in the area of Shlisselburg, the Russians attacked a German ambulance. Inside the ambulance were four German wounded soldiers who were to be transported to the main dressing station. Medical Officer Kersten testified as follows under oath:

“On about 20 December 1941, after retaking the locality of Pogostye, I noticed one of our ambulances standing empty on the village road. In the immediate vicinity of this vehicle, on the road, in the ditch, were four stretchers with four wounded German soldiers. When I heard from a military physician the four seriously wounded soldiers were to be loaded onto the ambulance and taken to the main dressing station. These severely wounded men were then captured by the Russians during a sudden attack. During a later inspection of the German soldiers, I saw that all four were dead. All the wounds suffered in ordinary combat had received medical treatment, but all four soldiers had several stab wounds in the face or breast. There is no doubt that these four seriously wounded soldiers were bayoneted by the Russians while lying helpless. I don’t know the names of the four dead men, but they were infantry men of the 291st Infantry Division.”

Case 276

NCO Water Schmitt (11th Company, 479th Infantry Regiment), wounded on 8 January 1942, south of Borovsk, testified under oath as follows:

“When I reached the a main dressing station, in a small village between Borovsk and Vereya the next morning, about six Russian fighter planes flew down and attacked an ambulance standing on the airfield and clearly marked with a Red Cross, using machine guns and cannons, at an altitude of about 100 meters.”

Case 277

Rifleman Schiemann (Staff, 477th Infantry Regiment) suffered a wounded foot on 4 or 5 August 1941 and was taken to a main dressing station in the locality of Uman, and found everything devastated at the dressing station. Five of six German soldier who had obviously been murdered lay before the house. Medical instruments were thrown about on the ground. One of the dead soldiers had had both his arms hacked off at the shoulders or cut off; one of them had been decapitated, while another man had a bayonet stuck in his back. As the witness later heard, Russian tanks shortly before his arrival in the main dressing station had attacked the German main dressing station and destroyed everything.

Case 278

On 13 August 1941, near Yelnya, three German ambulances clearly marked with the Red Cross and in the process of taking wounded men to the military hospital, were bombed by three Russian fighter planes. The attack can only have been intended for the ambulance, since there were no other vehicles or troops in the vicinity. The bombs exploded in the immediate vicinity, without doing any damage.

Case 279

On 24 June 1941, near Chelm-Lubomil, Medical Assistant Haupt, just after bandaging four or five German wounded men on the battlefield, was shot at by a Russian, in broad daylight, under perfect conditions of visibility, from about 25 meters distance, although he was wearing the

regulation Geneva armband. The shot hit him in the eye, resulting in loss of the eye. Immediately afterwards, after he fell to the ground, several Russians came along, beat him and stabbed him in the left side with their bayonets. When he was found later and recovered by German soldiers, he told them of the German wounded whom he had been attempting to bandage. His company told him that all the wounded men had been found dead.

Case 280

Two German ambulance drivers wearing the regulation insignia of the Geneva Red Cross were attacked by a Russian bomber on their way from the main dressing station at Gorokhovskoye to the field hospital in Krolevets, almost exactly around noon, on 9 September 1941. The bomber dropped two bombs, which exploded to the right and left of the road, close to the ambulances, but fortunately caused no damage. Since there were no other objectives in the area, it was obvious that the attack was exclusively directed against the ambulance.

Another ambulance from the same medical division was machine-gunned in a lower-altitude attack by two Russian bombers on 9 September 1941, at around 14.30 hours.

Case 281

Gefreiter Dickmann (11th Company, 240th Infantry Regiment), while combing a forest in the vicinity of the Dnieper in the direction of Vyazma, saw a column of eight ambulances on the road. The eighth ambulances had been attacked during the night by Russian troops. When Dickmann and his comrades found the column of ambulances while combing the forest, the killed and wounded from the column of ambulances had already been transported away by the supply column. The ambulances exhibited infantry bullet impacts.

Case 282

NCO Bartl (8th Company, 19th Infantry Regiment) as a result of his illness, was sent from a forested position, northwest of Brykino, to the army doctor, located in a forested position between Brykino and Yumatovo.

From the latter location, together with two slightly wounded comrades, he was conveyed in the direction of the main dressing station Yastrebovo in a horse-drawn ambulance. The sick man and the two wounded men sat in the ambulance on a bench. On the box of the wagon, which was drawn by two horses, sat the driver and assistant driver; behind the wagon, followed two men from his Company, his companions Gefreiters Z. and S. The wagon was clearly marked with the insignia of the Red Cross. After about half an hour's journey, the wagon suddenly came under attack by the Russians. The witnesses inside the wagons heard rifle shots and saw someone pushing aside the tarpaulin at the back of the wagon; the barrel of a Russian machine gun appeared. A burst from the machine gun into the interior of the wagon killed one of the two men, hitherto only slightly wounded, with a head shot. The other wounded man jumped out of the vehicle. Bartl himself lay down on the bench. After about a few more shots, all was still again. Thinking that he had a chance to escape from the wagon, Bartl jumped down out of the vehicle, too, and ran into the forest. As he was jumping, he noticed that none of his two companions were moving. A. and S. lay behind the vehicle on the ground; the wounded man who has jumped out of the wagon also lay in the ditch along the road. The driver and assistant driver were no longer moving; the horses were dead, too. Bartl got through the forest through Yastrebovo. Later, in the field hospital, he learned that all other passengers of the vehicle, including the two escort crews, with the exception of Z. had been found dead, and that even the one survivor had died soon after the attack as the result of a gun shot wound to the head.

Case 283

Anther attack on the ambulance marked according to regulations is described by Obergefreiter Dressler in the record of interrogation of 12 February 1942 as follows:

“On 28 June 1941, in the area of Busk (Lithuania), I received a bullet wound through the right shoulder and right side of the face through a shot. I was then transported away in an ambulance clearly marked with the Red Cross in the usual manner. I was alone in the rear of the vehicle, lying on a stretcher. Ahead, were a driver and assistant driver. The vehicle was attacked at very close range by Russian troops who shot the driver and assistant driver. Both men were wounded; I noticed this because I heard them groan. The vehicle then drove into a ditch about three meters deep and turned over on its side. I was afraid that the vehicle might catch fire. I opened the side door to escape. The Russians shot at the vehicle again, and I was wounded again. They

then emptied the vehicle. They put me on a stretcher. I pretended to be unconscious, but I noticed everything. From my stretcher, I saw the Russians stabbing the wounded driver and assistant driver with bayonets. Lithuanian farmers buried the two soldiers later. Afterwards, the troops found that the vehicle had been hit 197 times by machine gun fire. It was broad daylight the entire time. The Russians clearly thought that it was a transport of wounded men.”

Case 284

All the Russian violations of international law and the Geneva Convention described thus far were exceeded by the cruel treatment of the German soldiers lying wounded in the local field hospital during the temporary reoccupation of the city of Feodosia on 29 December 1941 who could not be transported away by German ambulances because of a surprise landing by the Russians. The advancing Russians murdered the German wounded lying before them, especially in the German main field hospital, with the greatest cruelty. These were severely wounded men who could not be taken away during the evacuation of the Feodosia because of their condition. Lieutenant Döring, who was present after the reoccupation of Feodosia by German troops as corps supply driver in Feodosia on 30 January 1941, described his impressions as follows, in a sworn interrogation of 31 January 1941:

“Inside the former German field hospital, which was lodged in a mosque-like building, the bodies of about 50 German soldiers lay in two large rooms. In my view, these men had been seriously injured and could not be transported due to their condition, or wounded men who had been captured by the Russians in some other way. A few bore the red field hospital tag, showing, for example, that a leg had been amputated. The bodies were all mutilated, in some cases, with horrible cruelty. A few of them had had their heads smashed in with blunt objects, probably rifle butts. A few had their ears cut off, others had had their noses cut off. A few, whose mouths were open, had had their tongues torn out or cut off. A few had their hands hacked off, their eyes gouged out, or the bodies otherwise mutilated by knife wounds. A few had had their genitals cut off. A few men exhibited signs of several of the above described mutilations. Some of the bodies were completely naked, while others were dressed in their shirts. A few had full uniforms on.

“Immediately next to the hospital, near the main entrance, was a niche in the wall, opening upwards. Here lay the bodies of a number of German soldiers, some of them naked, and some dressed in shirts. The bodies lay neatly laid out next to each other, in several rows. A few of them had their hands and feet tied with bandages or other materials, while others had their hands tied to their bodies by means of fetters. The bodies lay beneath a sheet of ice. The wounded men had been obviously been laid out, after which water

was poured over them, causing them to freeze to death. But there were no mutilations, such as described above. The sight was horrible.

“Surgeon Major Burkhardt who was also present on the date after the reoccupation of Feodosia by German troops, reports that, during the occupation of Feodosia, about 60 to 70 German seriously wounded had had to be left behind in the local hospital of Feodosia. None of them were still there when the city was retaken by the Germans. He was told that there was a big mound on the beach. He went to the mound and noticed a hand with a SAM splint sticking out of it. He ordered the mound opened and found that, beneath a thin layer of sand, there were bodies all piled up. There were a total of 55 bodies, all of whom were taken away from the mound the following day. Surgeon Major Burkhardt was able to establish beyond doubt that these were the bodies of severely wounded men from the hospital. A few of these bodies were even personally identified as a result of the type of military injuries. Some of the bodies wore plaster bandages and splints. So-called ‘washer-woman’s skin’ could be seen on some of the bodies. From this, and from the fact that many of the bodies exhibited freezing of the first second and third degree on the uncovered arms and legs, led me to conclude that these severely wounded men must have been laid out alive, on the beach, and exposed to the cold, since freezing to this extent cannot take place in corpses. Most of the bodies also exhibited head and breast shots. Many of the bodies were missing the back of the head, as the result of exit wounds at close range. In other bodies, the head had been smashed by blunt objects. The plaster casts were broken in some cases; blood and pus could be seen to have leaked from the lines of breakage. Near the mound lay a boat hook, which was possibly used in beating the wounded men to death. Towards the land, immediately behind them, was a wall bearing clearly visible traces of blood and brains. About 50 meters away from the mound lay the body of a German wounded soldier, covered with sand. Ten meters away from him lay another German body, covered in a coat of ice caused by the deliberate pouring of sea water over the wounded man.”

Documents to Case 284

Court of the AOK II

Army Headquarters, 2 February 1942

Present:

– Judge Advocate Dr. Jahn, acting judge

– Gefreiter Wanitschek, generally obligated Recording Secretary

There appeared Captain (Medical Corps) Rudolf Burkhardt and declared after being acquainted with the subject matter and being warned to tell the truth and being informed of the significance of the oath as follows:

“As to my person: My name is Rudolf, Maximilian, Kossuth Burkhardt,

I am 31 years old, Captain (Medical Corps) with the agency Field post number 42320, Evangelical religion.

“As to the facts: I came to Feodosia the day after the city was retaken by the Germans. Before the occupation of Feodosia by the Russians, I was with a field hospital, the hospital of the 715th Medical Company, in Feodosia. I was there when the city was occupied by the Russians, since I was in service before Sevastopol at that time. Through my First Lieutenant (Medical Corps), Dr Schwerin, I learned that about 60 to 70 severely wounded in the local hospital of Feodosia had been left behind during the occupation of Feodosia by the Russians. When I came back after the German reoccupation of Feodosia, there were no more German wounded in the local field hospital. Eleven Russian wounded had formerly been active in the local hospital. They were also left behind during the evacuation of the field hospital. Of these eleven Russians, there were only five left. They told me that the German severely wounded left behind in the hospital were not harmed on the first day of the Russian occupation but that during the night of the second to the third day, drunken Russian sailors came along and were said to have shot about indiscriminately in the field hospital, killing six of the Russian POWs. The remaining five were said to have run away and were said to have hidden themselves. While they lay hidden, they were said to have heard horrible screams from the German wounded. They couldn't see what was happening to the German wounded. The next morning, they said they went to the beach and saw the German wounded lying around, some of them in the water. They could not give any more exact information on the type of wounds. One POW reported that the German wounded were thrown onto the beach, down by the water, while still alive. He had not seen this himself, however. In the mean time, it was reported to me that there was a great hill on the beach. I went to the hill and observed that there was a hand with a SAM splint on it sticking out. I had the hill opened at that point.

“After the removal of 4 or 5 inches of sand, I noted that the hole contained a layer of bodies all piled up on top of each other. According to the statements of the population, there were said to be a total of at least 55 bodies, which proved correct according to the findings of the investigation. On the next day I had the bodies taken out of the hill. I was able to determine beyond doubt that these were the bodies of severely wounded men from my field hospital. I was able to identify a few of the bodies as a result of the type of war wounds. Some of the bodies still wore plaster casts and splints, while some of them exhibited so-called ‘washer-woman's skin’; this cannot, however, be taken as absolute proof that the victims had come into contact with freezing water while still alive, since washer-woman's skin can also occur on bodies which have not been dead long. From the fact that first, second and third-degree freezing of the exposed limbs did occur, however, I nevertheless conclude that severely wounded men were laid out on the beach while still alive, and exposed to the cold. Freezing to the extent observed would not occur in dead bodies. Some of the bodies exhibited head and breast shots. Many of them were missing parts of the back of the head due to bullet exit wounds. In

some of the bodies, the skull had had been smashed with blunt objects. Some without circulation, some of them with circulation of the blood, showing that their skulls were smashed while they were still alive. The plaster casts were broken in some cases. Blood and pus had exited from the fractures in the casts, proving conclusively that the seriously wounded men upon whom these characteristics were observed must have been still alive when the plaster casts were broken. Near the mound lay a boat hook. Whether this was used to beat the wounded men to death cannot be determined. Landwards of the mound, immediately behind it, was a wall bearing clearly visible traces of blood and brains. About 50 meters from the mound lay the body of a wounded man covered with sand. 20 meters away lay the body of another German, covered in a sheet of ice caused by continuous spraying with sea water. As a result of this condition, the exact nature of the wound or wounds could not be determined. Whether the body had been brought there while the victim was still alive cannot be determined. Over 100 more bodies of German soldiers were found in a Russian cemetery, 9 of which were collected in a house and were examined by myself. 50 of these had already been treated for wounds, as shown by bandages and splints. These bodies, approximately 100 in number, exhibited characteristics clearly justifying the conclusion that they had been beaten to death with blunt objects. I was unable to ascertain that any of the men had had their skulls smashed. Only in a few bodies was I able to determine that they had been killed with sharp objects, obviously spades.

"I would like to make the following remark. A German-speaking woman in Feodosia said that during the occupation of Feodosia by the Russians, on the street, near their house, quite near the Russian hospital, there had been a wounded German soldier with a serious thigh injury, to whom she gave a bit of water occasionally. He had frozen both hands and moaned day and night. After three days, a uniformed Russian woman came by. Whether this woman was a physician or a commissar she did not know. This woman obviously did possess the authority, however, to order Russian sailors to kill all the German wounded by gun shots to the face, as this was then done. I did not see any bodies upon whom it could quite clearly be proven that their eyes had been pushed in or gouged out while they were still alive.

"A German speaking Russian civilian physician whom I had known earlier told me upon my inquiry why the German wounded were shot; he said he asked the commissar of the 9th Rifle Corps why the German wounded men were shot. The commissar told him it was a matter of obeying Stalin's order of 7 November 1941. It was therefore deliberately carried out upon the orders of the commissar."

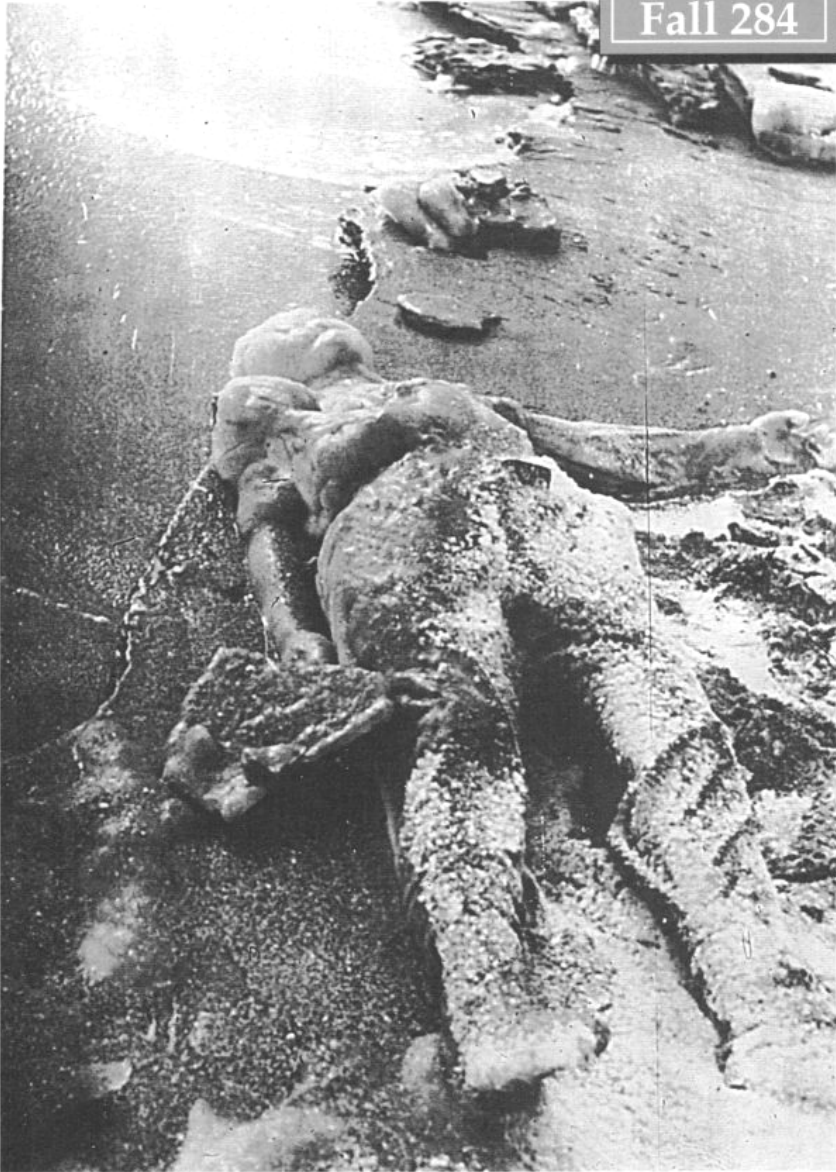
Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Rudolf Burkhardt, Surgeon Major and Squad Leader.

The witness was properly sworn.

Signed: Dr. Jahn.

Signed: Wanitschek.



About 160 severely wounded German soldiers in the local field hospital fell into the hands of the Russian Army and were murdered by the Russians with the most brutal cruelty during the temporary re-occupation of the city of Feodosia in the Crimea by the Russians.

Bilddokumente zu
Fall 284



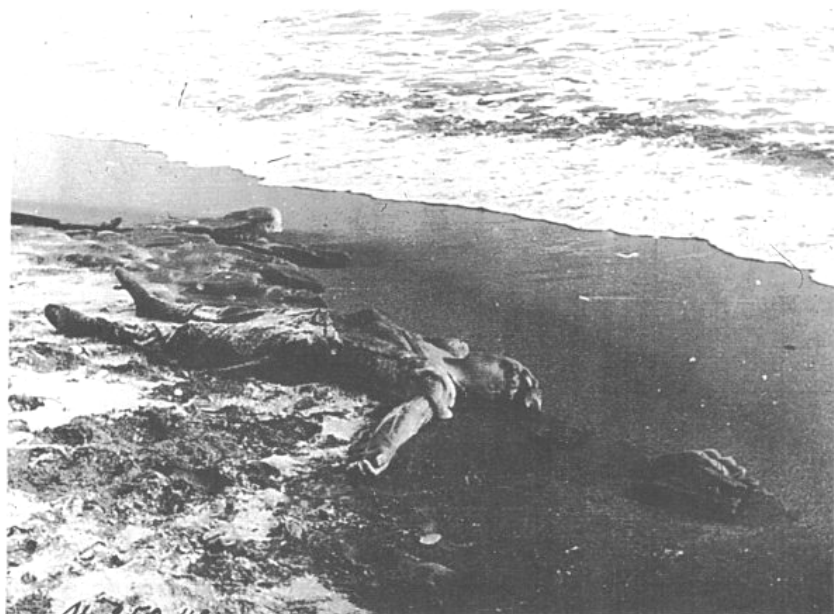
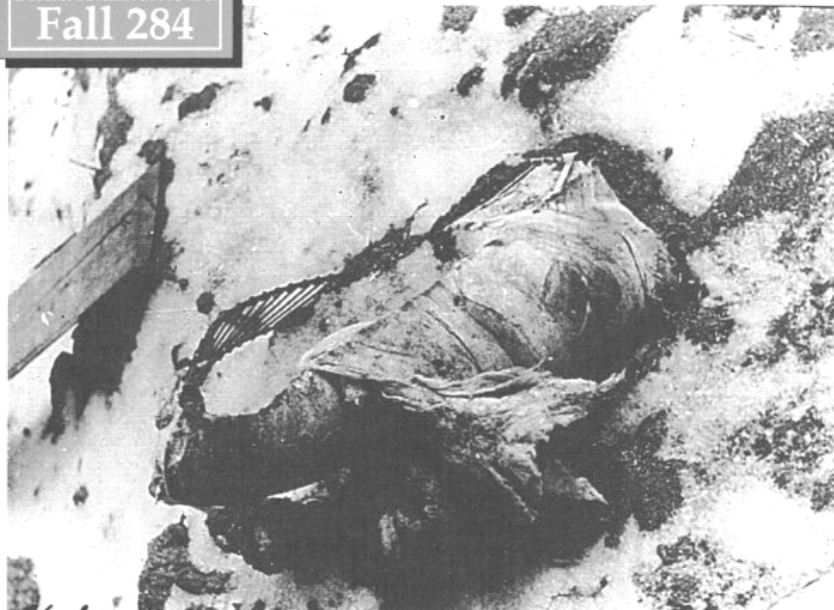
The field hospital of Feodosia right on the coast of the Black Sea.





On the Feodosia. Here a large mound was found, in which 55 bodies lay covered only with sand. The severely wounded were lain on the beach while still alive, where they froze to death.

Bilddokumente zu
Fall 284



Bilddokumente zu
Fall 284

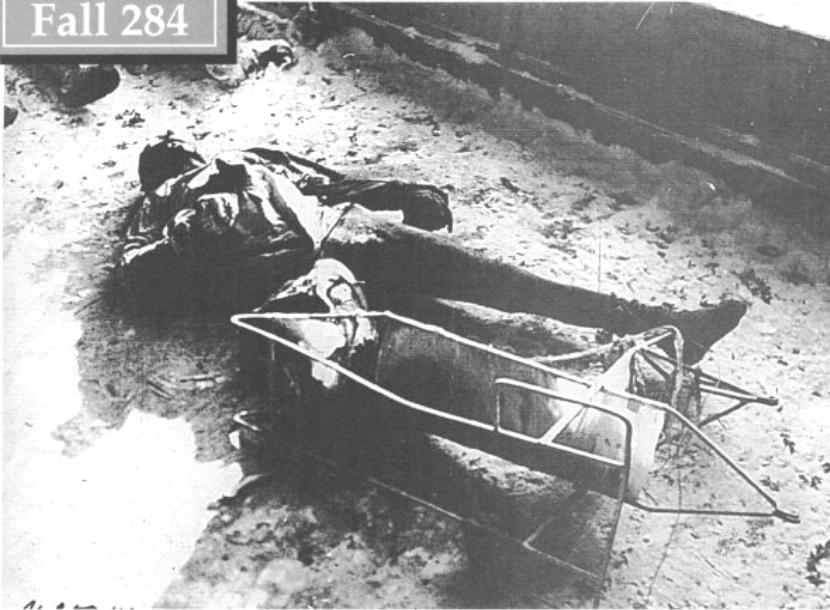


Bilddokumente zu
Fall 284





Bilddokumente zu
Fall 284



The murderers of the Red Army had no mercy even on the most severely wounded.



Bilddokumente zu
Fall 284



Mercilessly murdered German severely wounded.

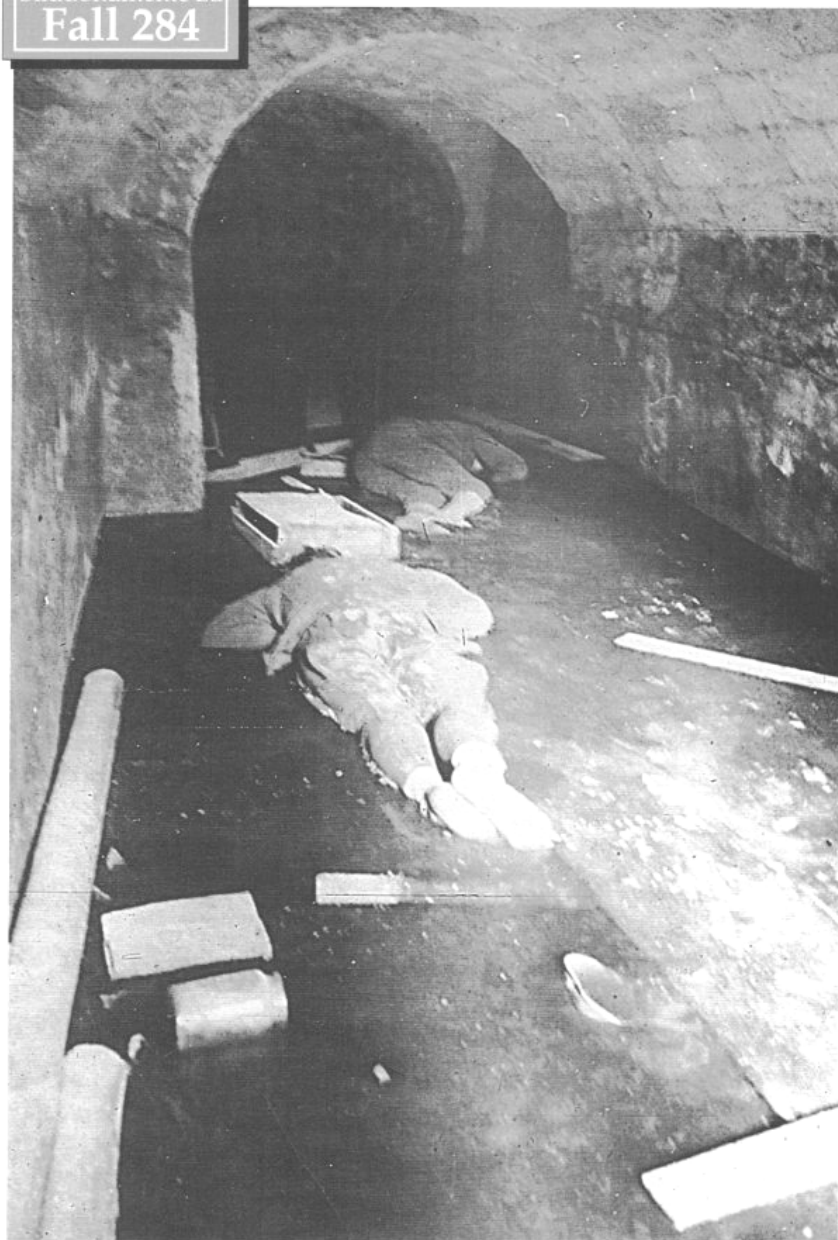


Bilddokumente zu
Fall 284





Bilddokumente zu
Fall 284





Bilddokumente zu
Fall 284



The Russian civilian physician Y.L. Dimitriyev, during the above interrogation of 25 January 1941, as well as during his repeated interrogation on 14 February 1942, confirmed the illegal and brutal actions of the Russian occupation troops.

After the German advance into Feodosia, the German supreme command was immediately ordered to care for the Russian wounded remaining behind in the Russian field hospital. During the following time period, it then also made an effort to take care of the German wounded as well. After the surrender of the city of Feodosia by the Germans on 29 December 1941, the city was occupied by Russian marines followed by infantry men from the Red Army. The marines ran amok throughout the city, completely drunk. On the very first day, they went to the field hospital opposite the castle and shot all the German wounded, according to his estimate, about 30 to 35 German soldiers. On the third day of the occupation, i.e. on 1 January 1942, the general order was issued to shoot all Germans found in the reoccupied area. Commandos were then created by the commissars and NKVD who also shot all the German wounded lying in the other field hospitals and casualty collection centers. About 60 German soldiers lay in the city hospital, about 35 in the castle and about 30 to 40 in the Tekhnikum. According to his estimate, about 160 German soldiers, mostly wounded, were shot during the reoccupation of the city of Feodosia by the Russians. Later the shot men were laid about indiscriminately in the open; there were no burials. A large number of the dead men lay around for more than two weeks in the same places before being buried in an improvised manner.

The Russian military doctor, according to the announcement of the Russian civilian physician Dimitriyev, showed not the slightest mercy to the helpless wounded. On the contrary, they were prepared to assist in the shootings. Dimitriyev sounded out the commissar cautiously of the 9th Russian Corps, who once came into the field hospital supervised by him after the occupation of Feodosia by the Russians, as to why all the German wounded were being killed. The commissar, in the presence of other political commissars who had come with him, replied that this procedure was based on Stalin's speech of 7 November 1941, in which Stalin had declared that all Germans or combatants on Russian soil must be wiped out. The commissar further stated that based on this speech by Stalin, the commissars had given instructions to the soldiers to exterminate all combatants; the commissar found it entirely proper that the German wounded should be murdered.

The Russian nurse Assan Kalafatov, who acted as nurse in the German hospital in the Villa Stamboli after the first occupation of Feodosia by German troops and who also remained there when the Russians withdrew again, reported for his part as witness that there had been 26 German wounded in the field hospital in the Villa Stamboli after the German withdrawal. After the Russian occupation of the city, the field hospital was initially placed under the supervision of a Russian infantry officer. As long as he was there, the German wounded were still properly fed and cared for in the field hospital concerned. After about four days, however, the Russian infantry officer was replaced by

an officer in the Russian marines. When this officer in the marines arrived at the field hospital, he was also adamant that the German wounded were to receive no further treatment. On 6 January 1942, about four in the afternoon, this Russian marine officer then appeared with twelve marines, enlisted men, who shot two members of the Russian medical personnel of the field hospital because they had cared for the German wounded. The witness Kalafatov and two other Russian nurses could only save themselves from the same fate by fleeing from the field hospital. When he went into the Villa Stamboli to see what was going on, on 7 January, at about two o'clock in the afternoon, he found none of the wounded men still in the room in the cellar where they had previously been housed (because of the bombardment of the city), with their beds; rather, he found them all shot dead in another room in the cellar. Several of them were said to have shown signs of life; one wounded man even called out for water. He and another stretcher bearer were, as a result, said to have carried him back into the cellar, fitted out as a field hospital, laid him on a bench and gave him water to drink. Then they had to withdraw, because they feared the return of the sailors. A few hours later, it turned that this German wounded man whom they had treated, had, in the meantime, been carried out of the building, together with the other shot men. The witness believes that they were all taken to the vicinity of the cemetery, where many German soldiers were lain to rest later.

Also another Russian witness, the worker Konstantin Bursud, from Feodosia, in accordance with the testimony of Doctor Dimitriyev and nurse Kalafatov, describes the brutality of the Russian occupation troops. From his hiding place, he personally saw the murder of about twelve German wounded men who had been brought to the square behind the field hospital by truck and were killed there by cut and thrust weapons. He reports with certainty that no shots were fired at this location and that he heard the fearful screams of the Germans being murdered in this terrible manner at this location. The Russian sailors themselves bragged of having thrown a number of seriously wounded Germans out of the windows and then having poured water over them, so that they would freeze in the cold.

Two German witnesses, Gefreiter Niedermair and Rifleman Scheid, in the record of 24 January 1942, describe their own experiences after the Russian occupation of Feodosia. In a narrow cell, together with many other inmates, they both expected, for days, to be shot by the Russian occupation troops, and in fact they only avoided being murdered by a lucky accident of fate. The witness Niedermair gives a description of the shooting of about 23 German comrades, who were killed on the order of a Russian commissar, by means of gun shots to the neck and shoulder.

* * *

Court of the AOK 11 Army Headquarters, 24 January 1942
Reserve Auxiliary List 13/42
Transcription of shorthand

Present:

- Judge Advocate Dr. Hagemann, acting judge
- Gefreiter Engelmänn, generally obligated Recording Secretary

The following persons appeared in the 2/610 [?] (Motorized) Military Field Hospital, 1st Surgical Division. There they met Gefreiter Anton Niedermair and riflemen Johann Scheid. These were interrogated as follows after being informed of the significance of the oath.

1st witness: Gefreiter Anton Niedermair:

“As to my person: My name is Anton Niedermair, 36 years old, Catholic religion, innkeeper in civilian life, in Munich.

“As to the facts: I am a cook with the 2nd Company, 551st Military Transport Division and found myself at our casualty collection center in Feodosia at the end of December 1941. On 29 December, I was ordered to look out for the prisoners working at the casualty collection center. There were 6 men. When the Russians landed in the early morning and started shooting, I took the prisoners out of the room in which they were staying, and ran with them into an anti-shrapnel ditch. The enemy also fired artillery. There were 6 prisoners. We sat in the ditches until about half past 10 o'clock. At around this time, a lot of Russian soldiers came along. One of these prisoners went over to them. The Russians made a motion to shoot us. They motioned with their rifles and their bayonets. Our prisoners talked to them. They were obviously saying that they had been treated well and that we shouldn't be shot. With me was Rifleman Frebel and Gefreiter Rauch, both from my platoon. We were then taken to the harbor and then to the command post. On the way, nothing happened to us. There, we were interrogated by a strongly Jewish looking man in a sailor's uniform. He spoke good German. This Jew was only the interpreter. The interrogation was directed by an officer or commissar. They asked us what kind of German troops were stationed in Feodosia. I told them I didn't know. I really didn't know which troops lay in Feodosia. They asked whether the German soldier was satisfied. I said that so far nobody had noticed that the German soldier was not satisfied. Frebel was interrogated in front of me. The Jew and the commissar didn't treat us badly. They put no pressure on us. After the interrogation, we were brought to a garage and in the evening into the house, where the SS had lain. We were locked up in a cell. It was a two-man cell. First, there were four men in it. There was a broad plank-bed in the cell, in which all four of us we could lie down. The Russian guards brought us blankets, one for each of us. In the beginning, we were taken out to relieve ourselves, later, when the civilians were taken out, we received a bucket. Through the window, I saw wounded German soldiers being taken to the prison. What happened to them, I don't know. That was in the days when shots were being fired inside the prison. I therefore assume that the wounded men were shot. Gefreiter Rauch was taken out to bandage wounded men.

“Finally, there were still 13 men in the cell. The civilians were taken

out. Then there were only German prisoners left. I didn't know the other comrades. On 16 January in the evening, our boots were taken from myself and 2 of my comrades. We had already taken them off. About 23 hours, the soldier Anton Mueller and an auto mechanic were taken out of the cell. They and Rifleman Frebel were already dressed therefore in Russian uniforms, trousers and jacket. I assume that the Russians did that because these comrades were put to work repairing cars. They were transported away in a truck. I can only assume that they were transported to the Caucasus. They are probably all dead, too. At around 23 hours, I and Frebel and the other comrades were taken away. We heard shots at short intervals. We were taken out individually each by 2 Russian soldiers. I was the 11th. I had to go along the floor to the right, then a few steps downstairs into the cellar, into a room filled with firewood. There I saw, in the light of a flashlight, German soldiers lying there after being shot. A Russian in a blue uniform, obviously a Commissar, stepped up to me, put a pistol at my neck and fired. I felt a heavy blow and lost consciousness, but only for a short time. When I came to again, I heard shots being fired in the cell above. Obviously the commissar had just shot the last comrades in the cell above. I lay in the cell the entire night and until well into the next day, about 17 or 18 hours, in the cellar. Then it got so cold in the cellar that I couldn't stand it. One comrade was still alive. We noticed that the Russians had disappeared. The comrade went upstairs, to look for blankets. I dragged myself on all fours up the stairs. Due to loss of blood, I was very weak. Finally, there were about 7 of us, still alive. About 23 comrades had been shot. They had bullet wounds in the neck, shoulder and other places. We then remained the next night in our cell. Early on the 18th some civilians came along. They brought us a bit of water. We were completely exhausted. We were then taken away by German troops.

"We were also filmed twice, in the courtyard. We had to march past with raised hands."

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Anton Niedermair

The witness was properly sworn.

2nd witness: Rifleman Johann Scheid:

"As to my person: My name is Johann Scheid. I am 27 years old, a farmer in civilian life, at Berg bei Euresberg in Upper Bavaria, Catholic.

"As to the facts: I belong to the 1st Company, 97th Infantry Regiment. My Battalion lay in and around Feodosia. On 31 December I got sick with diarrhea and had lain myself in a hay rick with the permission of my lieutenant. I felt very miserable and fell asleep. When it got dark, I got up. Some Russians approached. My comrades had apparently forgotten me or could not find me. The Company had just taken up a position. The Russians took my valuables and my papers. They didn't mistreat me in any way. They took me into the village and from there, with several civilians, including a woman, to a locality. I don't know why the civilians were being taken away. I couldn't talk to them. First, we were housed in a stall, then the Russians

brought the civilians and myself into the house. There we lay on the bare earth. We got nothing to eat. After one and a half days, we were taken to Feodosia. Nothing happened to me on the march. Nothing happened to the civilians either. In Feodosia, I was put into another cell with some German POWs already in it. There were 32 men in the cell. The cell was about 4 x 4 meters square. We couldn't all lie down at the same time, sometimes we had to sit. Each day, we got a warm soup, once a day. First, it was quite good, with fat in it, afterwards it got thinner and thinner. We were also taken out to work, fetching water and cleaning out the rooms. 4 comrades, Otto Frebel, Anton Müller, Rauch and an auto mechanic, whose name I do not know, were dressed in Russian uniforms. I don't know what happened to them. We assume that they were transported to the Caucasus.

"At 16 hours, we were taken out of the cell one at a time. Before I was fetched out, I heard shots outside. I was put in a room in the cellar with 30 centimeters of water in it. There was the body of a German soldier already lay dead in the water. I was suddenly shot in the neck and lost consciousness for a short time. I can't say who shot me. I regained consciousness and noticed that another comrade had been shot in the same room, I also heard shots from another room in the cellar. I stayed lying there until 7 o'clock and then dragged myself upstairs into the cells where I was kept before. The Russians weren't there. I slept in the cell until the afternoon, until some Russian civilians appeared and gave us cakes, tea and lentil soup. One comrade died in the cell while we were lying upstairs. We were found by German troops next morning. The bullet entry wound in my case is directly in the middle of the neck, the bullet is still lodged in the left cheek."

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Schutze Scheid, Johann.

The witness was properly sworn.

Signed: Gefreiter Engelmann.

Signed: Dr. Hagemann, Judge Advocate General.

For the correctness of the transcription:

Signed: Gefreiter Engelmann.

* * *

Court of the 22nd Division Div.
Command Post, 24 January 1942

Present:

– Stabsfeldwebel Dr. Diderichs, Army judge advocate.

– Gefreiter Lehmann, Recording Secretary, generally obligated.

In the matter under investigation, i.e. violations of international law by Russian troops, the following person was interviewed as a witness in the field hospital. The witness was acquainted with the object of the investigation and informed of the significance of the oath to be sworn. He was then interrogated

as follows:

“My name is Wilhelm Törber, born 11 January 1906 in Bremen, Evangelical religion, Gefreiter, 22nd field hospital, I answer the other credibility questions in the negative.

“I declare as follows as to the subject of my interrogation:

“On 26 December 1941, I, as driver of the vehicle, together with NCO Rüter, had to make a service trip to Kerch.

“At Feodosia, we couldn’t go any further. NCO Rüter drove with a jeep to Kerch, while I remained in Feodosia. I was assigned some lodgings by the local command post in Feodosia by Russians, who made a decent impression but who spoke no German.

“In the night of 29 December, I suddenly heard heavy firing. I assumed it was a general air alert, and went to the cellar of the house. I stayed there until morning, about 7 or 8 o’clock. When I went out again, I could no longer leave the house because the road was under artillery fire. About 9 o’clock, the Russians came through the streets. So I remained in the house during the day. The home owners had fled in the meantime.

“On the next day, 30 December, about 9 o’clock in the morning, I was taken out of the house and taken to the local command post. There was an interpreter there who looked very Jewish. He explained that all officers and non-commissioned officers would be shot immediately. The interrogation at the local command post was very brief. I was asked how many troops there were in Feodosia, which unit they were from, and if I had fired any shots. I explained that I belonged to no unit, that I was a medic, that I had not fired any shots and didn’t know how many troops there were in Feodosia.

“After the interrogation, I was taken to a garage with two dead German soldiers in it, who, from the appearance of their wounds, had obviously just been shot. There were still 15-20 men in the garage. These told me that the two German soldiers had been shot in the neck by the Russian soldiers. We were taken out of the garage under heavy guard to the local prison. There we were all put into a cell together. The cell was 2-3 m wide and 5-6 m long. On the lateral side of the room was a plank-bed. We received no straw and no blanket and the room was unheated. I spent 2 days in the room. After that, we were separated according to profession. Together with 5-6 other truck drivers, I was put in another cell, measuring about 4 x 5 m. The other men in the cell were Tatars, Greeks, Rumanians, Russians and two women. The room was so small compared to the number of persons in it that I could only sleep standing up, for the entire period of the next few days. We were fed irregularly, mostly only once a day – a thin watery soup with lumps of meal. There was no bread at all. On the first days of our captivity, we had to eat snow, since the water was frozen. When I wanted to go outside I was taken outside with a guard of three men. About 8-10 days after being captured, we were taken outside. We had to march along the street with out hands up. We were filmed while we marched in this fashion. During this period, the Russians filled a German army vehicle with underclothing and fur coats and filmed the vehicles, too. Moreover, the Russian soldiers, especially the marines, were decent to us, and brought us

cigarettes from time to time. The officers and Jews, on the other hand, showed their hatred of us.

“During the course of the day on 16 January 1942, looking out the window of the prison, we noticed a certain uncertainty among the Russians on the street. In the night of 17 January, a few of us at first, then all of us, were asked for our boots. About an hour later, the prisoners were led out of the cells individually. I myself was one of the last. I was taken to the cellar. On the steps that led to the cellar one of them grabbed me by the throat. Below, in the cellar, I was shot from behind. The shot hit me right above the neck and penetrated the right cheek. At first, I was unconscious but came to after a few seconds. After that, another soldier was brought into the cellar and they shot him in the same way. Nobody came to see whether we were dead. The cellar had a German soldier and a Rumanian in it, both dead. Five soldiers were still alive. I stayed in the cellar at first and only went upstairs later, when everything was quiet, after fixing up some improvised bandages, to look for a blanket, because it was so cold. Five Russian civilians brought us something to drink. Of the 40-50 men who, by my estimate, were there in the beginning, there were only 8 men left. I am unable to state the names of the individual soldiers. On 18 January, about 15 hours, the German troops came into the city. I was then properly bandaged and transported away to Simferopol, to the 22nd field hospital, to which I belonged.

“During my captivity all my things, wedding ring, wallet, watch, knife and camera were taken away.”

Read through, approved and signed.

Signed: Törber, Gefreiter.

The witness was properly sworn.

Concluded.

Signed: Dr. Diderichs.

Signed: Lehmann.

Case 285

Court of the 50th Infantry Division

Local Bivouac, 10 January 1942

General List 4/42

Present:

– Judge Advocate Dr. Herzog, acting judge

– Gefreiter K. Roleff, documentary secretary.

In response to an order, there appeared the following persons: Officer Alfons Bartussek, Obergefreiter Geiswinkler, Gefreiter Behlich, Gefreiter Haberland.

The above named persons were informed of the subject matter of the

interrogation, warned to tell the truth and informed of the significance of the oath as well as of the criminal nature of any violation of the oath.

They were interrogated and testified as follows:

1st witness: Officer Bartussek:

“As to my person: Alfons Bartussek, 28 years old, Catholic, officer with the 150th Butcher Company.

“As to the facts: I was ordered to fetch meat for the 50th Infantry Division from Akmechek [?], about 70-80 km north of Yevpatoria on the Crimea. I had the three soldiers who appeared with me. On 1 January 1942, we were shot at with our herd of animals on the lake, but we got through to Yevpatoria. There we took up quarters in the vicinity of the theater and stayed there to give the animals some rest. During the night from 4 to 5 January 1942, there was an alarm. The Russians landed under the protection of warships. I participated in these firefights with my men and later participated in securing the area. From where I stood, I could see the German field hospital under attack by the Russians. I saw wounded men fleeing, if they could walk. I also saw the truck drive away with wounded men in it. On 6 January 1942, when German infantry penetrated the city, I saw a truck standing near the theater, with seriously injured men in it. The Russians dragged them down off the truck. They lay all over the place. They were badly mutilated. They had their eyes gouged out, noses and ears cut off. I could see that one of them had had his entire abdomen slit open. Another had had his skull completely split open. In the park, in front of the theater, lay a German wounded man, whose skull was split open so that the brain had been projected outwards and lay next to him. On the whole, I saw at least 15 cruelly mutilated German soldiers from the field hospital; you could see they were from the field hospital because they were dressed only in underclothing and wore bandages.”

Read out and approved.

2nd witness: Obergefreiter Geiswinkler:

“As to my person: Anton Franz Karl Geiswinkler, 25 years of age, Catholic, Obergefreiter with the 150th Butcher Company.

“As to the facts: The witness stated that he agreed with the statements of Officer Bartussek, which were read out to him, and he then declared as follows: these statements are correct. I saw the same mutilated bodies of German soldiers near the truck. The sight was horrible. The whole truck was full of blood. You could see they were patients from the field hospital because of hospital clothing. By my estimate, there were about 12-15 men.”

3rd witness: Gefreiter Behlich:

“As to my person: Walter Otto Behlich, 33 years old, Evangelical, Gefreiter with the 150th Butcher Company.

“As to the facts: I make the same statements as Officer Bartussek and Gefreiter Geiswinkler. They were read out to him. I declare as follows: We four men were all together. I saw the same things that they did. The



Yevpatoria on the Crimea: This city was also temporarily retaken by the Russians. Among other things, seriously wounded men were taken down off a truck and cruelly mutilated.

Bilddokumente zu
Fall 285





Bilddokumente zu
Fall 285





information given by Officer Bartussek and Gefreiter Geiswinkler is correct. I saw the same things. I could hardly stand to see it.”

The witness was sworn.

Signed Dr. Herzog.

Signed K. Roleff, Gefreiter.

Certified: Secretary.

Case 286

First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Gericke (1st Company, 32nd Medical Company) reported a brutal violation of international law. He was active as a surgeon at the main dressing station of Vatolino. On this day there were about 20 wounded men there, including a non-surgical patient. Among other things, abdominal operations, amputations, breast and shoulder joint and leg joint operations were performed due to serious bullet wounds. For tactical reasons, the wounded men had to be transferred to Ilyina-Gorka. They were loaded onto ten sleds and left the locality. A few hundred meters behind them followed three sleds with equipment and the rest of the personnel. In Mstisha [?], a veterinary column with horses needing a rest got in between the sleds carrying the wounded and the sleds carrying the equipment. The sleds with the wounded men were led by Feldwebel Gayko. There was no special escort apart from the drivers, armed with carbines. The column of sleds, of course was not marked with the insignia of the Red Cross, but was easily recognizable as a transport of wounded because of the brilliant white bandages of the wounded men. Only some of the wounded were completely covered because of the cold.

About nine o'clock, First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Gericke suddenly heard infantry fire from a northerly direction. Feldwebel (Medical Corps) Dr. Gayko immediately formed a security squad of his own personnel and the personnel of the veterinary column, and ordered the forest searched on both sides of the road, at the site of the attack. There, he saw that, of the ten wounded men on the first four sleds – who were completely helpless, because of the operations they had undergone, nine had been murdered by head shots. The tenth wounded man, who was still alive, was only alive because his dying comrades fell on top of him, protecting him on top of the sled. The drivers of the first three sleds had also been killed by bayonet thrusts or blows with rifle butts. One of the dead had been completely undressed.

Instead of his uniform, we found a Russian uniform at some distance away, in the snow. Wachtmeister Hilgenfeldt, who had gone through a shoulder operation as a result of incipient gas burns and wore a large bandage, had a fresh stab wound in his breast.

Chapter C.1

Atrocities of the Bolsheviks Against the Civilian Population of Ukraine

The evidence on Russian atrocities against Ukrainians available at the Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau represents only an extract of the incidents which have actually occurred. This evidence proves the systematic terrorism of the Russians against their own population and that murder was used as a political expedient in their own country and against wounded and defenseless men at the front.

Case 287

In the prison at Tarnopol, over 200 Ukrainians were found murdered, in addition to three German members of the army and seven German members of the Luftwaffe. There may possibly have been other German soldiers among the murdered Ukrainians.

Document to Case 287

129th Artillery Command Post
Tarnopol, 7 July 1941
City Commandant Tarnopol
Field Post number 27 750

To the War Crimes Bureau for War Graves and Military Casualties, Berlin W 35, Tirpitzufer 72-76.

During the evacuation of the prison at Tarnopol, murdered German soldiers were found, in addition to a great number of murdered Ukrainians. There were two groups of these men:

– The first group consisted of 3 members of the army, one of whom, judging by his trousers and leggings, was a Mountain Rifleman. Both of the others showed no special characteristics. Identification was impossible. The only evidence available consists of an identification tag no. 717 J Anti-Tank ID tag 75, which was found in the prison (not on the dead), and is forwarded herewith.

– The 2nd group consisted of 7 members of the Luftwaffe. They all wore shirts and trousers from the Luftwaffe. Further identification by the garrison headquarters was also impossible. No identification tags or papers were found. One dead man, however, was identified by members of the Luftwaffe, i.e. by Feldwebel Scheurig, as Oberfeldwebel H., 8th Squadron, 3rd Company, 51st K.G. [3/K.G. 51] [?], by post-mortem examination. Apart from that, the post-mortem examination yielded no other clues. Photographs of Group 2 are attached. Other clues for identification are not possible.

There may be even more German soldiers among the murdered persons, which included over 200 Ukrainians. Ukrainians say that German soldiers were concealed in civilian clothing or Russian uniforms before being tortured to death, so that the fact that the dead men wore civilian clothing cannot be considered a certain indication that the victims were not German soldiers.

Since some of the bodies were already badly decomposed, further investigations of any kind was impossible, and is now completely out of the question.

Group 1 on the order of the garrison headquarters, was buried on 5 July 1941, in the south cemetery in Tarnopol (located on the causeway to the south), in a special area created for German soldiers.

Group 2 was buried at the same location on 6 July 1941. The murdered Ukrainians were also buried in the southern section of the same cemetery, far away from the German military graves, by the commissary city administration.

Signed: Sander.

Certified: Secretary.

Case 288

According to a report from the 1st Tank Group of 29 June 1941, 1,000 to 2,000 Ukrainian prisoners, members of the OUN (Organization of Ukrainian Nationalists) were murdered in the prison in Lutsk, between 29 June 1941 and 23 June 1941.

Case 289

After the occupation of Stalino (Yuzovka) [today: Donetsk] by German troops, 247 murdered men and women were found by German troops in two prisons of the city. The bodies had numerous cut and thrust wounds. The bodies of two German soldiers were also found among the murdered persons.

Document to Case 289

Judge Advocate General Dr. Wilke
Local Bivouac, 29 October 1941

At the court of the 49th (Mountain Troop) Army Corps

Report on the finding of two murdered German POWS in Stalino (Yuzovka)

After the occupation of Stalino (Yuzovka) by German troops, the bodies of 247 bodies of murdered persons (both men and women) were found in two prisons in the city. Some of the bodies had severe cut and thrust wounds. Some of the men had had their legs tied together and their skull smashed in.

The bodies of these murdered persons included two German soldiers. As shown by the attached record of Assistant Physician Dr. Schultze-Jena, Adjutant Corps Physician with the 49th (Mountain Troop) Army Corps, these were both killed by stabbing and beating wounds. The bodies were dressed in German military underclothing, shirt, underpants, socks and field gray trousers. One field jacket (enlisted man rank) and one coat were found among the bodies. No papers capable of helping identify the murdered persons were found, either on the bodies or in the prison. The branch of service colour was no longer perceptible on the pieces of uniform. The bodies were buried in the city park of Stalino (Yuzovka), located on Regierungstrasse [?].

Signed Dr. Wilke.
Certified: Secretary.

Case 290

In August 1941, in the courtyard of the former Russian central prison in Vinnitsa, a mass grave was discovered containing 96 bodies (83 male and 13 female). An examination of the bodies showed that they died by violence (crushing of the skull). In another courtyard of this prison, later, another, second, mass grave was discovered, but not opened, to avoid further excitement of the local population.

Case 291

During the fighting around Berezhany on 3 July 1941, about ten to twelve bodies of Ukrainians were found by members of a Mountain

Rifle Regiment in the cellar of a house in Berezhany. All bodies exhibited extraordinarily serious head injuries. The head looked like a bloody mass. The clothing was badly torn. Members of the German armed forces interrogated under oath on these events had the impression that the people in the cellar were first pushed in a corner and then mercilessly beaten to death. According to statements of the mayor of Berezhany, there were 150 to 180 dead Ukrainians in the prison of Berezhany. Also before the cemetery, and the entrance gate to the cemetery at Berezhany, the members of a German Mountain Rifle Regiment found the bodies of Ukrainians, including a child aged eight to twelve years. All bodies had the heads smashed in such a way that the head formed a single bloody mass. The dead had had their clothes torn off their bodies. The bodies showed mainly stabbing wounds. A woman had had her clothes ripped off from top to bottom; both breasts were cut off and hung down on the body.

Case 292

The bodies of eleven Ukrainians and 13 members of the German armed forces were found in the cellar of the former GPU prison in Proskurov.

Document to Case 292

Court of the Local Bivouac, 11 October 1941
Armed Forces Commanders, Ukraine
General List 60/41

To the Reichsminister for Air Travel and Commander in Chief of the Luftwaffe LP [possibly: landing field], Berlin, Leipzigerstrasse 7

Subject: Discovery of bodies of members of the German armed forces

Ref.: Telegraphs of 7 and 10 October 1941 and 10 October 1941

On 3 October 1941, because of penetrating stench of bodies in the cellar of the former GPU prison in Proskurov, excavations were undertaken, resulting in the discovery of the bodies of 14 members of the German armed forces and 11 Ukrainians. During the ordered legal investigations, the solemnly buried remains of members of the Wehrmacht were exhumed for the purpose of investigating the causes of death through an examination of the bodies and regulatory partial autopsy. To this end, Major (Medical Corps) Golla was made available by the Air District VIII, who was supposed to work together with First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Knak of the 27th Battalion, 21st Company, of the Luftwaffe Construction Battalion, the two of whom

carried out the examination of the bodies. This showed that all members of the German armed forces, 11 of whom – and not 10, as originally stated – were members of the Luftwaffe, died as a result of close-range gunshot wounds to the head.

There was no indication that the bodies were tortured before being killed.

By interrogating the Ukrainians, it was established that the soldiers after being taken prisoner by members of the Red Army, were tied up and blindfolded, and transported through the city and delivered to the GPU prison. In one transport of 5-6 soldiers, it was furthermore established that the shoulder pads were torn off by Red Army men.

It may be possible to establish further information as to the identity [of some of the victims] based on the enclosed last will and testament, dated 7 October 1941, in connection with the already established names of the members of the Luftwaffe, First Lieutenant O., Oberfeldwebel K. and Oberfeldwebel N., [and] based on the testimony of the witness Ukrainets, who observed the emergency landing of a three-engine aircraft near the locality of Grechanaya, 2 and a half kilometers from Proskurov, on 2 July 1941.

The records of the interrogations of the Ukrainian witnesses are attached, in the form of a copy, in the appendix.

Nothing has been learned about the fate of the other soldiers.

Signed signature: Judge Advocate General of the Luftwaffe.

Certified: Secretary.

Case 293

According to the report of the Secret Field Police, officials of the Commissariat of the GPU in Miedzyzecz, before fleeing on 28 June 1941, bestially murdered six Ukrainians and one Jew by smashing their heads in with a sharp object, breaking the fingers and toes one after the other, and skinning the hands and feet.

Case 294

About 600 bodies of Ukrainians were found, some of whom exhibit only gunshot wounds (back of neck), but most of whom had stabbing wounds inflicted by bayonet, and many mutilations were found in an abandoned pit on the Latsko salt mine, near Dobromil, after the advance of German troops. Another 68 Ukrainian murder victims with smashed skulls and broken limbs were found in the prison at Dobromil. Among these bodies were a Greek-Catholic cleric from Makova, who

was found with smashed skull and broken limbs. According to the sworn eyewitness statement of the district administrator Turko, over 100 persons were deported by the Russians from the city of Dobromil, another 1000 from the district of Dobromil, depopulating entire villages. The deported persons were not criminals, but rather, people who were politically unpopular, although they had taken no part in politics. The eyewitness Dvulit, Krenta and Pisarek were all arrested by the GPU shortly after the outbreak of the war and locked up in the prison of Dobromil. The witness Dvulit states as follows on his treatment in the prison of Dobromil:

“Apart from myself, there were 31 detainees in the large cell in the prison. The food was scarce and bad. Among the arrested people there were many people I knew. They didn’t know why they had been brought to the prison. Some of them were interrogated, with blows and at pistol point, about conditions in Ukraine. On the morning of 26 June 1941, by looking out the window of the prison, we were able to see that a large pit had been dug in the courtyard. The following night between eleven and twelve o’clock, we heard inmates being taken out of the cells and into the courtyard, where they were shot. We heard the cries and moaning of the victims. Then the GPU men came in our cell and forced us at pistol point to go the courtyard, looking at the walls all the time. When we got to the courtyard, we had to lie face down on the ground, a short way from the pit. Here, the individual victims were shot from behind and thrown in the pit. I was only grazed on the back of the head, but I was then thrown into the ditch. A number of other murdered people were then thrown on top of me. I heard bones breaking. As I lay in the pit, I could also hear other victims being shot inside the prison, obviously out of fear that they would be afraid to come out into the courtyard.”

The witness Krenta reports as follows on his treatment in the prison of Dobromil:

“On the evening of 26 June 1941, we received an inedible soup. About eleven o’clock the individual inmates were taken out of the cells into the courtyard by GPU men and shot. When I got to the courtyard, I recognized a GPU man and told my escort: ‘I know this man’. I had hardly said this when I was shot in the back of the head and fell to the ground unconscious. I must correct that statement: the shot was really fired when I was still inside the prison. When I came to again, I was lying in the prison courtyard. The courtyard was free of GPU men at this moment because they had something to do in the prison. With the help of an iron bar, I succeed in climbing over the wall of the courtyard, and hid in a neighboring garden.”

The witness Pisarek was arrested by two Russian political commissars and transferred to the prison of Dobromil, suspected of being a Ukrainian nationalist. He reports as follows on his experiences in the prison:

“We lay on the floor, and were given a bad soup with two pieces of bread, once daily. About midnight, on 26 June 1941, groups of four and two

persons were taken out of the cells into the courtyard and shot there. The same thing then happened with the above mentioned resident of Dobromil. We inmates refused to come out of the cell, and tried to defend ourselves. Then they shot at us indiscriminately. A person was hit next to me, and I was so drenched in the spurting blood that GPU men first thought I had already been killed. While they continued to shoot people, I succeeded in rolling out of the cell to the entrance to the prison. Since I heard people coming from upstairs, I fled quickly to the loft and stayed hidden until five o'clock in the morning. Then it was quiet in the prison."

Case 295

The witness Teodor Serafin, who was arrested on 29 December 1941 for suspected membership in the OUN [Organization of Ukrainian Nationalists], was a prisoner in the prison attached to the courthouse at Kremenets. By judgment of 29 May 1941, he was sentenced to ten years in prison or penitentiary because of statements made by fellow prisoners. On 27 June 1941, as the first German tanks were entering Kremenets and the prison personnel were fleeing, he succeeded in escaping from prison. Kremenets he made the following statements under oath relating to his treatment in the prison attached to the courthouse.

"On the first day, I was interrogated by two officials, Tomash and Bondarenko, on behalf of the chief of the political police in Wisnowitz [?], Zaporozhye. I had to stick my tongue out. One of them grabbed hold of it with his fingers and a handkerchief, and the other one tied some binding twine around it and held it outside of my pharynx for several minutes. Then I was interrogated about my political activity. When I gave no information, the two officials took my genitals out of my trousers and tied some binding twine around my testicles, pulled the twine rather tight, and left me a few minutes. Although I was alone, I felt I was being observed, and did not dare free myself. After that, I was interrogated again, and once again denied my membership in the organization. During the interrogation, I was beaten with a rubber truncheon on my legs and back."

The witness Kachan was in the same prison attached to the courthouse. He reports as follows on his interrogation by the political commissars in Wisnowitz and in the prison attached to the courthouse Kremenets.

"On 6 January 1941, I was arrested for political reasons and interrogated by Tomash and Bondarenko. The interrogation was carried out by the two officials, acting in alternation, for two days and three nights, without interruption and without any food, with the exception of some bread and tea, which I received after the three-day interrogation. I sat on a stool and was

guarded by three militia soldiers. Three police officials beat me with a rubber truncheon on the heels. A pair of scissors was twisted in my hair and my head was pushed against the wall by twisting the scissors. The main questions aimed at whether the Ukrainian organization was in contact with German agencies. After the three-day interrogation, I collapsed exhausted. After 24 hours, the interrogation continued, always at night, but now with interruptions. I was then transferred to the prison at Kremenets. There, I was beaten by two police officials with their hands and a rubber truncheon, as well as with a pistol, in the face and on the back of the head.”

Case 296

In Zolkiew, after entering the city, the Russians immediately set up an agency of the NKVD (former GPU). A wave of arrests began immediately afterwards, according to the sworn testimony of the witness Zarivny. Most of the Ukrainians summoned to the NKVD agency did not return. The arrests always took place at night, and were first kept secret, so that the next door neighbors hardly knew anything about it. Shortly after the outbreak of the war, the Russians began another series of arrests. In this case as well, the Ukrainians were lured away from their dwellings or workplaces and didn't return. After the penetration of the German troops in Zolkiew, two graves were discovered in the courtyard of the prison attached to the courthouse and a total of 29 bodies were disinterred. According to the sworn statement of the witness, the faces of most of the bodies were unrecognizable. Some bodies had no eyes, most of bodies were lacking the skullcap. The brains protruded. In numerous bodies, the witnesses observed broken fingers; in many other cases, the clothing was torn to shreds, a clear indication that the unhappy victims had attempted to defend themselves in their death agonies.

Case 297

The murder of Ukrainians took on their largest proportions in Lvov. According to reliable estimates of credible witnesses, about 3,500 Ukrainians were murdered by the Russians in the prisons. The butchers of the City of Lvov actually waded in blood here. In the three prisons of the city of Lvov lay, the bodies lay piled up on top of each other in the cellars, in layers. During this mass murder the Soviets proceeded with bestial cruelty.

The amount of probative material relating to the blood bath in

Lvov only permits us to cite a few extracts from the sworn record. These statements speak for themselves:

On 1 July 1941, the witness, Unterfeldmeister Dittrich, saw 10 to 15 bodies of (men and women) lying next to a board fence in the courtyard of a house in Lvov. On the board fence itself, according to the report of this witness, three children (ages about 10 to 14, two boys and a girl) nailed to the fence through the wrists in such a way that their feet were about 20 centimeters from the ground. The dehumanized Soviets had actually nailed these children to the fence.

The witness Fedoruk, who had already been arrested on 17 March 1941 for suspected membership in the OUN by the NKVD and was later delivered to prison in Lvov, was repeatedly beaten with blows with fists and revolvers, as well as rubber truncheons, and trampling with heeled shoes during interrogation. One night he was driven with another Ukrainian prisoner into a field. There they had to dig a grave and then stand in front of the grave. Then both of them were shot. His fellow prisoner fell mortally wounded, while Fedoruk was not hit. He then had to bury his fellow prisoner. The witness Fedoruk had only the fact that his name was not written correctly on the list of persons to be shot to thank that he was not shot by the Soviets in prison.

The witness Matla, who was already arrested by the Soviets for membership in the OUN by members of the NKVD was repeatedly mistreated to the utmost extreme during interrogations in the prisons of Lvov. He reports as follows on this mistreatment:

“As in other prisons, I was beaten with fists during the interrogations, and lost four teeth. I was also beaten with a rubber truncheon, with blows on the head, heels, all over the body. The sinews in the thighs and lower legs were smashed. I got a chronic kidney infection from the beatings during the interrogations so that even today, there is still a lot of blood in my urine. I was grabbed by the neck and my head smashed into the wall. The blows in the face caused me to lose, not only my teeth, but the inner tissue of the mouth was beaten bloody. They threw me to the floor and trampled all over me with boot heels. They often beat me on the chest with a wet cloth, remarking sarcastically that they were going to give me T.B. The beatings were always administered by two people at the same time. We often had to sit on a stool during the interrogations, but only on the front edge. When I didn’t say what they wanted to hear, the person behind me pulled the stool out from under me suddenly, so that I fell backwards. While I was lying on the ground I was beaten with heels and rubber truncheons. They usually beat me in the neck. The torturers took note of where I was most sensitive during the interrogations, then they hit me there with special pleasure.”

“They often hit us with their fists under the chin, so that we fell over backwards, and at the same moment gave us a kick in the genitals. On another occasion three men put us in the middle and beat us in the face with their fists,



About 3,500 people were killed in Lvov, Ukraine. The victims, murder of men, women and children, were arrested by the NKVD on purely political grounds, and the methods of murder included the crucifixion of children.

Bilddokumente zu
Fall 297





Desperate Ukrainians looking for loved ones among the victims of the Red Army and the NKVD.

Bilddokumente zu
Fall 297



so that we bounced from one person to another. Each one beat us to the other. Sometimes we had to sit on one foot of a stool, which was placed upside down. Several people suddenly grabbed us, and pushed with all their strength down onto the leg of the stool and thus crammed it into our rectums. We had to stay for hours in a deep knee bend. They found every possible way to torture us. The worst torture took place on 30 May.

“Shortly after the outbreak of war, seven NKVD men under the leadership of a prison director appeared in the cell of the witness, named Matla, shouting at the prisoners, ‘Lie down, you whores!’ At that point they fired several shots. Twelve prisoners were killed and two seriously wounded. The witness escaped being killed because a fatally injured prisoner fell on top of him.

“When the Ukrainians came to look for their arrested relatives in the prisons of Lvov after the flight of the Russians, they were confronted with a cruel picture of the butchery of helpless people.”

The witness Varvara Sozyada testifies as follows under oath:

“On Monday, 30 June 1941, I went out early in the morning about four o’clock to the NKVD prison. I first went to the prison courtyard. I immediately saw several bodies lying around, including three men who had turned completely black, and a woman who was completely naked. The sight was so horrible that I could no longer look. I then looked one more time through a window into the inside of the prison. In the room, I saw a crowd of bodies, slaughtered, lying on a table. The bodies gave the impression as if the victims had been beaten together on the table. A man’s body sat in a chair. He had a Russian bayonet driven into his mouth. The hands, and both arms, hung loosely, as if they had been fractured several times. When I looked into another window, I saw the body of a small girl, about eight years old, hanging from the ceiling lamp. The body was undressed. The child had been hanged with a pocket handkerchief. The sight was so horrible that I almost fainted. I had to be taken home by several people.”

The witness Pisarek reported under oath as follows on the NKVD prison in Lvov:

“I entered the interior of the prison and looked into the individual cells. It was a terrible sight wherever you looked. The cells were completely filled with the bodies of murdered persons. In one large room, measuring about ten by five meters, the bodies had been thrown on top of each other, up to half a meter high. I got the impression that the victims had been dragged there after being murdered. The location and position of many bodies showed that they had been thrown in there while still alive. You could clearly see from the positions that they had attempted to escape from the pile of bodies.”

The witness Loesch went to the NKVD prison to look for her arrested mother towards the end of June. She reports under oath:

“I went into the interior of the prison and immediately saw many murdered persons in the first cell, most of whom had also been mutilated. Among others, I saw a woman one of whose breasts had been cut off, the other was torn to pieces. Another woman had had her abdomen slit open; she was

pregnant. The head of her child protruded from her abdomen. A male body had had all its teeth knocked out. A small girl was dressed from the waist up, but undressed from the waist down, and completely soaked with blood, especially in the region of the genitals, so that for me there was no doubt that a sexual crime had been committed. In this cell lay about 30 murdered people, including several women. They were all naked. Almost all the bloody places indicated the severest mistreatment. The sight was so horrible that I stopped looking for my mother and left the prison again.”

Both the witness Domin and the witness Khruslitsky swore under oath that a priest had been crucified on the wall of a cell on the first floor of the NKVD prison in Lvov. The witness, Khruslitsky, describes his observations in this regard as follows:

“On one of the first days after the liberation of Lvov, we went to the NKVD prison. In one cell on the first floor, I saw a priest nailed to the wall. He had been literally crucified. Nails had been driven through the hands and feet, which were crossed. At his foot hung a red cloth with the Russian inscription “Let Christ rescue you!”. I speak Russian and could read the inscription. I recognized this person as a priest because of his tonsure. The body was completely naked. Over the shoulder hung a piece of the cassock. They had cut a cross out of his forehead by skinning it out. When some of the people pushed the body away from the wall a bit, and turned him around, they saw a large cross cut skinned out of his back. The abdomen of the priest had been completely cut open, the intestines protruded, and an unborn child had been thrust into the abdominal cavity – obviously cut from the body of a woman – since the same cell contained the body of a woman with the abdomen cut open. In the same cell, on the same wall, hung another crucified priest. He could also be recognized by his tonsure. His eye sockets gave me the impression that they were empty. The cell contained many other bodies, some of them horribly mutilated. I saw a woman whose breast had been cut off, another had had the ears torn off. On other bodies, one could see that a strip of skin had been torn off the face; others lay there with broken limbs. On another body, I could see that the mouth had been sewn shut with crude twine. I wish to add: I saw that, not just one body, but on three. After seeing so many cruelties, I didn’t go any further, but left the prison in disgust. I would like to describe one other incident, which I saw in the same cell: a girl about twelve years old, dressed in her Confirmation dress, had been smashed against the wall with the right hand and left leg. The leg was pulled far upwards in a distorted position. The abdomen was torn open almost up to the breast.”

In one of the orphanages on Kadetskaya Str., the witness Khruslitsky saw about 30 children’s bodies hanging in a room. These children were between 6 to 15 years old. The children had been hanged with a hook in their mouths. The bodies hung from the wall and ceiling, some of them dressed and some of them naked. One could see that the naked children had been sexually attacked before being hanged.

The female witness Sobonkyevich reports as follows under oath

on her observations In the NKVD prison:

“On Monday, 30 June, as well as on the following Thursday, I went to the NKVD prison to look for my girlfriend, Olga Balitskaya, who was arrested three days before the outbreak of the war on political grounds. I even found her body. It was in horrible condition. The back of the head was smashed, so that the brain mass protruded. The right side of the face was blue, the left side covered with blood. The right thigh was completely blue. Next to my girlfriend’s body was another female body, blue around the hips and trunk. I had the impression that she had been crushed around the body. The thighs exhibited the same characteristics. Further away lay another female body. This one exhibited signs of burning on the thighs. The left breast was cut off. On the wound was a bandage, obviously fashioned from a torn shirt. The thighs bore the same bandage. We looked for gunshot wounds, but could not find any. Instead, we found an injury to the skullcap, as if she had been struck with a chisel. I also saw a male body with its trousers pulled down. The penis had been cut off. One woman, in an attempt to identify the body, put her hand in the pocket of the coat in which the corpse was dressed, in the hope of finding documents there. She pulled out a small package, wrapped in newspaper.

“When she opened the package, it contained the man’s penis. The same body exhibited a deep cutting wound in the back of the neck. In the prison cellar, I saw a twelve year old girl who had been hanged. A butcher’s hook had been driven into her mouth, and she had then been hanged from an iron rod protruding from the wall. The dress on the body was completely drenched in blood. The face was also covered with blood. I saw hundreds of bodies. They all showed signs of torture in varying degrees.”

On 1 July, the witness Chukha, among other horrible scenes in the NKVD prison, saw the bodies of two boys, aged eight to fifteen, with their hands tied together. One of them had one leg torn off at the hip, the other, the left arm at the shoulder. Both children’s eye sockets were empty. One child had had the back of the head smashed in; the other boy’s body had long incisions in the back. In the same cell, lay about 90 bodies piled up on top of each other.

Chapter C.2

Atrocities of the Bolsheviks Against the Civilian Population in the Baltics

Next to the Ukrainians the residents of the three Baltic Republics, Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia, suffered particularly badly under the prosecutions of the Bolsheviks. The following cases represent only a small excerpt of the cruel events which occurred in the Baltics.

Case 298

On 25 June 1941, a Russian armored car appeared in the Russian concentration camp of Rumshishkes (near Kovno), which contained 450 Lithuanians at the time. On order of the driver of the armored car, all inmates in the camp had to go out to the courtyard, including the Lithuanian guards. Machine fire was then opened on all these people. According to the statements of the witness, a Dr. of Medicine from Kovno, about 300 Lithuanians were murdered in this way. The Bolsheviks then threw hand grenades at their victims. In one cell, the body of a man killed by bayonet thrusts was found. Among the murdered people lay a pregnant woman in the ninth month. The Bolsheviks then attempted to blow up the bodies with dynamite, which was not successful.

Case 299

A total of 72 buried bodies of Lithuanians were found in Siauliai on 29 June 1941. The witness, Dr. Bruss, Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps) of a Medical Company, undertook a post-mortem examination. He reports as follows on the findings:

“When I entered the scene of the crime at 10:45 hours, I found an image of inconceivable brutality. There lay 72 male bodies next to each other in many rows. All had their hands tied together behind their backs, with a gag stuck in the mouth. The skin could simply be pulled off: there were strips of skin pulled off the bodies everywhere, sometimes from head to foot, a certain

indication of second degree burns caused by burns or boiling water. The few pieces of clothing, which the bodies still had on were torn and drenched in blood. During the inspection of the bodies, one could see large bruises all over the bodies, caused by blows with cudgels. The shoulder joints were dislocated in some cases. On one hand, the thumbs had been torn out by the roots; another body exhibited an oedamatus blue colored swelling of the scrotum, which was what was left of the penis, after being hacked into tiny bits. The cruelest thing was the completely crushed skulls. All of the 72 bodies were mutilated in the cruelest manner. I saw gouged out eyes, completely deformed lower jaws, broken noses, ears torn off and large defects on the necks. Skullcaps were for the most part crushed. I saw holes twice the size of a fist in skulls, from which the brains protruded. Others exhibited bullet entry wounds the size of a little finger in the region of the forehead, with exit wounds the size of a man's hand in the occipital region, others with bullet entry wounds in the last described place and exit wounds which simply destroyed the entire region of the forehead, i.e. typical shots in the back of the neck. The front parts of the face were swollen and smeared with blood."

Case 300

According to a report from the Secret Field Police on 22 June 1942, the three Lithuanian priests Balsys, Petrikas and Dabrila were kidnapped from the village by five Russian soldiers in a truck. The bodies were later found in a forest, three kilometers from Bartininkai, robbed and murdered. The bodies exhibited numerous bullet and stab wounds. In the last days before the advance of the German troops in Rezekne (Latvia), mass arrests were carried out among the Latvian intelligentsia. After the advance of the German troops, the bodies of 34 Latvians were found mutilated beyond recognition. According to the statements of the witness Pilsums, the victims' skin had been pulled off the hands, and the fingernails pulled out; the tongues, noses, and ears were also cut off. There were no bullet wounds on the bodies, so it must be assumed that the arrested Latvians had been tortured to death by beating and in other ways.

Case 301

On the Sorve peninsula of the island of Saaremaa, the bodies of several seriously injured Estonians were found by members of a Heavy Artillery Division during the erection of a command post on 28 September 1941. One body had had the genitals cut off. The victim had

obviously bled to death from the wound. Another, rather old, woman was found with a crushed skull. The body of twelve year old boy showed serious injuries to the breast, abdomen and back, caused by gun shots and bayonet thrusts. The boy's breast and back were completely torn to shreds. In one neighboring farmstead, two other bodies were found by German soldiers. One body was completely carbonized, the second body was badly drenched with blood in the region of the genitals. In one bunker the bodies of a rather old woman was found with a fatal injury to the back of the head; the body of an eight-year old child was found who had obviously been killed with bayonet thrusts to the chest.

Chapter D

Cannibalism Among Russian Prisoners of War and on German Dead

From the above described inhumane and ignominious brutalities committed by the Armed Forces of the Soviet Union, it is hardly a step further downwards to cannibalism, which Russian prisoners of war in German collection points proved against each other.

Attached are the records of 11 to 16 November 1941 on cannibalism in Stalag 360, from 28 November, as well as the records on cannibalism in Stalag 357 of 8 to 14 December 1941. The records of 29 November and 6 and 8 December 1941 on cannibalism in Stalag 305 are also attached. The especially horrible cannibal habits in the last named camp is proven by photographs of the victims and perpetrators. Case 305 describes a case of cannibalism committed against dead German soldiers.

Case 302

Regarding cases of cannibalism in Stalag (prisoner of war camp) 360, the records are as follows:

Documents to Case 302

Report of the Armed Forces Commanders, Ukraine
Local Bivouac, 25 November 1941
Tl. 4/41

To the Commander in Chief of the Armed Forces
Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau
Re: Cannibalism in Russian prisoner of war camps.

In annex, we forward the interrogations under oath on cases of cannibalism in Stalag 360, Camps II and III, in Rovno. The cases happened in the time from the end of October to 10 November. The 6 photographs enclosed each in duplicate relate to the four cases described in the statements of the

witnesses Colonel (Medical Corps) Dr. Kritzler-Kosch and camp physician Dr. Prost (14 and 7th witnesses in the transcript of interrogation, respectively).

Cases of cannibalism continue to occur in Camp III of Stalag 360. Reports are constantly received from other Stalags on the appearance of such cases. The question arises whether these cases should be handled in the same manner as the above, or whether, in particular, special sworn witness interrogations should be carried out in each case.

In making the above mentioned decision, we request that the often extraordinary difficulties arising from the winter conditions and the problems related to insufficient space should be taken into consideration.

Annex: 15 photographs

Signed: Allminghoff, Judge Advocate General of the Luftwaffe.

Certified: Ministerial Recorder.

* * *

Court of the Armed Forces Commanders, Ukraine
Local Bivouac, 11 November 1941

Present:

– Field Judge Advocate Schulte

– Gefreiter Fiedler as Recording Secretary, obligated according to Sections 104 paragraph 3, paragraph 22, Code of Military Justice.

After discussing the facts of the case with the camp commandant, Specialist Officer Kühn, the following witnesses were interrogated after being informed of the object of the interrogation, being warned to tell the truth and the oath to be sworn, with reference to the significance of the results of perjury or swearing falsely.

1st witness Alfred Kühn, Specialist Officer, Camp Commandant:

“As to my person: My name is Alfred Kühn, 40 years old, commandant of the Russian prisoner of war camp Stalag 360, camp III, Rovno, a farmer in civilian life, married.

“As to the facts: On 30 October 1941, for the first time, the guards reported that bodies of prisoners having died during the night had been found with the fleshy parts of their bodies missing, and this was probably due to a case of cannibalism. I went out with them and found two bodies. These bodies lacked pieces of flesh in the thigh and lower leg. I had the impression that these body parts had been cut out.

“I announced that anyone who ate or dealt in human flesh would be shot.

“The next morning, a few more bodies were found with pieces cut out of them, about 7-8 of them. Also in these cases, there were missing pieces of flesh in the thighs and lower legs; in some cases, the abdominal wall was missing. A few bodies had been really gutted, so that the heart and lungs had

been cut out.

“These cases occurred repeatedly in the following nights.

“I made inquiries and found body parts in the mess-tin, coat pockets and bread bags.

“At a few fire places used by the prisoners in preparing their food, we found human flesh in the cooking utensils standing on the fire.

“Most of the prisoners of war declared that they had bought the meat from other prisoners. Some of them claimed to have paid about 250 rubles for a piece of meat the size of a tea saucer.

“These body parts were usually found in barracks housing Asians, especially Uzbeks. Body parts were also found among the Ukrainians.

“I myself witnessed the following incident: In viewing the bodies one morning, a prisoner of war, who in my view was an Asian, suddenly went up to the pile of bodies, cut the head off one of the bodies, using a sharpened object of some kind, removed the brain and put it in his cooking pot.

“These cases of cannibalism became more infrequent after the Asian prisoners of war were punished, but isolated cases occurred repeatedly. About every 2 days, new individual cases occurred. The last case was just yesterday, 10 November 1941, in which 2 bodies were found with the heart and lungs missing.

“Whether the prisoners of war killed their fellow prisoners for the purpose of eating them or only cut pieces out of already dead bodies, I do not know. Nothing on the bodies provided any information one way or another. I did notice, however, that one body bore bluish-red marks of strangulation on the throat. It is furthermore known to me that a guard post entered a barracks on hearing the screams of a prisoner of war during the night, by the light of a flashlight, saw several Asian prisoners of war doing something to a body, cutting pieces of flesh out of it. I don’t know the name of the guard. He was assigned from the 1st Company, 302nd Guard Battalion. The guard shot 2 of the Asians on the spot. Because of the others, I had the prisoners of war ordered to deliver up the other guilty men within a certain period of time. Since there was no delivery at the end of this period, I set a new deadline and announced that every tenth man in the set of barracks would be shot if the perpetrator was not turned over by the new deadline. At this point, 7 Asians were brought to us as perpetrators. There were 1,100 men in this set of barracks, mostly Ukrainians. They didn’t dare hand over the Asians at first, and were only compelled to do so by the threat of shooting.

“The Asian prisoners of war included Uzbeks, Armenians, Kyrgyz, Turkmenians and Kazakhs. It was not possible to discover whether members of all these or only one individual tribe participated in the cannibalism. Nobody confessed. The Ukrainian prisoners of war called the Asians ‘cannibals’ without exception (they call them ‘black people’). During the interrogations, one Uzbek declared that they were a nomadic people at home and only lived from meat, which they ate unprepared (raw). He added that it was a shame that good meat was buried here. He meant the flesh of the prisoners of war.”

Read out, approved and signed.
Signed: A. Kühn
The witness was sworn

2nd witness: Gefreiter Alfred Weigel:

“As to my person: My name is Alfred Weigel I am 44 years old, Obergefreiter, NCO (Supply Corps) with Stalag 360, Rovno, a locksmith in civilian life, divorced.

“As to the facts: In the period starting on 30 October 1941, in the mornings, I noticed, on several days that pieces of flesh had been cut out of the bodies of prisoners of war who had died during the night. The pieces of flesh involved were removed from the thigh, lower leg, buttock, and parts of the breast and abdominal parts. Individual bodies were even actually disemboweled, in the sense that they were cut open and the heart and lungs were removed. Investigations then established, as I saw myself, that pieces of flesh from the bodies were found in the cooking utensils and bread bags and coat pockets of prisoners of war. During our investigations, we also found prisoners in the process of preparing such pieces of flesh from bodies at their fire places. They had stuck these pieces of flesh on sticks and were roasting them over their fires. In two cases, we caught prisoners selling such pieces of roasted flesh to other prisoners.

“The Ukrainian prisoners of war accused the Asian prisoners of being the perpetrators. But pieces of flesh cut from human bodies were also found among the Ukrainians. Whether they cut the flesh out of the bodies themselves or only purchased it, cannot be established. It also happened that Ukrainians resold these pieces of flesh. Whether Ukrainian prisoners of war actually ate flesh cut from human bodies I can't say. Asian prisoners of war [...] and all the Ukrainians upon such flesh was found, were dealt with according to regulations.

“Whether the prisoners of war participating in these acts of cannibalism killed their fellow prisoners for the purpose of eating them, or whether they only cut pieces of flesh out of the bodies of prisoners who had already died, I cannot say. I did not notice any signs on the bodies providing any clues in one direction or the other.”

Read out, approved and signed.
Signed: A. Weigel
The witness was sworn.

3rd witness: Karl Rau:

“As to my person: My name is Karl Rau, I am 21 years old, I am an interpreter in Stalag 360, Camp III, ethnic German from Saratov in Russia, a farmer in civilian life, married, Lutheran religion.

“As to the facts: Investigations had already commenced due to cases of cannibalism when, one morning about 10 o'clock, a German guard called to me and another interpreter and Gefreiter Weigel, who was interrogated before me, and told us that he had just discovered a case of cannibalism in a set of

barracks supervised by himself. We ran into the set of barracks and saw a prisoner of war busy on a body, cutting pieces out of the thigh and lower leg. When he asked him what he was doing, he pointed out all his fellow prisoners who had already cut pieces of flesh from the same body. A search of their mess-tins revealed human flesh. The prisoner of war who had been caught cutting flesh from the body was an Asian, in my opinion, an Uzbek. The other prisoners, as well, upon whom we found human flesh were all Asians, with one exception (a Russian); most of the guilty men, in my opinion, were Uzbeks.

“What is more, the next morning, we discovered that, in some cases, pieces of flesh had been cut from the thighs, lower legs, and buttocks of the bodies. I don’t know whether we found any bodies that had been gutted, i.e. had had the heart and lungs cut out. I only know we found another body one morning, which had been skinned from about breast height downwards. I don’t know what happened to the skin.

“Whether the cannibals slaughtered their fellow prisoners for the purpose of eating them, or only cut the pieces out of prisoners who had already died, I cannot say. In reply to our questions, the prisoners of war always answered that they only cut the pieces out of bodies of prisoners who had already died. I did not notice any indications on the bodies clearly indicating anything in one direction or the other. The bodies were undamaged apart from the incisions. Whether the Asians are cannibals in their own country, I cannot say. Nor can I say the reason why the cases of cannibalism occurred here.

“I have a perfect command of the German language, I am an ethnic German from the Volga region. I have understood each question well and have been able to answer without difficulty.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Rau

The witness was sworn.

[...]

* * *

Court of the Armed Forces Commanders, Ukraine
Local Bivouac, 12 November 1941

Present:

– Field Judge Advocate Schulte

– Gefreiter Fiedler, Recording Secretary obligated under Section 104 III, 22 II Code of Military Justice.

In response to a request, there appeared the next witnesses. They were made familiar with the object of the interrogation and warned to tell the truth, to the consequences of perjury or swearing falsely, and then interrogated as follows:

5th witness: Officer Johannes Winkler:

“As to my person: My name is Johannes Winkler, I am 42 years old, NCO, 1/Ld. Schtz. Batl. 303, a weaver in civilian life, married.

“As to the facts: I am assigned to Stalag 360, Camp III, in Rovno from time to time. On 8 November 1941, a member of the local Ukrainian guard personnel came to me and asked me to go with him to a set of POW barracks, with a pile of bodies in front of it. The bodies had been carried out of this set of barracks that morning. A Ukrainian showed me several bodies missing pieces of flesh, cut from the lower leg and thigh. The sight was so disgusting that I didn’t look any closer. I didn’t see any other injuries on the bodies. So I can’t say whether the prisoners of war killed their fellow prisoners for the purpose of eating them or only cut pieces of flesh from bodies of people who had already died. I didn’t even think about other aspects of this matter, such as whether European Russians or only Asians dedicated themselves to cannibalism and what reasons might have driven the prisoners of war to cannibalism, and I don’t know the answers.

“I was on guard duty in Camp II of Stalag 360 from time to time. On 4 or 5 November 1941, a Russian medic showed me the body of a prisoner of war which was also missing pieces of flesh from the lower legs and thighs. I didn’t see any other incisions on the body. I do, however, remember that there was blood on the forehead of the body. I didn’t see whether the skull had a hole in it or had any other kind of injury; nor did I concern myself with these matters. In this case as well, I don’t know why the cannibalism occurred. Nor do I know whether the cannibals killed the prisoners of war beforehand, or only cut pieces out of already dead bodies.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed Officer Winkler

The witness was sworn.

In response to an order Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps), Dr. Josef Prost appeared and was interrogated as follows before being sworn.

7th witness: Dr. Josef Prost:

“As to my person: My name is Josef Prost I am an Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps) and camp physician at Stalag 360 in Rovno, 33 years old, a general practitioner of medicine in civilian life, married.

“As to the facts: As camp physician, I received the report about 14 days ago that in Camp III, Stalag 360, four bodies of prisoners of war had been found from whose bodies pieces of flesh had been removed, and some of whom had been actually gutted. On the spot, I found the 4 bodies referred to. 3 of the bodies were missing pieces from the lower leg and thigh, as well as from the buttocks; the fourth body was just the same, but, in addition, the thoracic cavity had been opened, and the heart, lungs and liver were missing. Near the bodies lay cooking pots, partly filled with brains. I made the following observations, which I now dictate in accordance with my notes made at the time:

“4 bodies:

“1st body: gastrocnemius right leg, thigh muscle right side.

“2nd body: thigh muscle right side.

“3rd body: thoracic cavity empty: heart, liver, spleen, stomach, thigh muscle both sides.

“4th body: upper arm musculature and thigh musculature both sides down to the bones.

“Cooking pots with remains of food (flesh, brain).

“In the following time, even up the last few days, individual cases of cannibalism were reported to me repeatedly. Overall, 20 cases of cannibalism must have been reported to me in Stalag 360. Inspection of the bodies revealed similar phenomena, as I had observed the first time.

“Whether the prisoners of war killed their fellow prisoners for the purpose of cannibalism or only cut pieces of flesh out of the bodies of prisoners who had already died I cannot say. I saw no clear marks on the bodies providing any unambiguous information in this regard. My personal view, however, is that the cannibals killed their comrades when they were already exhausted by hunger, in order to eat them. As stated, I have no actual evidence for this point of view. As far as I know, the designated perpetrators were mostly members of Asian tribes, particularly Uzbeks. These tribes consist of the following ethnic groups: Uzbeks, Asmans [?], and Kazakhs. When we interrogated the Uzbeks, they claimed it wasn't them that slaughtered people in their home country, instead, only the Kazakhs did this.

“There were no religious aspects to the cases of cannibalism in Stalag 360, nor were these in any way ritual murders. Instead, I attribute these cases to hunger – particularly, hunger for meat – on the part of precisely these Asian tribes. I happen to know that these Asian tribes nomadic tribes, in their countries, live partially off raw meat. I therefore assume that, in view of the complete lack of meat in the camp, they could not summon up the necessary inhibitions against participation in cannibalism against their fellow prisoners.

“Another reason for saying there were no ritual motives for these cases of cannibalism, cannibalism, particularly, disembowelment of the bodies by removal of the breast and abdominal inner organs, was because, as already reported to me, there was also a trade in human flesh among the prisoners of war.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed Dr. Prost

The witness was sworn.

In reference to the oath already sworn, the witness furthermore declared as follows:

“I never saw any members of any Asian nomadic tribes among the bodies examined. This reason alone shows in my view, that these crimes can only have been committed by members of Asiatic tribes.”

[...]

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed Dr. Prost

Present:

- Field Judge Advocate Schulte
- Specialist Officer Lebedeff, acting interpreter

After consultation regarding the subject matter with the camp commandant, Specialist Officer Lebedeff, the following witnesses appeared in response to an order. They were familiarized with the object of the interrogation and advised of their impending oath, warned to tell the truth and then interrogated as follows:

9th witness: Leonti Kapanadze, field hospital physician:

“As to my person: My name is Leonti Kapanadze, I am a Russian Military physician (of 3rd category). In civilian life, I am Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps) with the hospital in Kharkov, I am 29 years old, Dr. of Surgery, married.

“As to the facts: I a Russian field hospital physician in Stalag 360, Camp II. On 6 November 1941, as on every other day, I searched the prisoners’ barracks for bodies of prisoners having died during the night. While I was doing so, I passed the cellar of a building which also housed some prisoners of war, and found the body of a Russian prisoner of war. It was not the body of a Asian. I entered the building and noticed that pieces of flesh had been cut out of the body. Pieces were missing from the thigh and lower leg as well as the buttocks. I could not observe, however, any marks of strangulation. On the other hand, the body exhibited two rather long holes in the skullcap in the region of the temporal bone. The skullcap was smashed at these places in other words. I enclose a drawing I made in this regard for your archives. The head of the body lay on its left side. The head was covered with blood. The holes in the skullcap indicate that they were inflicted with a longitudinal blunt object, like an iron bar.

“I immediately reported this find to the camp administration. Finally the lodgings of the prisoners of war were searched for pieces of flesh, but nothing was found. In my opinion, the death had occurred about 24 hours previously.

“Judging by the position of the body, I assume that the prisoner of war was killed in order to be eaten. At the same time I do not particularly believe that the perpetrator or perpetrators ate the flesh themselves. Instead, I assume that the perpetrator, or perpetrators, killed the prisoner to sell the flesh. They don’t need to kill prisoners of war out of hunger since the camp food rations are sufficient to protect the prisoners of war from hunger. Members of Asian ethnic tribes, however, have such a craving for meat that they cannot be satisfied with the camp food. In exploiting this circumstance, in my view, the perpetrator, or perpetrators, killed the prisoner in order to sell the flesh to fellow prisoners with a similar craving for meat, perhaps without mentioning the fact that it was human flesh. The sale of meat and other food is, of course, possible since the prisoners of war are still in possession of money.

“From my own personal knowledge, I know that Asian ethnic tribes do not engage in cannibalism in their own countries. I am a Georgian myself (born in Tiflis), and I am familiar, among others, with the Georgians, in addition to Armenians and Tatars. I can say that cannibalism does not occur among these 3 ethnic tribes. Nor have I heard that other tribal groups commit cannibalism, in particular, I have never even heard this of the Uzbeks and Asmans. I therefore know nothing about whether religious or ritual motives play a role in this regard. It is true that members of Asian tribes have a great craving for meat, which they usually explain by the fact that they are mostly nomadic peoples and live from their livestock herds. I have never heard that these tribes, for example, eat raw meat – rather, that they prepare the meat before eating it. The Tatars abhor even pork; on the other hand, the Uzbeks and Asmans prefer fatty meat in particular.

“Cases other than the above describe are unknown in Camp II.

“I have heard of cases in Camp III, and I also know that human flesh is said to have been bought and sold there. This is based on my above mentioned assumption that the prisoners of war were murdered to be able to sell flesh from the bodies.

“Moreover, I would like to remark that cases of cannibalism occurred in the winter of 1932/33, during the occasion of a famine in Ukraine. Many villages were abandoned by their inhabitants and that some of the bodies left behind had had obviously been partially eaten, or that pieces had obviously been cut out of them. I studied right in Odessa at the time, and these things were well known there.

“My explanation that the camp portions were sufficient to protect the inmates from hunger is not contradicted by the fact that prisoners of war died from exhaustion in the camp every day. They didn’t die from insufficient rations, but rather, because they were transported to the camps in a completely undernourished condition, and had no resistance. You have to remember that the age groups making up the greatest proportion of the prisoners of war were born in 1918-21, i.e. years during which famine prevailed all over the country, as a result of the collapse of the Czarist regime and the Soviet revolution. Men from these age groups therefore had less resistance from birth onwards. Even the sight of the completely emaciated bodies, which only consisted of skin, bones and sinews, shows without any further need for demonstration, that this condition cannot have been caused by the stay in the camp, since the prisoners had only been here for a month, and could not have been reduced to this completely famished condition in this period of time, even if the rations had been scarce.”

“The transcription of my interrogation has been read out to me and then translated word for word by the interpreter. I have understood everything, word for word.”

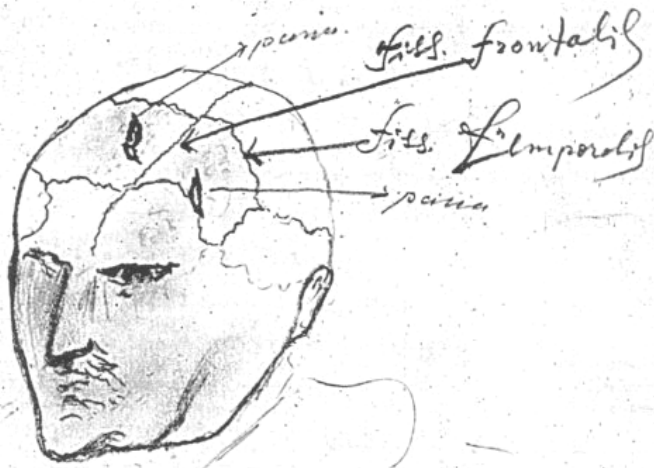
Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Kapanadze

The witness was sworn.



Bodies of prisoners of war from whom pieces of flesh had been cut out
for eating.



13. B. Kapanaдзе

Sketch of the skull of a body, the skull of which had been smashed in with a longitudinal object – presumably in order to eat the body. The sketch was prepared by Leonti Kapanadze, the Russian field hospital physician.

10th witness: Ivan Petrishchenko:

“As to my person: My name is Ivan Petrishchenko, 23 years old, medic on active service with the Soviet army, unmarried.

“As to the facts: On the day the bodies were found, I, together with the field hospital physician, the last witness interrogated searched the POW barracks for bodies, and, on this occasion, together with the field hospital physician, found the bodies with pieces of flesh cut out of them. The bodies were missing pieces of flesh in the thigh and lower leg, as well as from the buttocks. Furthermore, a cut had been made straight down the abdomen beneath the ribs. The body was not disemboweled. The head of the body exhibited two holes in the skullcap. The head of the body was stained with blood. I did not notice whether the holes broke through the skullcap.

“I had the impression that the prisoners of war were killed by their fellow prisoners. Whether this was done to eat or sell flesh from the bodies, I do not know. Whether or not the perpetrators themselves ate these body parts, I cannot say. All subsequent investigations were unsuccessful. I assume that the perpetrator or perpetrators need not necessarily have eaten the flesh themselves. Rather, it is possible that they sold it to other prisoners without eating any of it themselves, and, of course, in selling it, they need not have said that it was human flesh. It is possible that the perpetrators were members of Asian tribes, since they trade upon every occasion in any possible kind of merchandise. They even sell their own daily food rations. It is also known to me that cases of trading in human flesh had been discovered in Camp III. I would furthermore like to note that the victims did not include one single Asian: they were all Europeans.

“I do not know from personal observation whether cannibalism occurs among Asian tribes. I myself am Ukrainian from Uman. In school, however, they told us that a few Asian tribes of the Soviet Union have very low levels of culture and ate people.

“It is correct that cases of cannibalism occurred even in Ukraine in the famine winter of 1932/33. At that time, it was well known, and appeared in the newspapers, that there was a booming trade in human flesh. It is very improbable that those who knew that it was human flesh would have eaten any of it themselves. Rather, these people brought the flesh into the trade and sold it to ignorant people who thought they were buying animal meat. To this end, the flesh was not sold raw, but was prepared, especially as meat in gellée, in aspic, in the form of a jelly mould, etc. Among the camp population, the rumor was going around that Jews were especially dedicated to this trade in human flesh, in full awareness of the fact that this was not animal flesh, but human flesh.

“The Jews were not accused either of killing people to sell their flesh or to cut pieces from their flesh. We were not told at school that the alleged cases of cannibalism among Asian tribes were attributable to ritual or religious motives.

“I do not believe that the one case of cannibalism in Camp II was due to hunger. The cause assumed by myself has already been indicated by myself.

“It is correct that prisoners of war die of undernourishment in the camp every day. But that is not due to insufficient camp rations, but to the following circumstances: one, the prisoners already arrived at the camp completely undernourished; and two, the people are so dirty and filthy, that their health must necessarily suffer. The camp food is not enough to keep people alive under such unfortunate circumstances due to the physical condition of the prisoners of war. It would be completely sufficient if these were ordinarily nourished people.

“The transcript of my interrogation has been read out to me and than translated sentence by sentence by the interpreter, the camp commandant, I have understood everything perfectly and it is correct.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Petrishchenko

The witness was sworn.

Signed: Johann Lebedeff, Camp Commandant.

Interpreter. Signed: Schule, Field Judge Advocate.

Signed: Gefreiter Fielder, Recording Secretary.

Certified: Ministerial Registrar.

* * *

Court of the Armed Forces Commanders, Ukraine, OU
16 November 1941

Present:

– Field Judge Advocate General Schulte

– Gefreiter Fiedler, Recording Secretary, obligated under sections 104 paragraphs 3 and 22 of the 2 Code of Military Justice

In response to an order the following witnesses appeared. They were familiarized with the object of the interrogation, warned to tell the truth, advised of the significance of the oath to be sworn and of the consequences of perjury or swearing falsely.

12th witness: Gefreiter Otto Zühlke:

“As to my person: My name is Otto Zühlke, I am 42 years old, I am a Gefreiter in the 1st company, 303rd Local Defense Battalion, a master tailor in civilian life, married.

“As to the facts: I am assigned to Camp III of Stalag 360 as guards. In the first week of November, i.e. starting on 3 November 1941, when I went on guard duty, at around 23 hours, I noticed that the body of a POW which I had seen lying before a set of barracks when I went off duty about 4 hours earlier had disappeared. I went into the set of barracks and surprised a prisoner of war in the entrance hall of the set of barracks doing something to the corpse. He had already cut several pieces of flesh out of the thighs and was just about to

open the thoracic cavity. He had the sleeves rolled up to the elbows, the hands were covered with blood up to the wrist joint. With the bloody knife he held in his hands, he looked like a butcher. In accordance with orders, I shot him on the spot.

“A few days later, I noticed during a round, that a few prisoners were preparing something in their cooking utensils on the fire. I called to one of them and ordered him to come to me with the cooking utensils. Since I had heard that prisoners of war prepared human flesh for themselves. He came to me and hold his cooking utensils over my head so that I couldn’t see into it, at the same time objecting that he only had water in it. I knocked the cooking utensils out of his hand so that the content poured out on to the ground. It turned out that the cooking utensils, in addition to water, contained pieces of flesh, diced into pieces, like goulash. The pieces of flesh looked like lean pieces of pork. Since the prisoners have no way of obtaining meat products, I assume that this was human flesh, in addition to the fact that the prisoner had made an effort to prevent me from looking into his cooking utensils. When I attempted to arrest him, he escaped into the darkness.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Gefreiter Zühlke

The witness was sworn.

In relation to his oath as witness, the witness furthermore declared as follows:

“I cannot say exactly whether the body and the perpetrator in the first case about which I have been interrogated, was a (European) Russian or Asian. I would furthermore like to say, however, from my recollection of the appearance of the body as well as of the perpetrators, that the persons involved were not Asians, but rather, European Russians. I was unable to make further observations on cases of cannibalism.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed Gefreiter Zühlke.

* * *

Court of the Armed Forces Commanders, Ukraine
Local Bivouac, 16 November 1941

Present:

– Field Judge Advocate General Schulte (without Recording Secretary)

The following witnesses were interrogated as follows after being advised that they would be sworn.

14th witness: First Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Kritzler-Kosch:

“As to my person: My name is Hans Kritzler-Kosch, 53 years old, Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps), executive medical officer with the Armed Forces Commanders, Ukraine, married.

“As to the facts: On 1 November 1941, at the order of the Quartermaster General at the Armed Forces Commanders (fh) [?], Ukraine, Lieutenant Colonel of the General Staff, Sichtung, dated 31 October 1941, I performed a medical examination, in the presence of my medical orderly for special deployment Major General (Medical Corps) Dr. Holland and camp physician, Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps) Dr. Prost, of the bodies of four Soviet POWs reported to have fallen victim to the cannibalism at the hands of other Soviet POWs from Uzbekistan.

“During the examination, I photographed the four bodies, as did Assistant Physician Dr. Prost. The taking of photographs was made more difficult by the cloudy weather, rain and snowfall prevailing at the time.

“Results:

“The bodies, those of 4 naked, seriously emaciated males, were collected for later burial at a location in the (next to the scrap materials dump).

“Body 1: both thighs were entirely exposed from their musculature, so that the femurs were completely visible.

“Body 2: The abdominal cavity had been opened by a longitudinal incision. The abdominal cavity and thoracic cavity had had all viscera (lungs, heart, diaphragm, liver, spleen, kidneys and intestines) removed. Next to the head lay the lid of a cooking pot with half a human cerebrum, which must have belonged to a fifth body, other than those available, since the skulls of the 4 bodies were undamaged.

“Body 3: The region of the buttocks had had considerable parts of the fleshy muscular mass removed.

“Body 4: Pieces of muscle were missing from the front right thigh in the region from the groin to the lower third of the calf.

“On all 4 bodies there were no other injuries such as stab wounds, marks of strangulation or the like.

“Expert opinion:

“The body parts taken related only to those body parts suitable for eating (mass of larger muscles, abdominal glands, intestines).

“Whether the POWs examined died a natural death before being robbed of their flesh and viscera, or whether the removal of the missing parts only occurred after a natural death had already occurred, could not be decided due to lack of corresponding murder wounds.

“It is not impossible, even if it cannot be proven at a later time, that the removal of certain parts was very probably intended for eating and was committed against defenseless men who were still alive, but near death, and were slaughtered while they were still alive, thus causing death.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Dr. Kritzler-Kosch, Colonel (Medical Corps).

The witness was then sworn.

Signed Schulte, Field Judge Advocate.

Certified: Ministerial Recorder.

Case 303

A long series of cases of cannibalism also occurred in the camp of Shepetovka. For the most part, this occurred on the bodies of persons who had already died but, in individual cases, prisoners were killed for the purpose of being eaten.

Documents to Case 303

Court of the Armed Forces Commanders, Ukraine
Local Bivouac, 14 December 1941

To the Commander in Chief of the Armed Forces
Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau, Berlin W 35, Tirpitzufer 72-76

Subject: Cannibalism

Extract: StL 33/41, order dated 3 November, 1941, reference f 28 WR
(U) U 1210/41

Appended: 5 documents

In annex to the above stated matter, we enclose the original documents of the transcripts on the interrogation of 4 guards and 10 Russian POWs on the cases of cannibalism having occurred in Stalag 357 in Shepetovka.

It should be noted that, in addition to the mentioned findings in the above mentioned camp, in about 100 cases, bodies were found in which pieces of flesh had been cut out of them, particularly from the legs, arms and breast. In addition, in about 8 to 9 cases, bodies were observed in which all the flesh, including the interior organs, had been incised or cut out or scraped out, right down to the skeleton. In the majority of cases, this happened to bodies of the dead. Only in individual cases did the Russians kill their fellow prisoners. A complete establishment of fact in this regard could only be made in two cases (see the interrogation of Feldwebel Rosenthal). On the other hand, the number of prisoners of war guilty of cutting flesh from the bodies of already dead or freshly killed fellow prisoners during the time period from mid-September to mid-October 1941, amounts, by conservative estimate, to 400 to 500.

Originally, it was chiefly Asians and Caucasians who ate the flesh of their fellow prisoners. This circumstance, and the fact that, among these people, the Uzbeks formed the greatest group proportionally, led to the conclusion that the cannibalism was generally due to the Uzbeks. During the review of the cases occurring in Stalag 357, it was almost always found that almost all the peoples in the camp representative of the Russian nationalities, in particular, the Russians as well, as well as the Ukrainians, cut out flesh from

the bodies of the dead or killed fellow inmates or traded in it, and ate it boiled or roasted condition. The least often participating were the Tatars and the strongly Mohammedan Caucasians.

On behalf of:

Signed: Dr. Petzke, Judge Advocate.

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the Armed Forces Commandeers, Ukraine
Shepetovka, 28 November 1941

Present:

– Field Judge Advocate Dr. Petzke

– Gefreiter Fiedler, Recording Secretary, obligated according to Section 104, paragraphs 3, 22, and paragraph 2 of the Code of Military Justice.

For the purpose of investigation of the cases of cannibalism having occurred in Stalag 357 in Zhitomir, the above mentioned signed persons travelled to Shepetovka on 27 November 1941, some of them by truck, some by rail. There the following witnesses were interrogated in the command post of Stalag 357 on today's date.

Officer Kintzi was assigned as interpreter to the court of the Armed Forces Commanders, Ukraine.

He declared that he was familiar with the significance of the oath:

“My name is Kintzi, Gustav, I am an NCO, 20 years old, now with the court of the Armed Forces Commanders, Ukraine.”

He was thereupon sworn as interpreter.

In response to an order, the 1st witness, Korobka, appeared. The witness declared as follows after being informed of the significance of the oath.

“As to my person: My name is Korobka, Matvey Semyonovich, I am 33 years old, a physician (psychiatrist), Russian, was called to the colors for only 10 days and was only active as a physician for two days, at the present time head of the field hospital in the Ostrog auxiliary prisoner of war camp.

“As to the facts: On 24 September 1941, I was taken prisoner at Borispol; after being held in other camps I first came to the Shepetovka prisoner of war camp, later the Ostrog camp, in which I am head of the field hospital. I can no longer say when I was assigned to Ostrog.

“A rather long time ago, it must have been beginning of November 1941, a Russian medic came to me and reported that he had established that a piece of flesh had been cut from the thigh of a body.

“I established the truth of this report, and reported my findings to the camp administration. I ordered my personnel to watch the bodies carefully,

and to report any desecration to me. I had talks with my fellow prisoners to the effect that it was unworthy of Russians to eat human flesh. My fellow prisoners then declared themselves ready to name the guilty party to me. The Ukrainian veterinary researcher Bondarenko and fellow prisoner Manko were found to be those parties. Manko indicated that he had only cut the piece of flesh out of the body's thigh at the urging of Bondarenko.

"Bondarenko did not tell me personally that he had the human flesh obtained for him 'because it might come in handy'.

"I did not personally see that the flesh had been cut out of the right thigh, a Second Lieutenant (Medical Corps) in the field hospital saw it. The crime was committed on a corpse, not on a human being who had killed first, as reported to me by the doctor.

"The fact is incomprehensible to me because all prisoners received warm food twice daily, and are therefore sufficiently well fed. Manko replied under interrogation that even he had been sufficiently well fed on the date of the crime.

"It is my view that Bondarenko and Manko obtained the flesh mainly to be able to sell it. Prisoners have told me that he offered them the human flesh for 50 rubles or for underclothing."

The above record was read out to the witness in the Russian language by the interpreter, approved by the witness and signed by him as follows.

Signed: M. Korobka.

The witness was sworn.

Signed: Dr. Petkze, Field Judge Advocate.

Signed: Gefreiter Fiedler.

[...]

In response to an order, the 3rd witness appeared, and declared that he was familiar with the significance of the oath.

"As to my person: My name is Fomin, Vasily Ivanovich, I am 29 years old, a tractor driver by profession, Ukrainian, a soldier with the 10th Infantry Regiment since 23 June 1941, a prisoner since July 1941.

"As to the facts: I am the third month of my imprisonment in the forest camp of Shepetovka. I now belong to the Ukrainian auxiliary guard crew, and as such, I act as assistant policeman in the forest camp. Before, I was only active as prisoner camp policeman. Among other things, Feldwebel Rosenthal ordered me to watch the prisoners and see whether they stole any human flesh. With two other comrades, I once stood behind the door in this camp and while I was doing so (it was on the second floor), I saw two Uzbeks doing something to a dead body. The body was naked. They turned it over and around. Finally, they cut into the thigh with an ordinary knife. One of them even cut a piece out of it and stuck it on a piece of wood. We immediately entered the room, arrested the prisoner and handed him over to the camp commandants.

"I did not see any other cases.

“This event happened during the first month of my present captivity here.”

The above transcript was read out to the witness by the interpreter in the Russian language, approved by the witness and signed by him as follows.

Signed: Vasily Fomin

The witness was sworn.

Signed: Dr. Petzke, Field Judge Advocate.

Signed: Gefreiter Fiedler

[...]

In response to an order, the 5th witness, Marchenko, appeared, and declared as follows after being familiarized with the significance of the oath:

“As to my person: My name is Marchenko, Grigory, I am 29 years old, a farmer by profession, Ukrainian, a soldier since 23 June 1941 with the 10th Infantry Regiment in Belyaya Tserkov, in captivity since 13 July. My last rank was that of Sergeant.

“As to the facts: About 10 days after being taken prisoner, I was transferred to the prisoner of war camp in Shepetovka. I was first an assistant medic, I am now a member of the Ukrainian guard personnel and a camp policeman. Some time ago, I can no longer give a more exact date, I saw a fellow prisoner cutting pieces of flesh from the thigh of a corpse using a knife. Whether the prisoner was killed for this purpose or had already died, I cannot say. The fellow prisoner stuck the cut out piece of flesh onto a piece of wood and held it in the flame of a iron stove in the common room. This sight disgusted me. I immediately left the common room and told German soldiers of my observations, who arrested this prisoner and 2 others who were also supposed to have eaten human flesh. These prisoners were members of ethnic minorities.”

The above transcript was read to the witness by the interpreter in the Russian language, approved by the witness and signed as follows.

Signed: Marchenko Grigory

The witness was sworn.

Signed: Dr. Petzke, Field Judge Advocate.

Signed: Gefreiter Fiedler.

[...]

In response to an order the 7th witness, Kocherga, appeared and declared as follows after being familiarized with the significance of the oath.

“As to my person: My name is Kocherga, Alexei Pavlovich, I am 22 years old, a worker in a shoe factory by profession, Ukrainian, a soldier since the end of 1939 with the 203rd Artillery Regiment in Odessa, a prisoner of war since 7 July 1941.

“As to the facts: I am a member of the Ukrainian auxiliary guard personnel. Before I belonged to the Ukrainian auxiliary guard crew, I observed prisoners of war roasting flesh in the oven of their barracks. I asked them, since I knew there was no meat in the prisoner of war camp, where they got the flesh. In response it was called out to me by other prisoners of war (Ukrainians) who were in the back of the room, that it was human flesh. I then took these two prisoners to the commandant.

“Both were Uzbeks, who did not themselves admit to cooking human flesh.

“On the interrogation: When I asked the prisoners where they got the meat, other prisoners, also from the background of the other prisoners, called out to me, ‘If you want some, cut some off, there are dead bodies outside’.”

The above transcript was read out to the witness in the Russian language, approved by the witness and signed by him, as stated below.

Signed: Kocherga Alexei Pavlovich

The witness was sworn as witness.

Signed: Dr. Petzke, Field Judge Advocate.

Signed: Gefreiter Fiedler.

[...]

In response to an order the 9th witness, Bondarev, appeared and declared as follows after being familiarized with the significance of the oath:

“As to my person: My name is Bondarev, Alexei Ivanovich, I am 20 years old, a cabinet maker by trade, Russian, a soldier since 15 September 1940 with the 204th Parachute Brigade in Borispol, assigned as infantry man, a member of the guard in an airplane factory, in captivity since 11 July 1941.

“As to the facts: Since September 1941, I have been assigned to the Shepetovka POW forestry camp. I am a medic in the field hospital of the forest camp and as such have the task of burying the dead. Among the bodies I buried at the end of September 1941, were about 8 or 9 whose flesh, including the inner organs, had been removed. Of these bodies, only the head and the bones remained. In addition, I saw about 100 bodies from whom pieces of flesh had been cut, especially from the legs, arms and breast. On the other hand, I did not see any cases in which inner organs had been taken from these bodies.”

The above transcript was read out to the witness in the Russian language, approved by the witness and signed by him as follows.

Signed: Bondarev Alexei Ivanovich

The witness was sworn

Signed: Dr. Petzke, Field Judge Advocate.

Signed: Gefreiter Fiedler.

In response to an order the 10th witness, Sapelev, appeared and declared as follows after being familiarized with the significance of the oath:

“As to my person: My name is Sapelev, Yakob Vladimirovich, I am 25 years old, a worker by profession. I was a soldier from 1936 to 1938, a soldier again from 28 June 1941 with the 476th Telegraph Battalion, a prisoner of war since 8 August 1941.

“As to the facts: Since mid-September 1941, I have been held in the Shepetovka camp. As camp policeman, I was commandant over all the Russians, who were in the field hospital. Some time after my transfer to the present prisoner of war camp, with my own eyes, I saw 8 POWs cutting pieces of flesh out of a corpse with a home-made knife made of sheet metal, especially from the thighs, in addition to the ears and nose. These pieces of flesh had already been cut out of a second body lying nearby. They had stuck these pieces onto a stick of wood and were roasting it on the fire. One POW only had pieces of flesh in his cooking utensils. I also saw other mutilated bodies lying around from whom pieces of flesh had been cut. I did not see any bodies from whom the inner organs had been removed.”

The above transcript was read out to the witness in the Russian language, approved by him and signed as follows.

Signed: Sapelev.

Signed: Dr. Petzke, Field Judge Advocate.

Signed: Gefreiter Fiedler.

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 811th Field Command Post

Zhitomir, 8 December 1941

Reserve Auxiliary List no. 35/41

Present:

– Dr. Uhlig, Judge Advocate

– Officer Ullrich as Recording Secretary, obligated under Section 104 paragraph 3 and Section 22 paragraph 2 Code of Military Justice.

For the purpose of investigating the cases of cannibalism in Stalag 357 among the POWs housed there, there appeared today at the agency Rifleman Erich Kuntzsch of the 3rd Company, 351st Local Defense Battalion, and was interrogated as a witness as follows, after being familiarized with the significance of the oath:

“As to the facts: My Company, had to do guard duty in Stalag 357 in September 1941 in Shepetovka. Still in the first half of September, one night I was assigned to two-man guard duty in front of a set of barracks in the Stalag, where Russian POWs were housed. My comrade on guard duty was Gefreiter Bruno Heil, from my Company.

“Between 1 and 3 in the morning, we heard a horrible scream from the barracks. According to our instructions we were not permitted to enter the barracks. We went as close as we were permitted. A prisoner assigned as assistant policeman with a white armband gestured to us, by means of dramatic gestures, that a crime was just being committed. We looked through a window into the ground floor, into a large room full of prisoners sitting around a fire upon which they were roasting meat stuck on sticks of wood. We had heard a few days before that the bodies of POWs had been cut up. I myself saw the body of a prisoner whose buttocks had been completely exposed, down to the backbone. You could see the bones of the backbone, you could see that the flesh had been cut off by slicing. Heil and myself told each other that this was another case of cannibalism. With the help of the assistant policeman, we had the seven guilty parties brought out through the window, and took them away. One of these men had a bag with him. We both noted that he had a liver and a heart and pieces of flesh in it. There was also some human skin. From illustrations I am aware of the shape and size of a human liver and a human heart. The liver and heart in the bag were certainly of human origin. We reported the case upon being relieved of duty around 3 hours. What happened after that, I do not know from my own experience. The hands and faces of the arrested persons were smeared with blood.

“The next morning I was off duty but I was present when the Russian barracks was searched and several desecrated bodies of POWs were brought out. They were all completely naked. On one of the bodies, a flat piece of flesh the size of a human hand had been cut out of the buttocks, another body had had the abdomen sliced open, the intestines hung out and the thoracic cavity was empty.”

Read out, approved by the witness and signed.

Signed: Erich Kuntzsch, Rifleman.

The witness was sworn.

Signed: Dr. Uhlig, Signed Officer Ullrich.

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 811th Field Command Post
Zhitomir, 8 December 1941
Reserve Auxiliary List no. 35/41

Present:

– Dr. Uhlig, Judge Advocate

– Officer Ullrich, Recording Secretary, obligated under Section 104 paragraph 3 and Section 22 paragraph 2 Code of Military Justice.

For the purpose of investigating the cases of cannibalism having occurred among the POWs housed in Stalag 357, Rifleman Emil Rudolf of the

3rd Company, 351st Local Defense Troop Battalion appeared and was interrogated as follows after being familiarized with the significance of the oath.

“As to my person: My name is Emil Gustav Rudolf, I was born on 10 May 1905 in Reichenberg, Sudetengau, I am a factory worker in Katherinenberg bei Reichenberg Sud, I have been a soldier since 29 May 1941. I have been with the 3rd Company, 351st Local Defense Troop Battalion since 8 July 1941.

“As to the facts: I was assigned to guard duty at Shepetovka in Stalag 357 at the beginning of September 1941. As guard, I had to guard the wire cage where POWs were still housed in an improvised manner while it was still warm. About two or three days after entering my new duties, one morning about 7 o'clock, upon coming on guard duty, I found a few naked bodies next to the wire cage, from which pieces of flesh the size of a man's hand had been cut from the knees, calf and buttocks. While I was on duty, a body was brought out of a POWs quarters. Apart from the head, hands and a few pieces of flesh, only the bloody skeleton remained. When I appeared, a few pieces of flesh lay in front of the wire cage. The guard whom I relieved told me that these pieces of flesh had been taken away from the prisoners in the wire cage. A camp policeman (a prisoner used as an assistant policeman) told me that a prisoner housed in the cage had been found with a large piece of flesh in his pants pocket. This piece of flesh could only come from bodies, since the prisoners received no meat in their rations at that time.

“The bodies found when I came on duty were brought out from the Russian POW barracks. The guard whom I relieved told me that.”

Read out, approved by the witness and signed.

Signed: Emil Rudolf, Rifleman.

The witness was sworn.

Signed: Dr. Uhlig.

Signed: Officer Ullrich.

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 811th Command Post
Zhitomir, 8 December 1941
Reserve Auxiliary List no. 35/41

Present:

– Dr. Uhlig, Judge Advocate

– Officer Ullrich, Recording Secretary, obligated under Sections 104 paragraph 3 and Section 22 paragraph 2 of the Code of Military Justice.

For the purpose of investigating the cases of cannibalism having occurred among the POWs housed in Stalag 357, Rifleman Amsel, of the 3rd

Company, 351st Local Defense Troop Battalion, appeared and was interrogated as follows after being familiarized with the significance of the oath.

“As to my person: My name is Hermann Paul Amsel, I was born on 6 July 1941 in Ludwigsdorf Kreis Goldberg, Silesia, I am agricultural assistant by trade, last in Jesau bei Kamenz in Saxony, I have been a soldier since 16 December 1941, with the 3rd Company, 351st Local Defense Troop Battalion since 9 July 1941.

“As to the facts: In September 1941, my Company was on guard duty in Stalag 357 Shepetovka. At the beginning of September about 5 or 6 in the morning I was on duty guarding a set of barracks full of POWs of Russian nationality. From a room on the ground floor, I heard cries for help. I looked inside and saw about six Russian POWs struggling with each other. Four of them held two tight and dragged them to me at the window. One of the four pressed a die-shaped piece of flesh weighing about 250 grams, with some human skin still on it on one side, into my hands, through the window. The flesh showed signs of having been partially roasted over an open fire. By means of gestures, the four indicated that the two others had killed a man and that this was human flesh. I remember still that one of them made a cutting motion with his hand at his throat. I arrested the two suspects and put them in solitary confinement. The two suspects said nothing during their arrest. The front side of their jackets and hands were stained with blood.”

Read out, approved by the witness and signed.

Signed: Rifleman Paul Amsel.

The witness was sworn.

Signed: Dr. Uhlig.

Signed: Officer Ullrich.

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the 811th Field Command Post

Zhitomir, 8 December 1941

Reserve Auxiliary List 35/41

Present:

– Dr. Uhlig, Judge Advocate

– Officer Ullrich, Recording Secretary obligated under Section 104 paragraph 3 and Section 22 Paragraph 2 Code of Military Justice.

For the purpose of investigating the cases of cannibalism having occurred among the POWs housed in Stalag 357, Feldwebel Rosenthal of the 3rd Company, 351st Local Defense Battalion, appeared and was interrogated as follows after being familiarized with the significance of the oath.

“As to my person: My name is Hans Rosenthal, I am 46 years old, a

foreman by profession in Halle and der Saale, I have been a soldier since 26 August 1939, a Feldwebel since 1 July 1940. I have been with the 3rd Company, 351st Local Defense Troop Battalion since 1 September 1940.

“As to the facts: I was commandeered to Stalag 357 POW camp in Shepetovka from 1 September 1941 to 15 November 1941, and had to administer the food and work assignments of the POWs under the supervision of the Stalag commandant Lieutenant Colonel Westphal.

“A few days after the beginning of my assignment, about 10,000 Soviet POWs arrived at camp and were housed separately, by national minority, i.e. Uzbeks, Tatars, Georgians, Russians and Ukrainians, in barracks made available to the Stalag. A few days after the arrival of these POWs, one morning, at the break of dawn, I was awakened with a report that cries of help were coming from the Uzbek set of barracks. I hurried over there immediately, looked into a room, and saw the body of a Russian POW, completely naked. Immediately afterwards, I bumped into an Uzbek POW cutting a piece of flesh about the size of a man’s hand, and about 250 grams in weight, from the thigh of the body. I speak Ukrainian and understand Russian. I asked the Uzbek what he intended to do with the meat. He laughed and said he wanted to roast it and eat it. I had him arrested immediately and placed in solitary confinement. During a further search of the Uzbek set of barracks, immediately afterwards, I caught a Russian POW cutting pieces of flesh from a completely naked body. The flesh had been scraped away from the thoracic cavity of the body right down to the ribs. Working very quickly, the Russian opened the body and removed the viscera from the abdomen, i.e. the liver, heart and lungs, and placed them in a large sheet metal can. I asked him what he was doing. He admitted that his intention was to cook and eat the flesh. I had this man immediately arrested, too, and placed in solitary confinement.

“At about 7 hours the same morning, when the prisoners came to get their food, I had all the POWs searched for human flesh by the POW interpreter. Seven Russians were caught in possession of pieces of human flesh about the size of a human hand, with a piece of human skin still on one side, in their coat pockets or in tin plate cans. I examined the flesh. The pieces of flesh had obviously been cut out from human bodies in the manner I had observed on the one Russian body that dawn. The seven POWs all denied knowing that it was human flesh. They were obviously lying, since there was intact human skin on each piece of flesh. During the day, I saw the bodies of other POWs who had been mutilated in the same manner, with pieces of flesh cut out of them.

“A few days later, I went with the Stalag commandant as he examined the Uzbek set of barracks at about 18 hours. While we were still outside the building, I heard a cry for help from a window on the ground floor. I jumped in and saw two Uzbeks attacking a Russian. One Uzbek was just in the act of pulling a short awl, which he had obviously attached to a piece of wood, as well as a nail, from the skullcap of the victim of the attack, who had obviously just been attacked – the awl had been driven into his skull – while the other Uzbek started to suck blood out of the flowing wound. The Russian victim was

screaming. I immediately arrested the Uzbek with the awl. In the confusion, the other culprit got away. The arrested man admitted he wanted to suck the blood. In the cases reported to me above, I assume that the victims had been killed in the same way, because there was no blood in the bodies.

“The next afternoon, in doing the rounds around the Uzbek set of barracks, I looked through the window of the ground floor, and saw an Uzbek with a piece of iron, apparently part of the grid on an oven, just as he hit a Russian POW in the temple – the victim had apparently come in to trade. The victim fell down. I immediately jumped in through the window. Before I could arrest the criminal, he had undressed the Russian and was busy cutting pieces from his thigh using a home-made knife. He had already started to cut into the flesh when I arrested him. He was so surprised that he could not answer my questions. I had him placed in solitary confinement.

“A few days later, in searching the barracks of the Russian POW, in a room on the third floor, I saw a Russian scraping out the brains of another dead Russian POW into a tin pan, using a metal tool apparently made from the handle of a cooking utensil. In reply to my questions, he denied killing the other POW, but admitted that he had intended to roast and eat the brain.

“A few days later, I caught a Russian with a piece of human flesh in his hand – it even had a piece of human skin on one side. He was gnawing it. In reply to my question as where he got the flesh, he said nothing, but just kept on gnawing with a grin. I had him placed in solitary confinement.”

Read out, approved by the witness and signed.

Signed: Hans Rosenthal, Feldwebel.

The witness was sworn.

Signed: Dr. Uhlig.

Signed: Officer Ullrich.

Certified: Secretary.

Case 304

In this case as well, prisoners were murdered to remove pieces of flesh from their corpses.

Documents to Case 304

Camp physician Stalag 305, Kirovograd, 29 November 1941

Command Post, Stalag 305, Kirovograd.

Re: Report on special events in Camp 1a

On 29 November, Gefreiter Gass reported as follows to the leader of

the burial commando in camp 1a. Among the dead were 6 bodies whose eyes had been gouged out.

The examination, performed immediately, revealed the following: In the courtyard lay 6 totally emaciated bodies, six of whom had had their eyes violently gouged clean out of the eye sockets or crushed inwards. This act was presumably committed with a blunt object, probably the thumbs. There were no other signs of strangulation or other indications of violent death. My interpreter, who was ethnic German, stated as follows:

“Prisoners in especially poor health were killed by their fellow prisoners during the night to steal their boots and articles of clothing. The weak were very often simply held by the nose and mouth and slowly suffocated. These bodies were always completely naked and carried out of the barracks. There were never any boots or articles of clothing found with the bodies. This explains how many prisoners came to wear two or three articles of clothing around their bodies.”

The camp physician.

Signed signature: Lieutenant Colonel (Medical Corps) (in the reserves).

Certified: Secretary

* * *

Court of the 10th POW District Command Post
Local Bivouac, 6 December 1941

Present:

- Field Judge Advocate Scheuler, Acting Judge
- Rifleman Mahlich, Recording Secretary

There furthermore appeared the Russian POW Ivan Shingarev and declared as follows after having been familiarized with the object of the interrogation and warned to tell the truth, whereby he was called in for interrogation by camp Feldwebel Peter Koldajeff as interpreter, who was instructed as to his duties as interpreter and gave the declaration that he would make the transcription correctly:

“As to my person: My name is Ivan Shingarev, born in the village of Novaya Beresetnya [?], borough of Mstislavsky, Mogilev region, on 27 March 1914. I have been a POW since 24 September 1941. I am a doctor, head physician of the infirmary at Camp 1b of Stalag 305.

“As to the facts: On the cases of cannibalism in camp 1b, I can only make the following statements:

“ONE. 23 October 1941. On the date in question, the body of a Russian POW was found and was examined by myself. The body was missing the buttocks, which had been cut off. The body was still quite fresh, so that the crime must have been committed during the past night. The flesh had been carefully cut out. Due to my medical experience, I came to the conclusion that

the POW in question must have been murdered first, and the flesh cut off the body afterwards.

“TWO. 7 November 1941. On this date, 9 bodies of Russian POWs were found. I had all bodies examined and established that 6 of them had had the thoracic cavities cut out, but I can no longer say which organs had been removed. The other 3 bodies had had pieces of flesh cut out from the knees to the breast. The bodies were still fresh. The cutting must have been performed with a sharp knife, just as on 23 October 1941. In the 3 bodies that had had the fleshy parts entirely cut out, the cutting was not done so skillfully as on 23 October 1941. Based on the examination and my experience as a doctor, I came to the conclusion that the 3 bodies missing all fleshy parts, as well as 2 of the remaining bodies, had obviously been murdered before the fleshy parts were cut out. In the remaining 4 bodies, exact examination was not possible since they were too dirty. I consider it impossible that these men died of disease during the night, and that the fleshy parts were only cut out afterwards. Seriously ill patients were delivered to the field hospital and the victims could only have been POWs who were weak or exhausted and could not defend themselves; sudden death during the night, therefore, in my view is very improbable.

“THREE. 18 November 1941. On this date, the body of a POW was found whose fleshy parts had been entirely cut away. The body was still quite fresh. Again, a sharp knife had been used. The fleshy parts were cut out very carefully, completely exposing the bones. In this case, based on the medical examination, I can state with complete certainty that the victim must have been murdered and the fleshy parts only cut out afterwards.”

Read out, approved and signed.

Signed: Shingarev, Ivan

Concluded.

Signed: Scheuler.

Signed: Rifleman Mahlich.

Certified: Secretary.

* * *

Court of the POW camp Bez, 10th Command Post
Local Bivouac, 8 December 1941

Present:

- Field Judge Advocate Scheuler, acting judge
- Schutze Mahlich Recording Secretary

In response to an order, First Lieutenant Frank, of Stalag 305, Camp 2, in Novoukrainka, appeared and declared as follows after being familiarized with the object of the interrogation and the significance of the oath:



Gutted corpses in Camp 2, Stalag 305.

Bilddokumente zu
Fall 304



Four of the seven Russian soldiers convicted in this case of cannibalism.



Russian soldiers having participated in cannibalism before their gutted victim.

Bilddokumente zu
Fall 304



Bilddokumente zu
Fall 304



“As to my person: My name is Oskar Frank, I was born in Stuttgart on 15 June 1893, Evangelical, married, First Lieutenant and camp officer of POW camp 2 in Novoukrainka.

“As to the facts: I head the POW camp 2 in Novoukrainka-Adabash since 29 October 1941. 2 cases of cannibalism have been established since this time.

“On 14 November 1941, 2 bodies were found in the camp from whom fleshy parts had been cut out. I did not see these bodies, however, and can make no exact statements.

“On 16 November 1941, the body of a Russian POW was found in the barracks of the camp which I saw myself. The entire abdominal musculature had been cut out of the body, as well as the more noble parts, heart, liver, lungs, kidneys. The cutting of the fleshy parts was done very skillfully, in my opinion. The wounds looked still very fresh, so one could conclude that death had occurred during the past night. From the entire circumstances, it was to be concluded that the POW had been killed by other POWs, who then cut out the missing fleshy parts and ate them. This was confirmed by the investigations conducted. Based on the statements of 8 Russian POWs, 6 Russian POWs were identified as perpetrators. These 6 Russian POWs, when questioned, immediately admitted committing the murder and eating the flesh. According to my recollection, the perpetrators were almost all Asians; only one was a Russian.

“Since this case, no more cases of cannibalism have occurred. But the effective strength of the camp has been greatly reduced, since a large proportion of the POWs have been assigned to work commandos or transferred to other camps.”

Read out, approved and signed. Signed signature.

The witness was duly sworn.

Case 305

The attached documents prove other cases of cannibalism: in one of the camps evacuated by the Russians, the body of a Russian was found whose abdomen and thighs had been placed over a fire. The report of Oberfeldwebel Thiel confirms the discovery of two dead German soldiers from whose bodies the Russians had also cut pieces of flesh.

Case 306

The annexed report reports on two Russians who were caught in the act of cutting pieces of flesh out of the bodies of the dead.

11. Division
Abt. IO

186
Div.-Gef.-St., den 14. 2. 1942
Unters. an Gen. St. 1043/142 969

Gen.-Stb. I
Gef.-Stb. I
A. K.
1043/142 969

Dom

Generalkommando I. Armeekorps. 186

Wie aus erbeuteten russ. Div.-Befehlen und Gefangenener-
vernehmungen hervorgeht, hatte die 311. S.D. lt. Div.-Befehl vom
25.12.41 den Auftrag, von Norden über Babino zur Eisenbahn Irsna -
Pogostje vorzustoßen und diese am Pkt. 36,4, 3 km nordwestl. Posad-
nikoff Ostroff zu erreichen. Sie sollte dann lt. Div.-Befehl vom
1.1.42 die Bahn überqueren und nach Süden vorstößend nach der Be-
setzung von Dratschewo und Mägra in Richtung Irsna angreifen. Gleich-
zeitig sollte die Verbindung mit der von Osten aus Gegend nordl.
Tigoda-Richtung angreifenden 27. K.D. hergestellt werden. Als Nach-
baren gingen bereits rechts die 80. S.D. in Richtung Senino vor,
während links die 115.S.D. zusammen mit der 44.S.D. die Aufgabe hat-
ten, Marionoff Ostroff und Posadnikoff Ostroff zu nehmen.

Noch während die eigenen vordersten Sicherungen sich in die
Linie Ischachschewo - Chotowo - Kemio befanden, war es russ. Schnee-
schneeeinheiten trotz Abwehr der bei dem Ausbau der neuen Stützpunkt-
linie eingesetzten Pionier- und Bau-Kräfte gelungen, über das Sokolij
Moor hinweg in das rückw. Gebiet vorzustoßen und sich in Senino -
Malinowa und Waldlagern nordw. davon festzusetzen. Bei der Kürze der
zur Verfügung stehenden Zeit, dem vollkommen unübersichtlichen Wald-
gelände und den wenig vorhandenen Kräften konnte die Stützpunktlinie
nicht so ausgebaut und so gesichert werden, dass ein weiteres Durch-
sickern des Gegners zu verhindern möglich gewesen wäre. Der 311.S.D.
gelang es daher auch, mit dem 35.S.R. 1067, 1069, 1071 in einer Gesamt-
stärke von etwa 1500 Mann die Eisenbahnlinie nach Süden zu überschrei-
ten und sich in Waldlagern nordwestl. Dratschewo festzusetzen.

Alle weiteren Angriffsabsichten des Gegners wurden aber, wie aus
ebenfalls erbeuteten Meldungen hervorgeht, schon in Keime erstickt.
Durch ständige Spähtruppe, die seine Lagerplätze feststellten, Gleich-
zeitig wurden seine Versorgungswege überwacht und geschnitten, sodass
nach Beendigung des Ausbaues der Stützpunktlinie ein Überqueren des
Bachlaufes in beiden Richtungen nur wenigen Einzelkämpfern während der
Nacht möglich war. Gefangenausagen und mitgebrachte Funkgeräte haben

186
1043/142 969

296

an 186
- 2 -

auch dieses bestätigt. Eine Versorgung der feindl. Truppe war da-
durch unmöglich geworden, durch Waffenwirkung, Hunger und Frost
traten immer größere Verluste ein und nahm ihr jegliche Kampfkraft.
Da auch die Versorgung der abgeschlossenen Feindteile durch Flug-
zeuge mißlang, wiederholte Durchbruchversuche von Süden nach Norden
brosen. Gleichzeitiger starker artilleristischer und infanteristischer
Unterstützung von Norden an dem Abwehrfeuer aller Waffen schafften
verliefen die letzten Reste der 311.S.D. in den Tagen vom 26.-29.1.
Die Waldlager nordwestl. Dratschewo. Mit den inzwischen aus Wald-
lagern nordl. Senino herangezogenen und unterstellten Resten der 80.
S.D. (S.R. 218) besichtigten sie, wie aus Deutelmeldungen hervor-
geht, in kleineren Trüppchen mit der Masse den Bahndamm in der Nähe von
Schula zu überschreiten und sich in der Gegend von Babino zu sammeln.
Die Verluste der 311.S.D. während dieser Wochen hinter den deutschen
Linien sind nach eigenen Zählungen und Gefangenausagen wie auch
Beutegepielen auf 1200 Mann zu schätzen.

Bei der Durchsuchung eines verlassenen Lagers 4 km nord-
westl. Dratschewo am 26.1.42 wurde festgestellt, das sich die seit
Wochen abgeschlossenen Russen von Leichen gefallener russ. und auch
deutscher Soldaten genährt hatten. In anderen Waldlagern wurde diese
später bestätigt und am 12.2.42 erstmalig auch nordl. der Stütz-
punktlinie durch einen eigenen Spähtrupp im Walde 3 km nordl. Marja-
tino festgestellt.

Es werden daher überreicht:

- 1.) Ein Kartenausschnitt,
- 2.) Tatbestand, Meldung des Spähtruppführers der 2./Jesta-Schae-
schub-Kp. 107, Lt. Waldson und artill. Urteil,
- 3.) die Meldung des Lt. Wenzel, Stab I.R. 44,
- 4.) der Bericht des Offz. Beeremann, Stab I.R. 44,
- 5.) die Meldung des Rgt.-Fü.-Zugführers Obfw. Thiel,
- 6.) die Vernehmung eines russischen Gefangenen,
- 7.) 16 Aufnahmen aus dem genannten Lager.

186
1043/142 969

Report on cannibalism on dead German soldiers.

Textdokumente zu
Fall 305

Textdokumente zu
Fall 305

Venzel, Lttn.
Nachr. Offz. I.R.44

Rgts. Gef. St., den 31. 1. 42

Am 29. 1. 42 bekam ich vom Regiment den Befehl, das von den Russen geräunte Lager, 4 km nordwestl. Dratschewo zu durchsuchen. Um 9.30 Uhr machte ich mich mit Uffz. Beermann, Stab I.R.44 und einer estn. Skigruppe dorthin auf den Weg. Beim Durchsuchen des Lagers fand ich unter anderem in einer bunkerartig vertieften Blechhütte eine Feuerstelle, über die ein bis auf die Strümpfe nackt ausgezogener Russe gelegt war. Unterleib und Oberschenkel des Russen waren über dem Feuer gebraten. Aus dem linken Oberschenkel war das Fleisch herausgehackt bzw. herausgeschnitten. Die an der Feuerstelle stehenden Kochgeschirre waren leer.

Ltn. u. Nachr. Offz.

Rgts. Gef. St., den 31. 1. 42

Thiel, Cfw.

Stabsführer I.R.44

Meldung!

Am 2. 1. 42 erhielt der Stabsführer I.R.44 den Auftrag, das von Russen besetzte Waldlager, 4 km nordwestl. Dratschewo von Nordwesten her anzugreifen. Bei diesem Unternehmen fielen 1 Uffz. und 4 Mann. Da der Zug noch 5 Verwundete hatte und der Feind stark überlegen war, konnten die 5 Gefallenen nicht geborgen werden, da sie in der von den Russen wiederernannten Bunkerlinie lagen.

Am 23.1.42 wurde durch einen estnischen Spähtrupp festgestellt, daß das Lager von den Russen verlassen worden war. Am 30. 1. 42 wurden die gefallenen Soldaten geborgen. Dabei haben wir festgestellt, daß der O.Gefr. [Name] beide Oberschenkel bis zu den Hüften, weiterhin die linke Brustseite und das Muskelfleisch des Rückens bis zu den Schulterblättern abgetrennt worden war. Dem O.Gefr. [Name] sind beide Oberschenkel und der Bauch bis zu den Hüften abgetrennt worden. Hierbei war deutlich zu erkennen, daß dieses mit einer Art geschälen ist. Der Uffz. [Name] und O.Gefr. [Name] sind durch Abhacken der Ringfinger linke Hand die Finge entfernt worden. Ausserdem wurden 2 Russen vorgefunden, denen ebenfalls Beine und Unterleib fehlten. Bei einer abgeschnittenen Leiche fehlte das Muskelfleisch beider Oberschenkel.

Oberfeldwebel

Bericht des Uffz. B e e r m a n n , Stab J.R.44

Ich hatte den Auftrag mit einem Spähtrupp noch einmal das russ. Waldlager zu untersuchen und von dem unmenschlichen Greuel Aufnahmen zu machen. Dabei stellt ich folgendes fest:

Der Leiche eines russ. Soldaten hing der Kopf, der nur noch aus Knochen bestand, am Körper. Jegliches Fleisch fehlt. Ein Teil der Schädeldecke lag daneben. Das Innere des Kopfes fehlt. Die Möglichkeit, daß es von Vögeln oder Tieren gefressen wurde, ist nur gering, wenn man die nachstehend geschilderten Beobachtungen berücksichtigt. Neben der Leiche lagen 2 Kochgeschirre.

Bei einer zweiten Leiche, die nur noch aus dem Oberkörper bestand (Kopf, Brust, Rückgrat und Beine fehlten vollständig), war deutlich festzustellen, daß die Knochen abgehackt worden waren. Der Bauch fehlt, ebenso ein Teil des Brustkörpers. Jegliches Fleisch war mit einem Messer entfernt. Scharfe, lange Durchschnitte an der Rippenpartie waren deutlich zu erkennen. Die Leiche lag in einem Schützenloch und war bis auf den Kopf des Körpers noch bekleidet.

An einer dritten Leiche war die Hose herabgezogen worden und die Gesäßbacken mit einem Messer ebenfalls entfernt. Die Leiche lag in einem kleinen Blockhaus.

Den schaurigsten Eindruck machte eine vierte Leiche auf uns, die in einem Blockhaus lag. Sie war bis auf den Kopfschützer nackt. Die Russen hatten ein Feuerloch in der Größe von 30 x 50 x 30 gegraben, Holzscheite hinein gelegt, darüber die Leiche und dann ein Feuer entzündet, um die Leiche in Gegend Gesäß, Oberschenkel und Waden zu braten. In diesem Zustand haben die Russen ihr Mahl begonnen, mit einem Messer war das Fleisch an den vorgenannten Körperpartien stückweise bis auf die Knochen entfernt.

Von den angeführten 4 Leichen machte ich verschiedene Aufnahmen, die das wiedergeben werden, was ich geschildert habe. So weit es notwendig war, wurden die Leichen nach draußen ins Freie geschleppt um eine bessere Gewähr für die fotografischen Aufnahmen zu haben.

Vorstehende Angaben habe ich wahrheitsgetreu nach meinen Beobachtungen am 29.1.1942 gemacht.

Infanterie Regiment 44.

den 28. Jan. 1942. 302

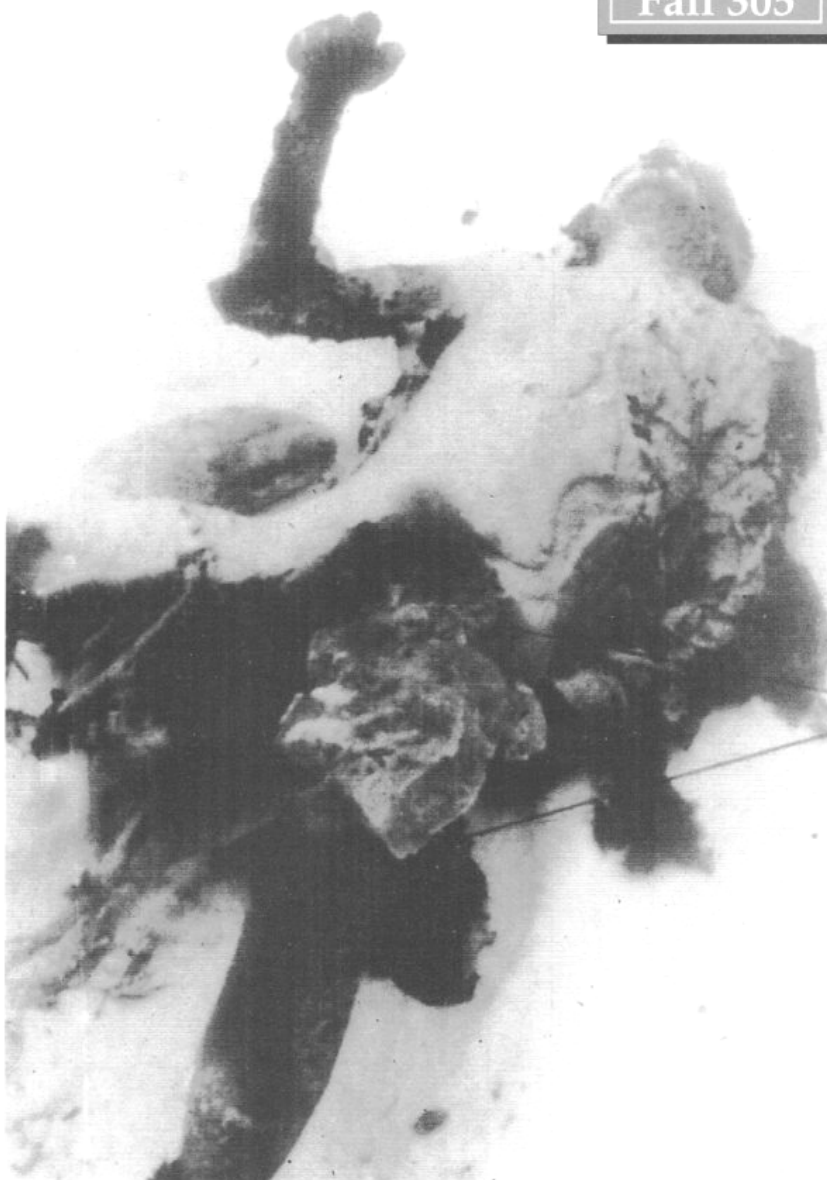
V e r n e h m u n g e i n e s G e f a n g e n e n .

Die erneute Vernehmung des gestern eingebrachten Gefangenen vom Regt. 1067 ergab folgendes :

Der Gefangene gab zu , dass er das Kochgeschirr bei sich führte, als er gefangen genommen wurde. Er hatte vor, den Inhalt zu kochen und zu essen, und will das Kochgeschirr mit Inhalt im Lager gefunden haben.
Im allgemeinen ist der Gefangene sehr verstockt. Auf die Fragen , wie lange sie dieses schon essen und ob auch andere das schon gegessen hätten, gibt er keine Auskunft.



Only the upper torso of this body was found.

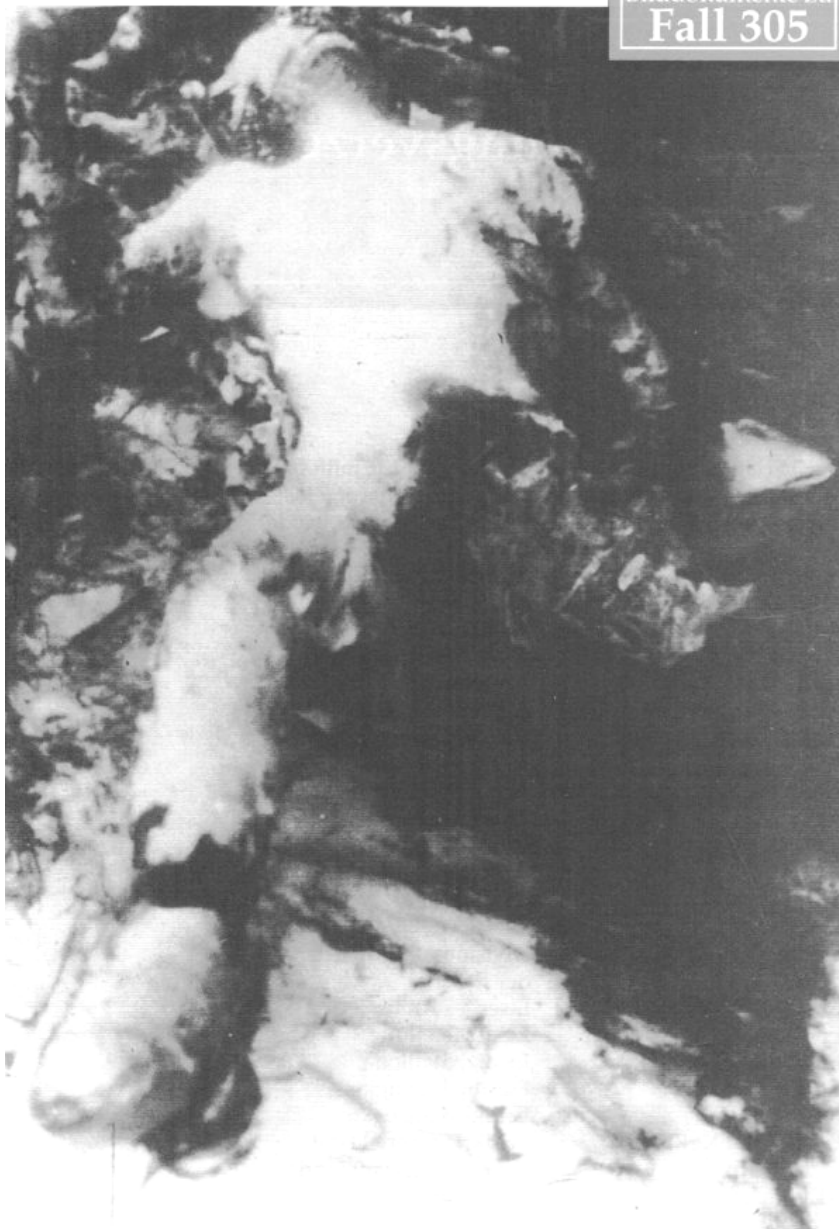


Body with parts cut out of thigh.

Bilddokumente zu
Fall 305



Mutilated lower body.



Left leg and hip have been cut off the body to be eaten.

Document to Case 306

Battalion from Hassel
To the Stuppi Regiment, 24 February 1942

Subject: Taking of Russian POWs on 24 February 1942

Reference: Telephone call of 24 February 1942.

During a scouting mission in the evening of 23 February 1942, 2 scouts from the battalions on the supply route between B VII and IX came under fire. The shots came from the forested area behind our main front line. The Battalion thereupon combed this area for concealed Russians on 24 February 1942. 20 men from the regimental supply train of the 127th Supply Regiment went into action led by NCO Zimmermann.

NCO Zimmermann reported as follows upon his return:

“At about B VII, I ordered my men to spread out and search the terrain in the direction of B XI. After about 600 m, I saw a new track in the snow, which I followed for 300 m. Then I turned back again and rejoined my men.

“Travelling further along the path, I saw 2 Russians busy cutting pieces of flesh from the bodies of dead Russians. When I called out to them to surrender, they tried to escape and I shot them down. On the spot, I found 2 dead Russians, missing all but the head and ribs. I also found a bread bag filled with flesh meat.

“I followed the first path again and I saw another 5 Russians seated around a fire, under a tree, roasting meat. I took all 5 prisoner. I took them back to where the slaughtered Russians lay. Using gestures, I asked if they had eaten their own comrades, and they indicated in the affirmative.

“I had to shoot one of these men on the way back, since he refused to go any further. I handed the prisoners over to the Hassel Battalion Command Post.”

Signed Signature: Captain and Battalion Commander, Regimental Command Post, 26 February 1942.

“I declare under oath that the statements made by me correspond to the truth.”

Signed: Zimmermann, officer 8th Company, 27th Infantry Regiment, Local Bivouac, 27 February 1942.

